
Presented to:

By:

Occasion:

Date:

The Classic Orthodox Bible

Collected, compiled and edited by CJS Hayward, CJSHayward.com, with a bookshelf
at CJSHayward.com/books.

CJS Hayward Publications, Jordanville

© 2014-2025 by C.J.S. Hayward with public domain texts.

ISBN 978-1-0878-6882-0

All of the original contributions in this text are licensed CC0 (“No rights observed.”); see <https://creativecommons.org/share-your-work/public-domain/cc0/>.

This text is compiled and revised from Sir Lancelot Brenton’s public domain translation of the Greek Old Testament, and the public domain King James Version of the New Testament, and presented to be more accessible to the modern reader while retaining classic King James-style English.

Table of Contents

<u>Foreword</u>	<u>vi</u>
<u>The Commentary</u>	<u>xv</u>
<u>About the Compiler</u>	<u>xxiii</u>
<u>OLD TESTAMENT</u>	<u>xxv</u>
<u>Psalms</u>	<u>1</u>
<u>Job</u>	<u>93</u>
<u>Proverbs</u>	<u>123</u>
<u>Ecclesiastes</u>	<u>145</u>
<u>Song of Songs</u>	<u>152</u>
<u>Wisdom</u>	<u>156</u>
<u>Sirach</u>	<u>168</u>

Foreword

In a nutshell: There are many options.

As always, ask your priest or spiritual father, and consider reading the *Orthodox Study Bible* (classicorthodoxbible.com/osb) and this Bible, the *Classic Orthodox Bible*, as complementary. Below is far more detail if you want it, and detail that you might show your priest (and could be useful to your priest. If this text does not agree with what your priest says...

Please go with your priest's guidance.

All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

II Timothy 3:16-17¹

The Scripture is the crowning jewel of the Church's Tradition, and Orthodox Christians would do well to study it. This would ideally mean some time each day reading the Bible, as directed by one's priest or spiritual father. How one reads the Bible may vary. The OCA website has daily readings at oca.org/readings; these readings are short, hand-picked, and excellent. Another practice is to read one chapter of the Epistles (Acts through Revelation) each day, and two chapters of the Gospel (Matthew through John). (*I should mention that chapters in the Bible are short, usually more like a single page than a chapter of a modern book as far as length goes.*) The Gospel is the crowning jewel of the Bible, and the Orthodox Church's readings focus on the New Testament with the Old Testament particularly studied in times of fasting. The Psalms are a prayer book for Orthodox Christians. Even if you can just read one verse per day, one verse is better than nothing.

I will give various critiques of the *Orthodox Study Bible*, but let me first say that it is an achievement and an indispensable resource. No other Bible that exists, and specifically not *this* Bible, comes close to replacing it. I suggest comparing translations to an extent, but **if you only read one version of the Bible, without a doubt it should be the *Orthodox Study Bible*, classicorthodoxbible.com/osb.**

In assessing this work, I might suggest that the *Orthodox Study Bible* is comparable to the *New International Version* (nicknamed the *Now Indispensable Version*), and the *Classic Orthodox Bible* is closer to an Orthodox *King James Version*. I can take credit for little of its strengths; the text is a lightly touched stitching together of a public domain Old Testament and a public domain New Testament, with a few footnotes and some modern formatting added.

¹ On Protestant terms, this verse, strictly speaking, refers to the Old Testament alone. In Orthodox Tradition, its sense expands to the fullness of Scripture, Old and New Testaments both.

But let us look at cultural context before circling back to the *Orthodox Study Bible*.

Cultural context and the Bible

Craig Keener's *The IVP Bible Background Commentary: New Testament*, on the back cover, gives three samples of illuminating cultural context, and then says:

To understand and apply the Bible well, you need two crucial sources of information. One is simply the Bible itself. The other is an understanding of the cultural background to the passage you're reading.

Only with the background can you grasp the author's original concerns and purposes. This unique commentary provides, in verse-by-verse format, the crucial cultural background you need for responsible—and richer—Bible study.

This is on the back cover because it is something that makes sense to prospective readers. Now what is on the cover of a book is something authors sometimes have little say about, but the back cover is of a piece with what the opening pages say to orient the reader. And I quote it as an example of something that makes sense to people today, no matter how unfortunate that may be. And, taken together with the commentary's introduction and orientation, it is clearly stated, not only that academic theologians should at least be aware of a passage's cultural context, but that the average Joe, the rank-and-file Christian, need to know cultural context personally to properly understand the Bible. And I would contest this. Martin Luther, rightly or wrongly, complained that people had erected a "wall of paper" of commentary by saints that got in the way of people's direct access to Scripture: what then is to say about this greater "wall of paper" that average Christians must purportedly master in order to have "responsible—and richer—Bible study"? We seem to have gone out of the frying pan, and into the fire, and it is much easier to lose one's way in cultural context than in studying how saints have read a passage.

C.S. Lewis commented in *The Abolition of Man*, "It is [the Apostle] Paul, the Pharisee, the man 'perfect as touching the Law' who learns where and how that Law was deficient." Perhaps it is also the student of the Bible and Orthodox theology who read thousands of pages on cultural context in and out of academic programs, who is sensitive to both the place and limitations of cultural context. Such a student summarized cultural context in the footnotes to the *Classic Orthodox Bible*. The basic insight is similar to a fellow parishioner who said that the more "exegesis" entered her Bible study, the more it worked out to be "*exit Jesus*."

I had earlier asked my spiritual father a question about the *Classic Orthodox Bible* in early revisions, and then said, "I have something else to ask you to bless." Because I know the Bible in relation to its cultural context but not in its spiritual and symbolic dimensions, I said, "Never mind; I call a timeout of several years to learn the Bible, as I recognize that I do not understand the Bible." I asked his blessing to read St. John Chrysostom's commentaries on John's Gospel, which are available from OrthodoxChurchFathers.com. And he, in essence, said, "I want you to write this and make it available." He didn't exactly *discourage* me from reading St. John Chrysostom's homilies, but he wanted me to write what I have now, not what I think I might be able to have in some years. Perhaps if I were humble I would have argued with him, but I can see wisdom in his reply, and not just because I have a genuine opportunity to write this now, and God only knows what I will have leisure to do, in two years, or ten. It may be that if I do not write this now, in its stunted growth that is innocent of the bread-and-butter of Saints' commentaries of Scripture, I will never be able to write it again.

In the front matter, I have included a short story, which has been called an essay, related to right reception of the Bible in relation to cultural issues. It is included at the end of the front matter, before Genesis.

Navigating the uncertain waters of all the different versions of the Bible

But let us turn to Bible versions. Today the English-speaking world has many different translations, or versions, of the Bible. It can be good to compare more than one translation, but *if you read one version of the Bible, don't read this version. If you read one version of the Bible, and you don't know that you want something else, read **The Orthodox Study Bible**, tinyurl.com/orthodox-study-bible*, which is an easy-to-understand translation and, uniquely among all other English Bibles I've heard of, has Orthodox footnotes. If you've explored *The Orthodox Study Bible* and want to dig deeper, this version, *The Classic Orthodox Bible*, might be helpful.

Which translation is best? The answer is that different translations are doing different jobs; some are strong in one area, some in another. One New Testament scholar was asked, "How much Greek do I need to understand the New Testament?" and answered, "**None**. But *it helps to compare translations.*"

As I said above, if you read *one* Bible version, it should probably be *The Orthodox Study Bible*. But here "two heads are better than one," or two translations rather. If you read two, you might use a literal translation like this, *The Classic Orthodox Bible*. A literal translation offers a close, word-for-word rendering, and Orthodox giants seem to prefer literal translations. A free or "dynamic equivalent" translation is usually easier to understand. It might make sense to read a free translation to get a basic understanding, and then a literal translation when you really want to dig in. If you own two Bible versions, and one of them is a less literal translation like *The Orthodox Study Bible*, the other should best be a literal translation like this one.

And a word about why the Orthodox Church uses the Septuagint, the Greek translation, for its Old Testament—or rather, why Protestants find it so natural to translate the Old Testament from Hebrew that it seems shocking and muddleheaded to have a translation for your official Old Testament when something more primal is available: In the West, the Renaissance made a big push, "*Ad fontes!*", "To the sources themselves!" If you want to get something right in this approach, you go as far back as you can. So when the Renaissance set the stage, the Reformers translated from the furthest back sources they could, meaning that Greek isn't original enough if you can get the Hebrew. The Orthodox Church is, in the words of one friend speaking of another topic, "temporally cosmopolitan", with prayer books that place side-by-side prayers by St. John Chrysostom (4th century), St. Simeon the New Theologian (10th-11th century), and St. Philaret of Moscow (19th century), without any sense that if you are serious you will give your first attention to the oldest sources available. This Renaissance approach has been kept alive in Protestantism, and in terms of "It was easier to get the Descendants of Israel out of Egypt than to get Egypt out of the Descendants of Israel," I have to my knowledge only seen the Renaissance "*Ad fontes!*" in Orthodoxy as retained by former Protestants. I quote from the cover of the *Orthodox Study Bible*:

ANCIENT CHRISTIANITY SPEAKS TO TODAY'S WORLD

- Become more conversant about the ancient roots of Christianity
- Expand your Bible knowledge with commentary from Christian teachers of the first millennium

Why such tunnel version for the ancient? Why not speak of the Trinity, or the essence and energies of God, or the Creed, or Liturgy and the Holy Mysteries, or icons? Why fixate on the ancient itself when the ancient's greatest treasure is free for the asking? Perhaps it has sometimes happened that editors and advertisers choose what goes on the cover, but the "Introducing the Orthodox Church" segment is cut from the same cloth: it is pungent with the scent of "*Ad fontes!*" Now regarding the Orthodox use of the Septuagint, beyond suggesting that Orthodox might

answer the question “Why is the Greek your primary reference point?” by saying, “Why is ‘*Ad fontes!*’ so much your reference point that any official text newer than Hebrew appears strange?” And indeed the Orthodox Church understands that there was grace in the translation of the Septuagint, and in the wake of Jews and Christians hating each other, the extremely dim view of Jews for the Septuagint was because that translation, pre-Christian by a couple of centuries and thus Jewish, was the Old Testament of Christians.

(Incidentally, the Hebrew Old Testament as represented by the Masoretes has had a scissors taken to it by the school of Jamnia. The Samaritan Pentateuch, which has not undergone such “cleansing,” agrees with the Septuagint over the Masoretic text in many places, thus suggesting that the New Testament may have been a more faithful preservation of a Hebrew original than the doctored Hebrew now available in the Hebrew text ordinarily used to make Christian Bible translations.)

This translation is not a new translation from scratch, but is 99% based on a combination of two old translations, the King James Version’s New Testament, and Sir Lancelot Brenton’s translation of the Orthodox Church’s Septuagint, which is the Greek version of the Old Testament used by the Church Fathers and by Our Lord himself. (The odd missing verse from the Old Testament may have been filled in from the King James Version.) For the purposes of this discussion, the combination of the King James Version’s New Testament with Sir Lancelot Brenton’s Old Testament is more or less what the King James Version would have been if its Old Testament were the Orthodox Church’s Septuagint version. Sir Lancelot Brenton lived much later, but his translation’s English, for good and for ill, is faithful to the style and quality of the King James Version with its thee’s and thou’s. The translation is retouched at a few points but the editor has been meticulously careful to work with rather than against the genius and Elizabethan grandeur of the base translation. A few censored passages have been uncensored (*rude words are generally used to translate rude words in the original Bible, a term which usually meant “slave” is not primarily rendered as the more appealing “servant,” the Song of Songs is rendered clearly, the patristic word play of “Jesus” is not killed off by using separate spellings “Joshua” and “Jesus” when the same name appears in Old Testament and New, there are no separate-looking terms “Christ” and “anointed one,” in rendering one identical term applied to the Lord and to all his disciples, and special attention has been paid to a few verses which most resist translation*). Some semblance of modern quotation marks and other formatting have been added to lower a cognitive tax, because the King James notes quotations with an initial capital letter but lacks what the modern reader will recognize as quotation marks. However, in general the Classic Orthodox Bible is intended to be an Elizabethan English Bible, cutting *with* the grain of a King James style of translation rather than against it, and again is not intended to replace the readable modern English of the *Orthodox Study Bible*.

I will say a word about several translations that I think are best, but first I would like to say a word about the King James Version. When I was at Wheaton College, I said that the King James Version was “a wonderful monument of Elizabethan English which should respectfully be permitted to rest in peace.” Now other things, including Greek classes, have given me a different way of looking at it. The English of the King James Version was archaic when the King James Version was new, and it’s not just thee’s and thou’s; the text flows unlike English today and it can be hard to understand. I remember one friend at Calvin had been assigned to write a report on Tobit and she was completely confused because she had read it in the King James Version and she didn’t understand what was going on. Then I lent her my New Jerusalem Bible, which is not so much literal as a free translation, and said I’d be back in 30 minutes to explain things. I came back in 30 minutes and found that no explanation was needed: she understood the story. That is why I have suggested that if you use one Bible version, it should be the *Orthodox Study Bible*. However, Orthodox who want to study texts in depths usually seem to prefer literal translations, and you can go farther once you understand them.

The King James Version is also different from almost any translation produced today because it was produced by devout, *well-rounded* translators, while translators today are super-specialists. Some have said, “The problem with the King James Version is the translators’ shaky grasp of Hebrew. The problem with all modern translations is the translators’ increasingly shaky grasp of English.” This might not be as true for the translators of the *Orthodox Study Bible*, but modern translations are often the work of translators who don’t really know how to write. But the King James Version was a different deal, and as far as I can tell after comparing Brenton with the Greek Old Testament, Brenton’s translation is a lot like the King James Version. Nothing that I have read so far leads me to question Brenton’s ability to write, and again his text is largely what the King James Version of the Old Testament would have been like if its translators were working from the Greek Old Testament. And the King James Version is unique in the extent to which the craft of its words is still respected today among people who care about the Bible as literature even if they don’t care for Christianity.

This translation is intended, where possible, to be faithful, not just to the King James Version, but to the tradition of Orthodox liturgical English. This means, to pick a prime example, that the capitalization in the Our Father says, “...**Thy Kingdom** come...” where the King James Version has, “...**thy kingdom** come...” Changes have often addressed the King James Version’s punctuation, rather than the wording itself, and the punctuation is intended to be modern, and on rare occasion include scare quotes.

Additionally, this translation has an experimental aspect. One question has to do with handling of coarse language, which is usually translated out where the original text says something coarse while the modern versions have the most delicate word with appropriate denotation. This translation is meant to record it, but it has asterisks for coarse words rather than convey the impression that an opposing warhost’s representatives used the most delicate words available in saying that people in a besieged Jerusalem would eat and drink their own waste—or that St. Paul used a euphemism when he told what he counted his reasons of confidence according to the flesh as being worth. However, it is recognized that it could be needlessly difficult for people reading the Bible publicly to read a swear word. Hence the attempt is made to follow a middle path and convey where coarse language is in the Biblical text. In response to criticism that the *Classic Orthodox Bible* had excellent translations but lousy formatting, I have paid extensive attention to supporting the translation with clear and good formatting which includes a readable font size for most of the Old Testament, a larger font size for most of the New Testament and Psalms, and a still larger font size for the Gospels. . In general, innovative features to the translation have been made with passages that present translation issues, with special attention to a tiny slice of the wordplay. And I would like to comment specifically on originality. A charitable visitor to my website at CJSHayward.com would probably concur with a statement that my works are interesting, edifying, and creative. However, creativity plays at best a supporting role in any Bible version worth reading. This translation does some things that I don’t remember taking from other sources. For example, the New Testament, as is common practice, italicizes the quoted text and refers the reader to the source. That is not new. What may be new, perhaps excluding cross-referenced Bible editions, is that the quotes are also italicized in the Old Testament, with a reference to the New Testament text providing its fulfillment that, on an Orthodox understanding, the original passage looked forward to. However I am not presently an academic, and the claim to originality that I make is essentially nil.

This translation follows, in part, the principle of *deference to past excellence*. The translators of the *English Standard Version* articulates a principle of usually deferring to what is found in the best existing translations, a practice to be found in the *King James Version* itself.

I would like to give a few words about different translations or versions of the Bible. There are a number out there, and I have not read the *New Living Translation*, but here are a few of the versions. I provide their initials; usually people comparing different versions would use initials,

KJV for *King James Version*, NIV for *New International Version*, etc.

Classic Orthodox Bible, or COB, classicorthodoxbible.com/cob

This is the Classic Orthodox Bible: Sir Lancelot Brenton's King-James-Version-style translation of the Orthodox Church's Greek Old Testament, combined with the King James Version New Testament. Again, it is much what the King James Version of the Bible would have been if the translators had been working from the Orthodox Church's Greek Old Testament.

I believe that it is a good literal translation, and done with archaic English, but better English than any modern translation I've read.

Contemporary Comparative Side-by-Side Bible: New International Version and New King James Version and New Living Translation and The Message: The World's Bestselling Bible Paired with Three Contemporary Versions, classicorthodoxbible.com/ccpb

This is not, strictly speaking, a Bible *version*; it is a *parallel Bible*, which offers four major Protestant translations side by side. The New King James Version uses the Greek Text of the New Testament, the same language but a slightly different text from those used by the New International Version and most other modern translations. The New King James Version is also the New Testament translation used by the Orthodox Study Bible. The translations are among those most heavily used by Evangelicals who want to understand the Bible well.

There was one leading Bible scholar who was asked, "How much Greek do I need to know to understand the New Testament?" He answered: "*None*, but it helps to compare translations." I don't know of any Orthodox parallel Bibles, but given that this is not an Orthodox canon, these are some of the major heavyweights.

Eastern / Greek Orthodox Bible or EOB, with New Testament at classicorthodoxbible.com/eob

This is a promising literal translation of the New Testament by Orthodox scholars and offering Orthodox support. It may be that when the Eastern / Greek Orthodox Bible is complete, a pairing of it and the Orthodox Study Bible may be the way to go for people who use more than one translation but don't want to be eclectics using all sorts of translations. (This author is an eclectic, but perhaps it is better to assume that most people don't need to read lots and lots of translations.) The EOB is recommended for beginning to intermediate students of New Testament Greek who want to understand translation issues that most other translations hide.

English Standard Version or ESV, classicorthodoxbible.com/esv

Many of the "other" translations of the Bible are in fact revisions, or revisions of revisions, of the King James Version. (Not all: the New International Version was basically made from scratch.) The list of versions stemming from the King James Version include the Revised Standard Version, the New American Standard Bible, the New Revised Standard Version, the New King James Version, and the English Standard Version. Of these, the English Standard Version is as good as I've read. It is written to strike a balance between current English and faithfulness to its literature legacy, and it is one of the best-respected modern translations among people who care about well-written English.

King James Version or KJV, or *Authorized Version* or AV, classicorthodoxbible.com/kjv

This is, among other things, the preferred version in the Orthodox Church for liturgical readings. It is an excellent version, and if you get one literal and one free translation, this would be an obvious choice for the literal translation. It is simply not one translation among others.

New English Translation of the Septuagint or NETS, classicorthodoxbible.com/nets

This is a translation of the Septuagint based on the *New Revised Standard Version* or NRSV, which tries to connect the Greek text with the Hebrew original, in a fashion that

intentionally departs from the Septuagint as received by the Fathers, and I list some caveats below. That stated, I am glad to use it.

New International Version or NIV, included in the complete parallel Bible at classicorthodoxbible.com/niv

The New International Version is the top selling Evangelical version of the Bible and it is excellent for accuracy and simplicity. It is probably the easiest Bible translation to understand that I have read, and it has been called the Now Indispensible Version.

New Jerusalem Bible or NJB, classicorthodoxbible.com/njb

The New Jerusalem Bible is an easier-to-understand but also more literary Roman translation, with Roman footnotes. I wouldn't purchase it instead of the Orthodox Study Bible, but it could help fill out a comparison collection, as none of the other Western translations mentioned have real footnotes.

New King James Version or NKJV, included in the complete parallel Bible at classicorthodoxbible.com/nkjv

The New King James Version is based on the same manuscripts as the King James Version, and this is a distinctive feature. All other mainstream modern translations use a different manuscript tradition from the Orthodox Church's Byzantine manuscript tradition, so that the end of the Gospel according to St. Mark, for instance, is inappropriately bracketed as dubious. It is one that you should know about.

New Living Translation or NLT, included in the complete parallel Bible at classicorthodoxbible.com/nlt

The New Living Translation is the most direct competitor to the *New International Version*, and is even more simplified. It is derived from the *Living Bible* or LB, a very loose, very understandable contemporary paraphrase of the Bible.

The Orthodox New Testament or ONT, classicorthodoxbible.com/ont

The Orthodox New Testament represents a reasonable take of what the KJV would have been if the translators were Orthodox. It is a close, literal translation, at times slavish, and one I am glad to read.

Orthodox Study Bible or OSB, classicorthodoxbible.com/osb

Again, if you get *one* Bible version, *I recommend this one*. (But I recommend getting more than one version, and that is part of why this version is offered.) There have been critiques raised of the Orthodox Study Bible, but nothing I've seen doth a better job of what is attempted in the Orthodox Study Bible. For an easy-to-understand introduction to the Bible as it has been read by the Orthodox Church, there is nothing else like it.

(The patristics notes are pastorally sensitive but somewhat simplified. If you would like a bit more depth in patristic comment on passages from Scripture, I would recommend *The Bible and the Holy Fathers for Orthodox*, classicorthodoxbible.com/bhfo, to either read through like any other book, or ask your priest to help you find the current week with a work arranged by weeks in the liturgical year.)

The Psalter According to the Seventy, classicorthodoxbible.com/pas

A good literal, Orthodox version of the Psalms as found in the Septuagint. (And my favorite standalone Psalter.)

Revised Standard Version or RSV, classicorthodoxbible.com/rsv

The Revised Standard Version is older than most other modern versions and strikes a balance between ancient and modern, and between being literal and being easy to understand. It retains much of what attracts people in the King James Version while being not nearly as difficult to grasp.

And if you want a specific recipe to follow, here is a concrete suggestion:

1. First, discuss matters with your spiritual father or priest, and request guidance (you may show him this text if you want). If my guidance is at variance with what your priest says, go with your priest if at all possible.
2. Second, buy the *Orthodox Study Bible*, classicorthodoxbible.com/osb. It has, as this Bible does not, introductions to books and more thorough coverage in its footnotes, and it is a better starting point.
3. Once you know your way around, buy a literal translation for close reading. If you prefer the old thee's and thous of Orthodox liturgy in English, and of the King James Version, read this version, the *Classic Orthodox Bible*, classicorthodoxbible.com/cob. If you prefer or don't mind more modern English, buy as much as you can of the *Eastern Orthodox Bible*. At the time of this writing the New Testament is available at classicorthodoxbible.com/eob. If the Old Testament is not available at the time you read this, you might consider the *New English Translation of the Septuagint*, available at classicorthodoxbible.com/nets, to go with it. However, I might comment that I have suggested it be called "The New *Evangelical* Translation of the Septuagint," written to translate the text as originally produced and not the text as received by the Church, and leaving some bewilderment as to why exactly the scholars thought the Septuagint was worth the bother to translate. My recommendation is to read the Eastern Orthodox Bible for the New Testament and perhaps combine it with the *New American Standard Bible*, which at times went with the Septuagint in translating the Old Testament, or go to one of the other options mentioned here for your Old Testament.
4. If you want to do more, start looking through the translations discussed above and see if anything catches your eye. If your "to do" list for Bible versions includes the *King James Version*, *New King James Version*, *New International Version*, or *New Living Translation*, you should seriously consider the *Complete Parallel Bible*, classicorthodoxbible.com/ccpb.

And I am specifically not giving this translation pride of place. It has a place, but I do not claim that it is the best version out there or the first version to read. It will see its best use given that it holds its own place, not that of the *Orthodox Study Bible* or *Eastern / Greek Orthodox Bible*.

Readers of the electronic forms of the *Classic Orthodox Bible* are advised that a way to find a passage is to search for a book name and chapter number, and adding a space at the end, such as "Judges 1 " or "Matthew 5". The book names are rendered to be consonant with familiar English naming.

One word on commentary and footnotes: in studying theology I was given a photograph of a page from a late medieval illuminated manuscript, which had the Biblical text itself at the core and then all around it patristic comments on the text, like "apples of gold in settings of silver" (Prov. 25:11). Luther attacked such as a wall of paper between the saints' words and the Biblical text (though it was nothing like the historical-critical wall of paper as the Reformation worked out). I have removed explanatory footnotes from previous versions, not because I object to it, but because a worthy endowment of footnotes well out of my depth. None the less, I would advise the reader of commentary far more worthy and far more complete than anything I could furnish myself; there are other commentaries. I would single out *The Ancient Christian Commentary on Scripture* (classicorthodoxbible.com/accs) as probably the easiest to read, but my preference is for

just reading a few of the shorter comments of Catena, available as a phone app and as a website (catenabible.com). For the New Testament only, the best commentary I am aware of integrated treatment of is Archbishop Vitaly's *Commentary on the Holy Scriptures of the New Testament* (classicorthodoxbible.com/csnt). All three of these are worth a good price, but the Catena app is free. I would recommend, in order of preference, Vl. Vitaly's commentary, the Catena app, and *The Ancient Christian Commentary on Scripture*.

I would close by one word about literal, somewhat difficult to understand versions such as this one. In *The Way of the Pilgrim*, the anonymous pilgrim meets a former drunkard whose priest gave him a copy of the [Slavonic] Gospel books, which are the King James Version of Russian Orthodoxy. The priest told him to read one Gospel a day, and said, "Do not worry if you do not understand what you are reading. *The demons will understand.*"

Have blessed and happy reading!

Br. Christos Jonathan Seth Hayward

CJSHayward.com

CJSH@CJSHayward.com

The Commentary

Memories flitted through Martin's mind as he drove: tantalizing glimpses he had seen of how people really thought in Bible times. Glimpses that made him thirsty for more. It had seemed hours since he left his house, driving out of the city, across back roads in the forest, until at last he reached the quiet town. The store had printer's blocks in the window, and as he stepped in, an old-fashioned bell rung. There were old tools on the walls, and the room was furnished in beautifully varnished wood.

An old man smiled and said, "Welcome to my bookstore. Are you—" Martin nodded. The man looked at him, turned, and disappeared through a doorway. A moment later he was holding a thick leatherbound volume, which he set on the counter. Martin looked at the binding, almost afraid to touch the heavy tome, and read the letters of gold on its cover:

**COMMENTARY
ON THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS
IN ONE VOLUME
CONTAINING A CAREFUL ANALYSIS OF ALL CULTURAL ISSUES
NEEDFUL TO UNDERSTAND THE BIBLE
AS DID ITS FIRST READERS**

"You're sure you can afford it, sir? I'd really like to let it go for a lower price, but you must understand that a book like this is costly, and I can't afford to sell it the way I do most other titles."

"Finances will be tight, but I've found knowledge to cost a lot and ignorance to cost more. I have enough money to buy it, if I make it a priority."

"Good. I hope it may profit you. But may I make one request, even if it sounds strange?"

"What is your request?"

"If, for any reason, you no longer want the commentary, or decide to get rid of it, you will let me have the first chance to buy it back."

"Sir? I don't understand. I have been searching for a book like this for years. I don't know how many miles I've driven. I will pay. You're right that this is more money than I could easily spare—and I am webmaster to a major advertising agency. I would have only done so for something I desired a great, great deal."

"Never mind that. If you decide to sell it, will you let me have the first chance?"

"Let's talk about something else. What text does it use?"

"It uses the *Revised Standard Version*. Please answer my question, sir."

"How could anyone prefer darkness to light, obscurity to illumination?"

"I don't know. Please answer my question."

"Yes, I will come to you first. Now will you sell it to me?"

The old man rung up the sale.

As Martin walked out the door, the shopkeeper muttered to himself, "Sold for the seventh

time! Why doesn't anybody want to keep it?"

Martin walked through the door of his house, almost exhausted, and yet full of bliss. He sat in his favorite overstuffed armchair, one that had been reupholstered more than once since he sat in it as a boy. He relaxed, the heavy weight of the volume pressing into his lap like a loved one, and then opened the pages. He took a breath, and began reading.

INTRODUCTION

At the present time, most people believe the question of culture in relation to the Bible is a question of understanding the ancient cultures and accounting for their influence so as to be able to better understand Scripture. That is indeed a valuable field, but its benefits may only be reaped after addressing another concern, a concern that is rarely addressed by people eager to understand Ancient Near Eastern culture.

A part of the reader's culture is the implicit belief that he is not encumbered by culture: culture is what people live under long ago and far away. This is not true. As it turns out, the present culture has at least two beliefs which deeply influence and to some extent limit its ability to connect with the Bible. There is what scholars call 'period awareness', which is not content with the realization that we all live in a historical context, but places different times and places in sealed compartments, almost to the point of forgetting that people who live in the year 432, people who live in 1327, and people who live in 1987 are all human. Its partner in crime is the doctrine of progress, which says at heart that we are better, nobler, and wiser people than those who came before us, and our ideas are better, because ideas, like machines, grow rust and need to be replaced. This giveth the reader the most extraordinary difficulties in believing that the Holy Spirit spoke through humans to address human problems in the Bible, and the answer speaks as much to us humans as it did to them. Invariably the reader believes that the Holy Spirit influenced a first century man trying to deal with first century problems, and a delicate work of extrication is needed before ancient texts can be adapted to turn-of-the-millennium concerns.

Martin shifted his position slightly, felt thirsty, almost decided to get up and get a glass of water, then decided to continue reading. He turned a few pages in order to get into the real food of the introduction, and resumed reading:

...is another example of this dark pattern.

In an abstracted sense, what occurs is as follows:

1. Scholars implicitly recognize that some passages in the Bible are less than congenial to whatever axe they're grinding.
2. They make a massive search, and subject all of the offending passages to a meticulous examination, an examination much more meticulous than orthodox scholars ever really need when they're trying to understand something.
3. In parallel, there is an exhaustive search of a passage's historical-cultural context. This search dredges up a certain kind of detail—in less flattering terms, it creates disinformation.
4. No matter what the passage says, no matter who's examining it, this story always has the same ending. It turns out that the passage in fact means something radically different from what it appears to mean, and in fact does not contradict the scholar

at all.

This dark pattern has devastating effect on people from the reader's culture. They tend to believe that culture has almost any influence it is claimed to; in that regard, they are very gullible. It is almost unheard-of for someone to say, "I'm sorry, no; cultures can make people do a lot of things, but I don't believe a culture could have *that* influence."

It also creates a dangerous belief which is never spoken in so many words: "If a passage in the Bible appears to contradict what we believe today, that is because we do not adequately understand its cultural context."

Martin coughed. He closed the commentary slowly, reverently placed it on the table, and took a walk around the block to think.

Inside him was turmoil. It was like being at an illusionist show, where impossible things happened. He recalled his freshman year of college, when his best friend Chaplain was a student from Liberia, and come winter, Chaplain was not only seared by cold, but looked betrayed as the icy ground became a traitor beneath his feet. Chaplain learned to keep his balance, but it was slow, and Martin could read the pain off Chaplain's face. How long would it take? He recalled the shopkeeper's words about returning the commentary, and banished them from his mind.

Martin stepped into his house and decided to have no more distractions. He wanted to begin reading commentary, now. He opened the book on the table and sat erect in his chair:

Genesis

1:1 In the beginning God created the Heavens and the earth.

1:2 The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.

1:3 And God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light.

The reader is now thinking about evolution. He is wondering whether Genesis 1 is right, and evolution is simply wrong, or whether evolution is right, and Genesis 1 is a myth that may be inspiring enough but does not actually tell how the world was created.

All of this is because of a culture phenomenally influenced by scientism and science. The theory of evolution is an attempt to map out, in terms appropriate to scientific dialogue, just what organisms occurred, when, and what mechanism led there to be new kinds of organisms that did not exist before. Therefore, nearly all Evangelicals assumed, Genesis 1 must be the Christian substitute for evolution. Its purpose must also be to map out what occurred when, to provide the same sort of mechanism. In short, if Genesis 1 is true, then it must be trying to answer the same question as evolution, only answering it differently.

Darwinian evolution is not a true answer to the question, "Why is there life as we know it?" Evolution is on philosophical grounds *not* a true answer to that question, because it is not an answer to that question at all. Even if it is true, evolution is only an answer to the question, "How is there life as we know it?" If someone asks, "Why is there this life that we see?" and someone answers, "Evolution," it is like someone saying, "Why is the kitchen light on?" and someone else answering, "Because the switch is in the on position, thereby closing the electrical circuit and allowing current to flow through the bulb, which grows hot and produces light."

Where the reader only sees one question, an ancient reader saw at least two other questions that are invisible to the present reader. As well as the question of "How?" that evolution addresses, there is the question of "Why?" and "What function does it serve?" These two questions are very important, and are not even considered when people are only trying to work out the antagonism between creationism and evolutionism.

Martin took a deep breath. Was the text advocating a six-day creationism? That was hard to tell. He felt uncomfortable, in a much deeper way than if Bible-thumpers were preaching to him that evolutionists would burn in Hell.

He decided to see what it would have to say about a problem passage. He flipped to Ephesians 5:

5:21 Be subject to one another out of reverence for Christ.

5:22 Wives, be subject to your husbands, as to the Lord.

5:23 For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the Church, his body, and is himself its Savior.

5:24 As the Church is subject to Christ, so let wives also be subject in everything to their husbands.

5:25 Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the Church and gave himself up for her,

5:26 that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word,

5:27 that he might present the Church to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish.

5:28 Even so husbands should love their wives as their own bodies. He who loveth his wife loveth himself.

5:29 For no man ever hates his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, as Christ doth the Church,

5:30 because we are members of his body.

5:31 "For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh."

5:32 This mystery is a profound one, and I am saying that it refers to Christ and the Church;

5:33 however, let each one of you love his wife as himself, and let the wife see that she respects her husband.

The reader is at this point pondering what to do with this problem passage. At the moment, he sees three major options: first, to explain it away so it doesn't actually give husbands authority; second, to chalk it up to misogynist Paul trying to rescind Jesus's progressive liberality; and third, to take this as an example of why the Bible can't really be trusted.

To explain why the reader perceives himself caught in this unfortunate choice, it is necessary to explain a powerful cultural force, one whose effect cannot be ignored: feminism. Feminism has such a powerful effect among the educated in his culture that the question one must ask of the reader is not "Is he a feminist?" but "What kind of feminist is he, and to what degree?"

Feminism flows out of a belief that it's a wonderful privilege to be a man, but it is tragic to be a woman. Like Christianity, feminism recognizes the value of lifelong penitence, even the purification that can come through guilt. It teaches men to repent in guilt of being men, and women to likewise repent of being women. The beatific vision in feminism is a condition of sexlessness, which feminists call 'androgyny'.

Martin stopped. "What kind of moron wrote this? Am I actually supposed to believe it?" Then he continued reading:

This is why feminism believes that everything which has belonged to men is a privilege

which must be shared with women, and everything that has belonged to women is a burden which men must also shoulder. And so naturally, when Paul asserts a husband's authority, the feminist sees nothing but a privilege unfairly hoarded by men.

Martin's skin began to feel clammy.

The authority asserted here is not a domineering authority that uses power to serve oneself. Nowhere in the Bible does Paul tell husbands how to dominate their wives. Instead he follows Jesus's model of authority, one in which leadership is a form of servanthood. Paul doesn't just assume this; he explicitly tells the reader, "Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the Church and gave himself up for her." The sigil of male headship and authority is not a crown of gold, but a crown of thorns.

Martin was beginning to wish that the commentary had said, "The Bible is misogynistic, and that's good!" He was beginning to feel a nagging doubt that what he called problem passages were in fact perfectly good passages that didn't look attractive if you had a problem interpretation. What was that remark in a theological debate that had gotten so much under his skin? He almost wanted not to remember it, and then—"Most of the time, when people say they simply cannot understand a particular passage of Scripture, *they understand the passage perfectly well*. What they don't understand is how to explain it away so it doesn't contradict them."

He paced back and forth, and after a time began to think, "The sword can't always cut against me, can it? I know some gay rights activists who believe that the Bible's prohibition of homosexual acts is nothing but taboo. Maybe the commentary on Romans will give me something else to answer them with." He opened the book again:

1:26 For this reason God gave them up to dishonorable passions. Their women exchanged natural relations for unnatural,
1:27 and the men likewise gave up natural relations with women and were consumed with passion for one another, men committing shameless acts with men and receiving in their own persons the due penalty for their error.

The concept of 'taboo' in the reader's culture needs some explanation. When a person says, "That's taboo," what's being said is that there is an unthinking, irrational prejudice against it: one must not go against the prejudice because then people will be upset, but in some sense to call a restriction a taboo is *de facto* to show it unreasonable.

The term comes from Polynesia and other South Pacific islands, where it is used when people recognize there is a line which it is wiser not to cross. Thomas Aquinas said, "The peasant who does not murder because the law of God is deep in his bones is greater than the theologian who can derive, 'Thou shalt not kill' from first principles."

A taboo is a restriction so deep that most people cannot offer a ready explanation. A few can; apologists and moral philosophers make a point of being able to explain the rules. For most people, though, they know what is right and what is wrong, and it is so deeply a part of them that they cannot, like an apologist, start reasoning with first principles and say an hour and a half later, "and this is why homosexual acts are wrong."

What goes with the term 'taboo' is an assumption that if you can't articulate your reasons on the drop of a hat, that must mean that you don't have any good reasons, and are acting only from benighted prejudice. Paradoxically, the term 'taboo' is itself a taboo: there is a taboo against holding other taboos, and this one is less praiseworthy than other taboos...

Martin walked away and sat in another chair, a high wooden stool. What was it that he had

been thinking about before going to buy the commentary? A usability study had been done on his website, and he needed to think about the results. Designing advertising material was different from other areas of the web; the focus was not just on a smooth user experience but also something that would grab attention, even from a hostile audience. Those two goals were inherently contradictory, like mixing oil and water. His mind began to wander; he thought about the drive to buy the commentary, and began to daydream about a beautiful woman clad only in—

What did the commentary have to say about lust? Jesus said it was equivalent to adultery; the commentary probably went further and made it unforgiveable. He tried to think about work, but an almost morbid curiosity filled him. Finally, he looked up the Sermon on the Mount, and opened to Matthew:

5:27 “You have heard that it was said, ‘You shall not commit adultery.’

5:28 But I say to you that everyone who looks at a woman lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

There is a principle here that was once assumed and now requires some explanation. Jesus condemned lust because it was doing in the heart what was sinful to do in the hands. There is a principle that is forgotten in centuries of people saying, “I can do whatever I want as long as it doesn’t harm you,” or to speak more precisely, “I can do whatever I want as long as I don’t see how it harms you.” Suddenly purity was no longer a matter of the heart and hands, but a matter of the hands alone. Where captains in a fleet of ships once tried both to avoid collisions and to keep shipshape inside, now captains believe that it’s OK to ignore mechanical problems inside as long as you try not to hit other ships—and if you steer the wheel as hard as you can and your ship still collides with another, you’re not to blame. Heinrich Heine wrote:

Should ever that taming talisman break—the Cross—then will come roaring back the wild madness of the ancient warriors, with all their insane, Berserker rage, of whom our Nordic poets speak and sing. That talisman is now already crumbling, and the day is not far off when it shall break apart entirely. On that day, the old stone gods will rise from their long forgotten wreckage and rub from their eyes the dust of a thousand years’ sleep. At long last leaping to life, Thor with his giant hammer will crush the gothic cathedrals. And laugh not at my forebodings, the advice of a dreamer who warns you away from the . . . *Naturphilosophen*. No, laugh not at the visionary who knows that in the realm of phenomena cometh soon the revolution that has already taken place in the realm of spirit. For thought goes before deed as lightning before thunder. There will be played in Germany a play compared to which the French Revolution was but an innocent idyll.

Heinrich Heine was a German Jewish poet who lived a century before Thor’s hammer would crush six million of his kinsmen.

The ancient world knew that thought goes before deed as lightning before thunder. They knew that purity is an affair of the heart as well as the hands. Now there is grudging acknowledgment that lust is wrong, a crumbling acceptance that has little place in the culture’s impoverished view, but this acknowledgment is like a tree whose soil is taken away. For one example of what goes with that tree, I would like to look at advertising.

Porn uses enticing pictures of women to arouse sexual lust, and can set a chain of events in motion that leads to rape. Advertising uses enticing pictures of chattels to arouse covetous lust, and exists for the sole reason of setting a chain of events in motion that lead people to waste resources by buying things they don’t need. The fruit is less bitter, but the vine is the same. Both operate by arousing impure desires that do not lead to a righteous fulfillment. Both porn and advertising are powerfully unreal, and bite those that embrace them. A man

that uses porn will have a warped view of women and be slowly separated from healthy relations. Advertising manipulates people to seek a fulfillment in things that things can never provide: buying one more product can never satisfy that deep craving, any more than looking at one more picture can. Bruce Marshall said, "...the young man who rings at the door of a brothel is unconsciously looking for God." Advertisers know that none of their products give a profound good, nothing like what people search for deep down inside, and so they falsely present products as things that are transcendent, and bring family togetherness or racial harmony.

It has been asked, "Was the Sabbath made for man, or was man made for the Sabbath?" Now the question should be asked, "Was economic wealth made for man, or was man made for economic wealth?" The resounding answer of advertising is, "Man was made for economic wealth." Every ad that is sent out bears the unspoken message, "You, the customer, exist for me, the corporation."

Martin sat in his chair, completely stunned.

After a long time, he padded off to bed, slept fitfully, and was interrupted by nightmares.

The scenic view only made the drive bleaker. Martin stole guiltily into the shop, and laid the book on the counter. The shopkeeper looked at him, and he at the shopkeeper.

"Didn't you ask who could prefer darkness to light, obscurity to illumination?"

Martin's face was filled with anguish. "How can I live without my darkness?"

About the Compiler

Who is, the Slave of God,² the novice Br. Christos Jonathan Seth Hayward (really, thou / thee / thy / thine)? A man, made in the image of God and summoned to ascend to the heights of the likeness of God. A great sinner, and in fact, the chief of sinners. One who is, moment by moment, in each ascetical decision choosing to become one notch more a creature of Heaven, or one notch more a creature of Hell, until his life is spent and his eternal choice between Heaven and Hell is eternally sealed.

Man, mediator, midpoint, microcosm, measure: as man he is the recapitulation of the entire spiritual and visible creation, having physical life in common with plants and animals, and noetic life in common with rank upon rank of angel host, and forever in the shadow of that moment when Heaven kissed earth and God and the Son of God became Man and the Son of Man that men and the sons of men might become gods and the sons of God.

He's also a writer with a few hobbies, but really, there are more important things in life.

(You are welcome, though, to visit his website at cjshayward.com and his bookshelf at cjshayward.com/books.)

² In all the Classic Orthodox Bible, “slave” may be read as “slave,” “servant,” or “handmaid” as appropriate and may be copied as “slave,” “servant,” or “handmaid” as appropriate.

OLD TESTAMENT

Psalms

Kathisma 1

The way of the righteous and the end of the ungodly

Psalm 1

¹ Blessed is the Man,
Who hath not walked in the counsel of the
ungodly,
And hath not stood in the way of sinners,
And hath not sat in the seat of cynics.
² But His pleasure is in the Law of the Lord;
And in His Law will He meditate day and
night.
³ And He shall be as a tree,
Planted by the brooks of waters,
Which shall yield its fruit in its season,
And its leaf shall not fall off;
And whatsoever He shall do shall be
prospered.
⁴ Not so the ungodly;— not so:
But rather as the chaff which the wind
scattereth away from the face of the
earth.
⁵ Therefore the ungodly shall not rise in
judgment,
Nor sinners in the counsel of the just.
⁶ For the Lord knoweth the way of the
righteous;
But the way of the ungodly shall perish.

Christ's triumph and Kingdom

Psalm 2

¹ Wherefore did the heathen rage,
And the nations imagine vain things?
² The kings of the earth stood up,
And the rulers gathered themselves
together,
Against the Lord, and against His Christ; ³
saying,
“Let us break through their bonds,
And cast away their yoke from us.”
⁴ He that dwells in the Heavens shall laugh
them to scorn,
And the Lord shall mock them.
⁵ Then shall He speak to them in His anger,
and trouble them in His fury.
⁶ “But I have been made King by Him,
On Zion His holy mountain,”
⁷ Declaring the ordinance of the Lord:
The Lord said to Me,
“Thou art My Son,
To-day have I begotten Thee.³
⁸ Ask of Me, and I will give Thee,
The heathen for Thine inheritance,
And the ends of the earth for Thy
possession.
⁹ *Thou shalt rule them with a rod of iron;*
Thou shalt dash them in pieces as a potter's

³ Acts 13:33, Hebrews 1:5, Hebrews 5:5.

vessel.”⁴

¹⁰ Now therefore understand, ye kings:
Be instructed, all ye that judge the earth.
¹¹ Serve the Lord with fear,
And rejoice in Him with trembling.
¹² Accept correction, lest at any time the Lord
be angry,
And ye should perish from the righteous
way:
Whensoever His wrath shall be suddenly
kindled,
Blessed are all they that trust in Him.

The Lord helps his troubled people

Psalm 3

A Psalm of David, when he fled from the presence of his son Absalom.

¹ O Lord, why are they that afflict me multiplied?
Many rise up against me.
² Many say concerning my soul,
“There is no deliverance for him in His God.”
Pause.
³ But Thou, O Lord, art my Helper:
My glory, and the One that lifteth up my head.
⁴ I cried to the Lord with my voice,
And He heard me out of his holy mountain.
Pause.

⁵ I lay down and slept;
I awaked; for the Lord will help me.
⁶ I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people,
Who beset me round about.
⁷ Arise, Lord; deliver me, my God:
For Thou hast smitten all who were without cause mine enemies;
Thou hast broken the teeth of sinners.
⁸ Deliverance is the Lord’s, and Thy blessing is upon Thy people.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The song of the faithful

Psalm 4

For the End, a Song of David among the Psalms.

¹ When I called upon Him, the God of my righteousness heard me:
Thou hast made room for me in tribulation;
Pity me, and hearken to my prayer.
² O ye sons on men,
How long will ye be slow of heart?
Wherefore do ye love vanity,
And seek falsehood? Pause.
³ But know ye that the Lord hath done wondrous things for His Holy One:
The Lord will hear me when I cry to Him.
⁴ *Be ye angry, and sin not;*⁵
Feel compunction upon your beds,
For what ye say in your hearts. Pause.
⁵ Offer the sacrifice of righteousness,
And hope in the Lord.
⁶ Many say, “Who will shew us good things?”
The light of Thy face, O Lord, hath been manifested towards us.
⁷ Thou hast put gladness into my heart:
They have been satisfied with the fruit of their grain and wine and oil.
⁸ I will both lie down in peace and sleep:
For thou, Lord, only hast caused me to dwell securely.

A prayer for guidance

Psalm 5

For the end, a Psalm of David, concerning her that inherits.

¹ Hearken to my words, O Lord,
Attend to my cry.
² Attend to the voice of my supplication,
My King, and my God:
For to Thee, O Lord, will I pray.
³ In the morning Thou shalt hear my voice:
In the morning will I wait upon Thee,
And will look up.

⁴ Revelation 2:28.

⁵ Ephesians 4:26.

⁴ For Thou art not a God that desires
 iniquity;
 Neither shall the worker of wickedness
 dwell with Thee.
⁵ Neither shall the transgressors continue in
 Thy sight:
 Thou hatest, O Lord, all them that work
 iniquity.
⁶ Thou wilt destroy all that speak falsehood:
 The Lord abhors the bloody and deceitful
 man.
⁷ But I will enter into Thine House in the
 multitude of Thy mercy:
 I will venerate in Thy fear toward Thy holy
 Temple.
⁸ Lead me, O Lord, in Thy righteousness
 because of mine enemies;
 Make my way plain before Thy face.
⁹ For there is no truth in their mouth;
 Their heart is vain;
*Their throat is an open sepulchre;
 With their tongues they have used deceit.*⁶
¹⁰ Judge them, O God;
 Let them fail of their counsels:
 Cast them out according to the abundance of
 their ungodliness;
 For they have provoked Thee, O Lord.
¹¹ But let all that trust on Thee be glad in
 Thee:
 They shall exult for ever,
 And Thou shalt dwell among them;
 And all that love Thy Name shall rejoice in
 Thee.
¹² For Thou, Lord, shalt bless the righteous:
 Thou hast compassed us as with a shield of
 favour.

A prayer of faith in time of distress

Psalm 6

*For the End, a Psalm of David among the
 Hymns for the eighth.*

¹ O Lord, rebuke me not in Thy wrath,
 Neither chasten me in Thine anger.
² Pity me, O Lord; for I am weak:
 Heal me, O Lord; for my bones are vexed.

³ My soul also is grievously vexed:
 But thou, O Lord, how long?
⁴ Return, O Lord, deliver my soul:
 Save me for Thy mercy's sake.
⁵ For in death no man remembers Thee:
 And who will give Thee thanks in Hades?
⁶ I am wearied with my groaning;
 I shall wash my bed every night;
 I shall water my couch with tears.
⁷ Mine eye is troubled because of my wrath;
 I am worn out because of all mine enemies.
⁸ Depart from me, all ye that work iniquity;
 For the Lord hath heard the voice of my
 weeping.
⁹ The Lord hath hearkened to my petition;
 The Lord hath accepted my prayer.
¹⁰ Let all mine enemies be put to shame and
 sore troubled:
 Let them be turned back and grievously put
 to shame speedily.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

Prayer and praise for deliverance from enemies

Psalm 7

*A Psalm of David, which he sang to the Lord
 because of the words of Chusi the
 Benjamite.*

¹ O Lord my God, in Thee have I trusted:
 Save me from all them that persecute me,
 and deliver me.
² Lest at any time the enemy seize my soul as
 a lion,
 While there is none to ransom, nor to save.
³ O Lord my God, if I have done this;
 (If there is unrighteousness in my hands;)
⁴ If I have requited with evil those who
 requited me with evil;
 May I then perish empty by means of mine
 enemies.
⁵ Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take
 it;
 And let him trample my life on the ground,
 And lay my glory in the dust. Pause.

⁶ Romans 3:13.

⁶ Arise, O Lord, in Thy wrath;
 Be exalted in the utmost boundaries of mine
 enemies:
 Awake, O Lord my God, according to the
 decree which Thou didst command.
⁷ And the congregation of the nations shall
 compass Thee:
 And for this cause do Thou return on high.
⁸ The Lord shall judge the nations:
 Judge me, O Lord, according to my
 righteousness,
 And according to mine innocence that is in
 me.
⁹ Oh let the wickedness of sinners come to an
 end;
 And then Thou shalt direct the righteous,
 O God that searchest the hearts and reins.
¹⁰ My help is righteous, coming from God,
 Who saves the upright in heart.
¹¹ God is a righteous judge, and strong, and
 patient,
 Not inflicting vengeance every day.
¹² If ye will not repent, He will furbish his
 sword;
 He hath bent His bow, and made it ready.
¹³ And on it He hath fitted the instruments of
 death;
 He hath completed His arrows for the raging
 ones.
¹⁴ Behold, He hath travailed with
 unrighteousness,
 He hath conceived trouble, and brought
 forth iniquity.
¹⁵ He hath opened a pit, and dug it up,
 And he shall fall into the ditch which he hath
 made.
¹⁶ His trouble shall return on his own head,
 And his unrighteousness shall come down
 on his own crown.
¹⁷ I will give thanks to the Lord according to
 his righteousness;
 I will sing to the name of the Lord Most High.

The glory of the Lord in Creation

⁷ Matthew 21:26.

Psalm 8

*For the End, concerning the wine-presses, a
 Psalm of David.*

O Lord, our Lord, how wonderful is Thy
 Name in all the earth!
 For Thy magnificence is exalted above the
 Heavens.
² *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings,
 Hast Thou perfected praise,⁷ because of
 Thine enemies;*
 That Thou mightest put down the enemy
 and avenger.
³ For I will regard the Heavens, the work of
 Thy fingers;
 The moon and stars, which Thou hast
 established.
⁴ *What is man, that Thou art mindful of him?
 Or the son of man, that Thou visitest him?*
⁵ *Thou madest him a little less than angels,
 Thou hast crowned him with glory and
 honour;*
⁶ *And Thou hast set him over the works of thy
 hands:
 Thou hast put all things under his feet:⁸*
⁷ Sheep and all oxen,
 Yea and the cattle of the field;
⁸ The birds of the sky, and the fish of the sea,
 The creatures passing through the paths of
 the sea.
⁹ O Lord our Lord, how wonderful is Thy
 Name in all the earth!

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The second kathisma

Prayer and thanksgiving for the Lord's righteous judgments

Psalm 9 (9, 10)

*For the End, a Psalm of David, concerning the
 secrets of the Son.*

¹ I will give thanks to Thee, O Lord, with my
 whole heart;
 I will recount all Thy wonderful works.
² I will be glad and exult in Thee:

⁸ Hebrews 2:6-8; 1 Corinthians 15:27.

I will sing to Thy Name, O Thou Most High.

³ When mine enemies are turned back,
They shall be feeble and perish at Thy
presence.

⁴ For Thou hast maintained my cause and my
right;

Thou satest on the Throne, that judgest
righteousness.

⁵ Thou hast rebuked the nations, and the
ungodly one hath perished;

Thou hast blotted out their name for ever,
even for ever and ever.

⁶ The swords of the enemy have failed
utterly;

And Thou hast destroyed cities:
Their memorial hath been destroyed with a
noise,

⁷ But the Lord endureth for ever:
He hath prepared his throne for judgment.

⁸ And He will judge the world in
righteousness,
He will judge the nations in uprightness.

⁹ The Lord also is become a refuge for the
poor,

A seasonable help, in affliction.

¹⁰ And let them that know thy name hope in
thee:

For Thou, O Lord, hast not failed them that
diligently seek Thee.

¹¹ Sing praises to the Lord, who dwells in
Zion:

Declare His dealings among the nations.

¹² For He remembered them, in making
inquisition for blood:

He hath not forgotten the supplication of the
poor.

¹³ Have mercy upon me, O Lord; look upon
mine affliction which I suffer of mine
enemies,

Thou that liftest me up from the gates of
death:

¹⁴ That I may declare all Thy praises,
In the gates of the daughter of Zion:
I will exult in Thy salvation.

¹⁵ The heathen are caught in the destruction
which they planned:

In the very snare which they hid is their foot
taken.

¹⁶ The Lord is known as executing judgments:
The sinner is taken in the works of his
hands. Pause.

¹⁷ Let sinners be driven away into Hades,
Even all the nations that forget God.

¹⁸ For the poor shall not be forgotten for
ever:

The patience of the needy ones shall not
perish for ever.

¹⁹ Arise, O Lord, let not man prevail:
Let the heathen be judged before Thee.

²⁰ Appoint, O Lord, a lawgiver over them:
Let the heathen know that they are men.
Pause.

A song of confidence in God's triumph over evil

Psalm 9:21 Why standest thou afar off, O
Lord?

Why dost thou overlook us in times of need,
in affliction?

²² While the ungodly one acts proudly, the
poor is hotly pursued:

The wicked are taken in the crafty counsels
which they imagine.

²³ Because the sinner praises himself for the
desires of his heart;

And the unjust one blesses himself.

²⁴ The sinner hath provoked the Lord:

According to the abundance of his pride he
will not seek after Him:

God is not before him.

²⁵ His ways are profane at all times;

Thy judgments are removed from before
him:

He will gain the mastery over all his
enemies.

²⁶ For he hath said in his heart, "I shall not be
moved,

Continuing without evil from generation to
generation."

²⁷ *Whose mouth is full of cursing, and*

bitterness,⁹ and fraud:

Under his tongue are trouble and pain.

²⁸ He lies in wait with rich men in secret places,

In order to slay the innocent:

His eyes are set against the poor.

²⁹ He lies in wait in secret as a lion in his den:

He lies in wait to ravish the poor,

To ravish the poor when he draweth him after him:

He will bring him down in his snare.

³⁰ He will bow down and fall when he hath mastered the poor.

³¹ For he hath said in his heart, "God hath forgotten:

He hath turned away his face so as never to look."

³² Arise, O Lord God; let Thy hand be lifted up:

Forget not the poor.

³³ Wherefore, hath the wicked provoked God?

For he hath said in his heart, "He will not require it."

³⁴ Thou seest it; for Thou dost observe trouble and wrath,

To deliver them into Thy hands:

The poor hath been left to Thee;

Thou wast a helper to the orphan.

³⁵ Break Thou the arm of the sinner and wicked man:

His sin shall be sought for, and shall not be found.

³⁶ The Lord shall reign for ever,

Even for ever and ever: ye Gentiles shall perish out His land.

³⁷ The Lord hath heard the desire of the poor: Thine ear hath inclined to the preparation of their heart;

³⁸ To plead for the orphan and afflicted, That man may no more boast upon the earth.

Faith in the Lord's righteousness ***Psalm 10* (11)**

For the End, a Psalm of David.

¹ In the Lord I have put my trust:

How will ye say to my soul,

"Flee to the mountains as a sparrow?"

² For behold the sinners have bent their bow, They have prepared their arrows for the quiver,

To shoot privily at the upright in heart.

³ For they have pulled down what Thou didst frame,

But what hath the righteous done?

⁴ The Lord is in his holy Temple, As for the Lord, his Throne is in Heaven:

His eyes look upon the poor,

His eyelids try the sons of men.

⁵ The Lord trieth the righteous and the ungodly:

And he that loveth unrighteousness hates his own soul.

⁶ He shall rain upon sinners snares, Fire, and brimstone, and a stormy blast shall be the portion of their cup,

⁷ For the Lord is righteous, and loveth righteousness;

His face beholdeth uprightness.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

Man's treachery and God's constancy ***Psalm 11* (12)**

For the End, A Psalm of David, upon the eighth.

¹ Save me, O Lord; for the godly man hath failed;

For Truth is diminished from among the children of men.

² Every one hath spoken vanity to his neighbour:

Their lips are deceitful, they have spoken with a double heart.

³ Let the Lord destroy all the deceitful lips, And the tongue that speaks great words:

⁴ Who have said, "We will magnify our tongue;

Our lips are our own:

⁹ Romans 3:14.

Who is Lord of us?"
 5 "Because of the misery of the poor,
 And because of the sighing of the needy,
 Now will I arise," saith the Lord,
 "I will set them in safety;
 I will speak to them thereof openly."
 6 The oracles of the Lord are pure oracles;
 As silver tried in the fire, proved in a furnace
 of earth,
 Purified seven times.
 7 Thou, O Lord, shalt keep us, and shalt
 preserve us,
 From this generation, and for ever.
 8 The ungodly walk around:
 According to Thy greatness Thou hast
 greatly exalted the sons of men.

Trust in the salvation from the Lord
Psalm 12 (13)

For the End, a Psalm of David.

1 How long, O Lord, wilt Thou forget me? For
 ever?
 How long wilt Thou turn away Thy face from
 me?
 2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul,
 Having sorrows in my heart daily?
 How long shall mine enemy be exalted over
 me?
 3 Look on me, hearken to me, O Lord my God:
 Lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep in death,
 4 Lest at any time mine enemy say,
 "I have prevailed against him:"
 My persecutors will exult if ever I should be
 moved.
 5 But I have hoped in Thy mercy;
 My heart shall exult in Thy salvation.
 6 I will sing to the Lord Who hath dealt
 bountifully with me,
 And I will sing psalms to the Name of the
 Lord Most High.

**Faith of the godless, and God's final
 triumph**

Psalm 13 (14)

For the End, Psalm of David.

1 The fool hath said in his heart, "There is no
 God."
 They have corrupted themselves,
 And become abominable in their devices;
*There is none that doth goodness,
 There is not even so much as one.*¹⁰
 2 The Lord looked down from Heaven upon
 the sons of men,
 To see if there were any that understood, or
 sought after God.
 3 *They are all gone out of the way,
 They are together become good for nothing,
 There is none that doth good, no not one.
 Their throat is an open sepulchre;
 With their tongues they have used deceit;
 The poison of asps is under their lips:*¹¹
 Whose mouth is full of cursing and
 bitterness;
 Their feet are swift to shed blood:
 Destruction and misery are in their ways;
 And the way of peace they have not known:
 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
 4 Will not all the workers of iniquity know,
 Who eat up my people as they would eat
 bread?
 They have not called upon the Lord.
 5 There were they alarmed with fear, where
 there was no fear;
 For God is in the righteous generation.
 6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor,
 Because the Lord is his hope.
 7 Who will bring the salvation of Israel out of
 Zion?
 When the Lord bringeth back the captivity of
 His people,
 Let Jacob exult, and Israel be glad.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

**The character of those who may dwell
 with the Lord**

Psalm 14 (15)

A Psalm of David.

1 O Lord, who shall sojourn in Thy
 Tabernacle?

¹⁰ Romans 3:10.

¹¹ Romans 3:14-14.

And who shall dwell in Thy holy mountain?
 2 He that walketh blameless, and works
 righteousnesse,
 Who speaks truth in his heart.
 3 Who hath not spoken craftily with his
 tongue,
 Neither hath done evil to his neighbour,
 Nor taken up a reproach against them that
 dwelt nearest to him.
 4 In his sight an evil-worker is set at nought,
 But he honoureth them that fear the Lord.
 He sweareth to his neighbour, and
 disappointeth him not.
 5 He hath not lent his money on usury,
 And hath not received bribes against the
 innocent.
 He that doth these things shall never be
 moved.

The hope of the faithful, and Christ's victory

***Psalm 15* (16)**

A writing of David.

1 Keep me, O Lord; for I have hoped in Thee.
 2 I said to the Lord, "Thou art my Lord;
 For Thou hast no need of my goodness."
 3 On behalf of the Saints that are in His land,
 He hath magnified all His pleasure in them.
 4 Their weaknesses have been multiplied;
 Afterward they hasted.
 I will by no means assemble their bloody
 meetings,
 Neither will I make mention of their names
 with my lips.
 5 The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance
 and of my cup:
 Thou art He that restores mine inheritance
 to me.
 6 The lines have fallen to me in the best
 places,
 Yea, I have a most excellent heritage.
 7 I will bless the Lord Who hath instructed
 me;
 My reins too have chastened me even till
 night.

8 *I foresaw the Lord always before my face;
 For He is on my right hand, that I should not
 be moved.*
 9 *Therefore my heart rejoiced and my tongue
 exulted;*
Moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:
 10 *Because Thou wilt not leave my soul in
 Hades,*
*Neither wilt Thou suffer thine Holy One to see
 corruption.*¹²
 11 Thou hast made known to me the ways of
 life;
 Thou wilt fill me with joy with Thy face:
 At Thy right hand there are delights for ever.

Prayer with confidence in final salvation

***Psalm 16* (17)**

A prayer of David.

1 Hearken, O Lord of my righteousness,
 Attend to my petition;
 Give ear to my prayer not uttered with
 deceitful lips.
 2 Let my judgment come forth from Thy
 presence;
 Let mine eyes behold righteousness.
 3 Thou hast proved mine heart; Thou hast
 visited me by night;
 Thou hast tried me as with fire, and
 unrighteousness hath not been found in
 me:
 I am purposed that my mouth shall not
 speak amiss.
 4 As for the works of men,
 By the words of Thy lips I have guarded
 myself from hard ways.
 5 Direct my steps in Thy paths,
 That my steps slip not.
 6 I have cried, for Thou heardest me, O God:
 Incline Thine ear to me, and hearken to my
 words.
 7 Shew the marvels of Thy mercies,
 Thou that savest them that hope in Thee.
 8 Keep me as the apple of the eye from those
 that resist Thy right hand:
 Thou shalt screen me by the covering of Thy

¹² Acts 2:25-28.

wings,
 9 From the face of the ungodly that have afflicted me:
 Mine enemies have compassed about my soul.
 10 They have enclosed themselves with their own fat:
 Their mouth hath spoken pride.
 11 They have now cast me out and compassed me round about:
 They have set their eyes so as to bow them down to the ground.
 12 They laid wait for me as a lion ready for prey,
 And like a lion's whelp dwelling in secret places.
 13 Arise, O Lord, go before them, and cast them down:
 Deliver my soul from the ungodly:
 Draw Thy sword, 14 because of the enemies of Thine hand:
 O Lord, destroy them from the earth;
 Scatter them in their life,
 Though their belly hath been filled with Thy hidden treasures:
 They have been satisfied with sons,
 And have left the remnant of their possessions to their babes.
 15 But I shall appear in righteousness before Thy face:
 I shall be satisfied when Thy glory appears.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Third Kathisma

God the Sovereign Saviour

Psalm 17 (18)

For the End, a Psalm of David, the slave of the Lord; the words which he spoke to the Lord, even the words of this Song, in the day in which the Lord delivered him out the hand of all his enemies, and out the hand of Saul: and he said:

1 I will love Thee, O Lord, my Strength.

2 The Lord is my firm Support, and my Refuge, and my Deliverer;
 My God is my Helper, I will hope in Him;
 He is my Defender, and the Horn of my Salvation, and my Helper.
 3 I will call upon the Lord with praises,
 And I shall be saved from mine enemies.
 4 The pangs of death compassed me,
 And the torrents of ungodliness troubled me exceedingly.
 5 The pangs of Hades came round about me:
 The snares of death went around me.
 6 And when I was afflicted I called upon the Lord,
 And cried to my God:
 He heard my voice out of this holy Temple,
 And my cry shall enter before Him, even into His ears.
 7 Then the earth shook and quaked,
 And the foundations of the mountains were disturbed,
 And were shaken, because God was angry with them.
 8 There went up a smoke in His wrath,
 And fire burst into a flame at His presence:
 Coals were kindled at it.
 9 And he bowed the Heaven, and came down:
 And thick darkness was under His feet.
 10 And He mounted on cherubs and flew:
 He flew on the wings of winds.
 11 And He made darkness His secret place:
 Round about Him was his Tabernacle,
 Even dark water in the clouds of the air.
 12 At the brightness before Him the clouds passed,
 Hail and coals of fire.
 13 The Lord also thundered from Heaven,
 And the Highest uttered His voice.
 14 And He sent forth His weapons, and scattered them;
 And multiplied lightnings, and routed them.
 15 And the springs of waters appeared,
 And the foundations of the world were exposed,
 At Thy rebuke, O Lord,
 At the blasting of the breath of Thy wrath.

¹⁶ He sent from on high and took me,
 He drew me to himself out of many waters.
¹⁷ He will deliver me from my mighty
 enemies,
 And from them that hate me;
 For they are stronger than I.
¹⁸ They went before me in the day of mine
 affliction:
 But the Lord was my Stay against them.
¹⁹ And He brought me out into a wide place:
 He will deliver me, because He hath pleasure
 in me.
²⁰ And the Lord will recompense me
 according to my righteousness;
 Even according to the purity of my hands
 will He recompense me.
²¹ For I have kept the way of the Lord,
 And have not wickedly departed from my
 God.
²² For all His judgments were before me,
 And His ordinances departed not from me.
²³ And I shall be blameless with them,
 And shall keep myself from mine iniquity.
²⁴ And the Lord shall recompense me
 according to my righteousness,
 And according to the purity of my hands
 before His eyes.
²⁵ With the holy Thou wilt be holy;
 And with the innocent man Thou wilt be
 innocent.
²⁶ And with the excellent man Thou wilt be
 excellent;
 And with the perverse Thou wilt shew
 frowardness.
²⁷ For Thou wilt save the lowly people,
 And wilt humble the eyes of the proud.
²⁸ For Thou, O Lord, wilt light my lamp:
 My God, Thou wilt lighten my darkness.
²⁹ For by Thee shall I be delivered from a
 troop;
 And by my God I will pass over a wall.
³⁰ As for my God, His way is perfect:
 The oracles of the Lord are tried in the fire;
 He is a protector of all them that hope in
 Him.
³¹ For who is God but the Lord?

And who is a God except our God?
³² It is God that girds me with strength,
 And hath made my way blameless:
³³ Who strengtheneth my feet as hart's feet,
 And sets me upon high places.
³⁴ He instructs my hands for war:
 And Thou hast made mine arms as a brazen
 bow.
³⁵ And Thou hast made me secure in my
 salvation:
 And Thy right hand hath helped me,
 And Thy correction hath upheld me to the
 end;
 Yea, Thy correction itself shall instruct me.
³⁶ Thou hast made room for my goings under
 me,
 And my footsteps did not fail.
³⁷ I will pursue mine enemies, and overtake
 them;
 And I will not turn back until they are
 consumed.
³⁸ I will dash them to pieces and they shall
 not be able to stand:
 They shall fall under my feet.
³⁹ For Thou hast girded me with strength for
 war:
 Thou hast beaten down under me all that
 rose up against me.
⁴⁰ And Thou hast made mine enemies turn
 their backs before me;
 And Thou hast destroyed them that hated
 me.
⁴¹ They cried, but there was no deliverer:
 Even to the Lord, but He hearkened not to
 them.
⁴² I will grind them as the mud of the streets:
 And I will beat them small as dust before the
 wind.
⁴³ Deliver me from the gain sayings of the
 people:
 Thou shalt make me head of the Gentiles:
 A people whom I knew not served me,
⁴⁴ At the hearing of the ear they obeyed me:
 The strange children lied to me.
⁴⁵ The strange children waxed old,
 And fell away from their paths through

lameness.

⁴⁶ The Lord lives; and blessed be my God;
And let the God of my salvation be exalted.

⁴⁷ It is God that avengeth me, and hath
subdued the nations under me;

⁴⁸ My deliverer from angry enemies:
Thou shalt set me on high above them that
rise up against me:
Thou shalt deliver me from the unrighteous
man.

⁴⁹ *Therefore will I confess to Thee, O Lord,
among the Gentiles,
And sing to Thy Name.*¹³

⁵⁰ God magnifies the deliverances of His King;
And deals mercifully with David His Christ,
And his Seed, for ever.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The perfect revelation of the Lord

Psalm 18 (19)

For the End, a Psalm of David.

¹ The Heavens declare the glory of God;
And the firmament proclaims the work of
His hands.

² Day to day utters speech,
And night to night proclaims knowledge.

³ There are no speeches or words,
In which their voices are not heard.

⁴ *Their voice is gone out into all the earth,
And their words to the ends of the world.*¹⁴

⁵ In the sun He hath set His Tabernacle;
And he come forth as a bridegroom out of
his chamber:

He will exult as a giant to run his course.

⁶ His going forth is from the extremity of
Heaven,

And his circuit to the other end of Heaven:
And no one shall be hidden from his heat.

⁷ The law of the Lord is perfect, converting
souls:

The testimony of the Lord is faithful,
instructing babes.

⁸ The ordinances of the Lord are right,
rejoicing the heart:

The commandment of the Lord is bright,
enlightening the eyes.

⁹ The fear of the Lord is pure, enduring for
ever and ever:

The judgments of the Lord are true, and
justified altogether.

¹⁰ To be desired more than gold, and much
precious stone:

Sweeter also than honey and the honey-
comb.

¹¹ For Thy slave keepeth to them:
In the keeping of them there is great reward.

¹² Who will understand his transgressions?
Purge Thou me from my secret sins.

¹³ And spare Thy slave the attack of
strangers:

If they do not gain the dominion over me,
Then shall I be blameless,
And I shall be clear from great sin.

¹⁴ So shall the sayings of my mouth,
And the meditation of my heart,
Be pleasing continually before Thee,
O Lord my Helper, and my Redeemer.

The assurance of God's saving work

Psalm 19 (20)

For the End, a Psalm of David.

¹ The Lord hear thee in the day of trouble;
The name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

² Send thee help from the sanctuary,
And aid thee out of Zion.

³ Remember all thy sacrifice,
And enrich thy whole-burnt-offering. Pause.

⁴ Grant thee according to thy heart,
And fulfill all thy desire.

⁵ We will exult in thy salvation,
And in the name of our God shall we be
magnified:

The Lord fulfil all thy petitions.

⁶ Now I know that the Lord hath saved His
Christ:

He shall hear Him from his holy Heaven:
The salvation of His right hand is mighty.

⁷ Some glory in chariots, and some in horses:

¹³ Romans 15:9.

¹⁴ Romans 10:18.

But we will glory in the Name of the Lord
our God.

⁸ They are overthrown and fallen:
But we are risen, and have been set upright.
⁹ O Lord, save the King:
And hear us in whatever day we call upon
thee.

Joy in the salvation of the Lord

Psalm 20 (21)

For the End, a Psalm of David.

¹ O Lord, the King shall rejoice in thy
strength;
And in thy salvation he shall greatly exult.
² Thou hast granted him the desire of his
soul,
And hast not withheld from him the request
of his lips. Pause.

³ For Thou hast gone before him with
blessings of goodness:
Thou hast set upon his head a crown of
precious stone.
⁴ He asked life of Thee, and Thou gavest him,
Length of days for ever and ever.
⁵ His glory is great in Thy salvation:
Thou wilt crown him with glory and
majesty.
⁶ For Thou wilt give him a blessing for ever
and ever:
Thou wilt gladden him with joy with Thy
face.
⁷ For the King trusts in the Lord,
And through the mercy of the Highest he
shall not be moved.
⁸ Let Thy hand be found by all Thine
enemies:
Let Thy right hand find all that hate Thee.
⁹ Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven at the
time of Thy presence:
The Lord shall trouble them in His anger,
and fire shall devour them.
¹⁰ Thou shalt destroy their fruit from the
earth,
And their seed from among the sons of men.

¹¹ For they intended evils against Thee;
They imagined a device which they shall by
no means be able to perform.
¹² For Thou shalt make them turn their back
in Thy latter end,
Thou wilt prepare their face.
¹³ Be thou exalted, O Lord, in Thy strength:
We will sing and praise Thy mighty acts.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Psalm of the Cross

Psalm 21 (22)

*For the End, concerning the morning aid, a
Psalm of David.*

¹ O God, my God, attend to me: *why hast Thou
forsaken me?*¹⁵
The account of my transgressions is far from
my salvation.
² O my God, I will cry to Thee by day, but
Thou wilt not hear:
And by night, and it shall not be accounted
for folly to me.
³ But Thou, the praise of Israel, dwellest in a
sanctuary.
⁴ Our fathers hoped in Thee;
They hoped, and Thou didst deliver them.
⁵ They cried to Thee, and were saved:
They hoped in Thee, and were not ashamed.
⁶ But I am a worm, and not a man;
A reproach of men, and scorn of the people.
⁷ All that saw me mocked me:
They spoke with their lips, they shook the
head,
Saying, ⁸ "He hoped in the Lord: let Him
deliver him,
Let Him save him, because He taketh
pleasure in him."
⁹ For Thou art He that drew me out of the
womb;
My hope from my mother's breasts.
¹⁰ I was cast on Thee from the womb:
Thou art my God from my mother's belly.
¹¹ Stand not aloof from me; for affliction is
near;

¹⁵ Matthew 27:46, Mark 15:34.

For there is no helper.
¹² Many bullocks have compassed me:
 Fat bulls have beset me round.
¹³ They have opened their mouth against me,
 As a ravening and roaring lion.
¹⁴ I am poured out like water,
 And all my bones are loosened:
 My heart in the midst of my belly is become
 like melting wax.
¹⁵ My strength is dried up, like a potsherd;
 And my tongue is glued to my throat;
 And Thou hast brought me down to the dust
 of death.
¹⁶ For many dogs have compassed me:
 The assembly of the wicked doers hath beset
 me round:
 They pierced my hands and my feet.
¹⁷ They counted all my bones;
 And they observed and looked upon me.
¹⁸ *They parted my garments among
 themselves,
 And cast lots upon my garments.*¹⁶
¹⁹ But Thou, O Lord, remove not my help afar
 off:
 Be ready for mine aid.
²⁰ Deliver my soul from the sword;
 Mine only-begotten one from the power of
 the dog.
²¹ Save me from the lion's mouth;
 And regard my lowliness from the horns of
 the unicorns.
²² *I will declare Thy Name to my brethren:
 In the midst of the Church will I sing praise to
 Thee.*¹⁷
²³ Ye that fear the Lord, praise Him;
 All ye seed of Jacob, glorify Him:
 Let all the seed of Israel fear Him.
²⁴ For He hath not despised nor been angry at
 the supplication of the poor;
 Nor turned away His face from me;
 But when I cried to Him, He heard me.
²⁵ My praise is of Thee in the great
 congregation:
 I will pay my vows before them that fear
 Him.

¹⁶ John 19:24.

²⁶ The poor shall eat and be satisfied;
 And they shall praise the Lord that seek
 Him:
 Their heart shall live for ever.
²⁷ All the ends of the earth shall remember
 and turn to the Lord:
 And all the kindred of the nations shall
 venerate Him.
²⁸ For the kingdom is the Lord's;
 And He is the governor of the nations.
²⁹ All the fat ones of the earth have eaten and
 venerated:
 All that go down to the earth shall fall down
 before Him:
 My soul also lives to Him.
³⁰ And my seed shall serve Him:
 The generation that is coming shall be
 reported to the Lord.
³¹ And they shall report His righteousness to
 the people that shall be born, whom the
 Lord hath made.

The Lord, the Shepherd of his people **Psalm 22 (23)**

A Psalm of David.

¹ The Lord tends me as a shepherd, and I
 shall want nothing.
² In a place of green grass, there He hath
 made me dwell:
 He hath nourished me by the water of rest.
³ He hath restored my soul:
 He hath guided me into the paths of
 righteousness,
 For His Name's sake.
⁴ Yea, even if I should walk in the midst of
 the shadow of death,
 I will not be afraid of evils: for Thou art with
 me;
 Thy rod and Thy staff, these have comforted
 me.
⁵ Thou hast prepared a table before me in
 presence of them that afflict me:
 Thou hast thoroughly anointed my head
 with oil;
 And Thy cup cheers me like the best wine.

¹⁷ Hebrews 2:12.

⁶ Thy mercy also shall follow me all the days
of my life:
And my dwelling shall be in the House of the
Lord for a very long time.

The King of Glory and His Kingdom

***Psalm 23* (24)**

A Psalm for David on the first day of the week.

¹ The earth is the Lord's and the fullness
thereof;
The world, and all that dwell in it.
² He hath founded it upon the seas,
And prepared it upon the rivers.
³ Who shall go up to the mountain of the
Lord,
And who shall stand in His holy place?
⁴ He that is innocent in his hands and pure in
his heart;
Who hath not lifted up his soul to vanity,
Nor sworn deceitfully to his neighbour.
⁵ He shall receive a blessing from the Lord,
And mercy from God his Saviour.
⁶ This is the generation of them that seek
Him,
That seek the face of the God of Jacob. Pause.

⁷ Lift up your gates, ye princes,
And be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors;
And the King of Glory shall come in.
⁸ Who is this King of Glory?
The Lord strong and mighty,
The Lord mighty in battle.
⁹ Lift up your gates, ye princes;
And be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors;
And the King of Glory shall come in.
¹⁰ Who is this King of Glory?
The Lord of Hosts, He is this King of Glory.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Fourth Kathisma

A plea for deliverance and forgiveness

***Psalm 24* (25)**

A Psalm of David.

¹ To Thee, O Lord, have I lifted up my soul.

² O my God, I have trusted in Thee: let me
not be confounded,
Neither let mine enemies laugh me to scorn.
³ For none of them that wait on Thee shall in
any wise be ashamed:
Let them be ashamed that transgress
without cause.
⁴ Shew me Thy ways, O Lord;
And teach me Thy paths.
⁵ Lead me in Thy Truth, and teach me:
For Thou art God my Saviour:
And I have waited on Thee all the day.
⁶ Remember Thy compassions, O Lord,
And Thy mercies, for they are from
everlasting.
⁷ Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my
sins of ignorance:
Remember me according to Thy mercy,
For Thy goodness' sake, O Lord.
⁸ Good and upright is the Lord:
Therefore will He instruct sinners in the
way.
⁹ The meek will He guide in judgment:
The meek will He teach his ways.
¹⁰ All the ways of the Lord are mercy and
Truth,
To them that seek His Covenant and His
testimonies.
¹¹ For Thy Name's sake, O Lord,
Do Thou also be merciful to my sin; for it is
great.
¹² Who is the man that fears the Lord?
He shall instruct him in the way which He
hath chosen.
¹³ His soul shall dwell in prosperity;
And His seed shall inherit the earth.
¹⁴ The Lord is the strength of them that fear
Him;
And His Covenant is to manifest Truth to
them.
¹⁵ Mine eyes are continually to the Lord;
For He shall draw my feet out of the snare.
¹⁶ Look upon me, and have mercy upon me;
For I am an only child and poor.
¹⁷ The afflictions of my heart have been
multiplied;

Deliver me from my distresses.
 18 Look upon mine affliction and my trouble;
 And forgive all my sins.
 19 Look upon mine enemies; for they have
 been multiplied;
 And they have hated me with unjust hatred.
 20 Keep my soul, and deliver me:
 Let me not be ashamed; for I have hoped in
 Thee.
 21 The harmless and upright joined
 themselves to me:
 For I waited for Thee, O Lord.
 22 Deliver Israel, O God,
 Out of all his afflictions.

A prayer for divine scrutiny and redemption

***Psalm 25* (26)**

A Psalm of David.

1 Judge me, O Lord; for I have walked in mine
 innocence:
 And hoping in the Lord I shall not be moved.
 2 Prove me, O Lord, and try me;
 Purify as with fire my reins and my heart.
 3 For Thy mercy is before mine eyes:
 And I am well pleased with Thy Truth.
 4 I have not sat with the council of vanity,
 And will in nowise enter in with
 transgressors.
 5 I have hated the assembly of wicked doers;
 And will not sit with ungodly men.
 6 I will wash my hands in innocency,
 And compass Thine Altar, O Lord:
 7 To hear the voice of praise,
 And to declare all Thy wonderful works.
 8 O Lord, I have loved the beauty of Thy
 House,
 And the place of the Tabernacle of Thy glory.
 9 Destroy not my soul together with the
 ungodly,
 Nor my life with bloody men:
 10 In whose hands are iniquities,
 And their right hand is filled with bribes.
 11 But I have walked in mine innocency:
 Redeem me, and have mercy upon me.
 12 My foot stands in an even place:

In the congregations will I bless Thee, O
 Lord.

An exuberant confession of faith

***Psalm 26* (27)**

A Psalm of David, before he was anointed.

1 The Lord is my light and my Saviour; whom
 shall I fear?
 The Lord is the defender of my life; of whom
 shall I be afraid?
 2 When evil-doers drew nigh against me to
 eat up my flesh,
 My persecutors and mine enemies, they
 fainted and fell.
 3 Though an army should set itself in array
 against me, my heart shall not be afraid:
 Though war should rise up against me, in
 this am I confident.
 4 One thing have I asked of the Lord, this will
 I earnestly seek:
 That I should dwell in the House of the Lord,
 all the days of my life,
 That I should behold the fair beauty of the
 Lord, and survey His Temple.
 5 For in the day of mine afflictions He hid me
 in His Tabernacle:
 He sheltered me in the secret of His
 Tabernacle; He set me up on a rock.
 6 And now, behold, He hath lifted up mine
 head over mine enemies:
 I went round and offered in His Tabernacle
 the sacrifice of joy;
 I will sing even sing psalms to the Lord.
 7 Hear, O Lord, my voice which I have uttered
 aloud:
 Pity me, and hearken to me.
 8 My heart said to Thee, "I have diligently
 sought Thy face:
 Thy face, O Lord, I will seek."
 9 Turn not Thy face away from me,
 Turn not Thou away from Thy slave in
 anger:
 Be Thou my helper, forsake me not;
 And, O God my Saviour, overlook me not.
 10 For my father and my mother have
 forsaken me,

But the Lord hath taken me to Himself.
¹¹ Teach me, O Lord, in Thy way,
 And guide me in a right path, because of
 mine enemies.
¹² Deliver me not over to the desire of them
 that afflict me;
 For unjust witnesses have risen up against
 me,
 And injustice hath lied within herself.
¹³ I believe that I shall see the goodness of the
 Lord in the land of the living.
¹⁴ Wait on the Lord:
 Be of good courage, and let thy heart be
 strengthened:
 Yea wait on the Lord.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

Rejoicing in answered prayers

Psalm 27 (28)

A Psalm of David.

¹ To Thee, O Lord, have I cried;
 My God, be not silent toward me:
 Lest thou be silent toward me,
 And so I should be likened to them that go
 down to the pit.
² Harken to the voice of my supplication,
 when I pray to Thee,
 When I lift up my hands toward Thy holy
 Temple.
³ Draw not away my soul with sinners,
 And destroy me not with the workers of
 iniquity,
 Who speak peace with their neighbours,
 But evils are in their hearts.
⁴ Give them according to their works,
 And according to the wickedness of their
 devices:
 Give them according to the works of their
 hands;
 Render their recompense unto them.
⁵ Because they have not attended to the
 works of the Lord,
 Even to the works of His hands,
 Thou shalt pull them down, and shalt not
 build them up.

⁶ Blessed be the Lord,
 For He hath hearkened to the voice of my
 petition.
⁷ The Lord is my Helper and my Defender;
 My heart hath hoped in Him, and I am
 helped:
 My flesh hath revived,
 And willingly will I give praise to Him.
⁸ The Lord is the strength of His people,
 And the saving defender of His Christs.
⁹ Save Thy people, and bless Thine
 inheritance:
 And take care of them, and lift them up for
 ever.

Praise to God in his holiness and majesty

Psalm 28 (29)

*A Psalm of David on the occasion of the
 solemn assembly of the Tabernacle.*

¹ Bring to the Lord, ye Sons of God,
 Bring to the Lord young rams;
 Bring to the Lord glory and honour.
² Bring to the Lord glory, due to His Name;
 Venerate the Lord in His holy court.
³ The voice of the Lord is upon the waters:
 The God of glory hath thundered:
 The Lord is upon many waters. ⁴
 The voice of the Lord is mighty;
 The voice of the Lord is full of majesty.
⁵ There is the voice of the Lord who breaks
 the cedars;
 The Lord will break the cedars of Lebanon.
⁶ And He will beat them small, even Lebanon
 itself, like a calf;
 And the beloved one is as a young unicorn.
⁷ There is a voice of the Lord who divides a
 flame of fire.
⁸ A voice of the Lord who shakes the
 wilderness;
 The Lord will shake the wilderness of Cades.
⁹ The voice of the Lord strengtheneth the
 hinds,
 And will uncover the thickets:
 And in His Temple every one speaks of His
 glory.
¹⁰ The Lord will dwell on the waterflood:

And the Lord will sit a King for ever.
 11 The Lord will give strength to His people;
 The Lord will bless His people with peace.

The blessedness of answered prayer

Psalm 29 (30)

*For the end, a Psalm and Song at the
 dedication of the house of David.*

1 I will exalt Thee, O Lord; for Thou hast
 lifted me up,
 And not caused mine enemies to rejoice over
 me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried to Thee, and Thou
 didst heal me.

3 O Lord, Thou hast brought up my soul from
 Hades,
 Thou hast delivered me from among them
 that go down to the pit.

4 Sing to the Lord, ye his Saints,
 And give thanks for the remembrance of His
 holiness.

5 For anger is in His wrath,
 But life in His favour:
 Weeping shall tarry for the evening,
 But joy shall be in the morning.

6 And I said in my prosperity,
 "I shall never be moved."

7 O Lord, in Thy good pleasure Thou didst
 add strength to my beauty:
 But Thou didst turn away Thy face, and I
 was troubled.

8 To Thee, O Lord, will I cry;
 And to my God will I make supplication.

9 "What profit is there in my blood,
 When I go down to destruction?
 Shall the dust give praise to Thee?
 Or shall it declare Thy Truth?"

10 The Lord heard, and had compassion upon
 me;
 The Lord is become my helper."

11 Thou hast turned my mourning into joy for
 me:

Thou hast rent off my sackcloth, and girded
 me with gladness;

12 That my glory may sing praise to Thee,

And I may not be pierced with sorrow.
 O Lord my God, I will give thanks to Thee for
 ever.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Lord a fortress in adversity

Psalm 30 (31)

*For the end, a Psalm of David, an utterance of
 extreme fear.*

O Lord, I have hoped in Thee; let me never
 be ashamed:

Deliver me in Thy righteousness and rescue
 me.

2 Incline Thine ear to me;
 Make haste to rescue me:

Be Thou to me for a protecting God,
 And for a house of refuge to save me.

3 For Thou art my Strength and my Refuge;
 And Thou shalt guide me for Thy Name's
 sake, and maintain me.

4 Thou shalt bring me out of the snare which
 they have hidden for me;
 For Thou, O Lord, art my defender.

5 *Into Thine hands I will commit my spirit:*¹⁸
 Thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of
 Truth.

6 Thou hast hated them that idly persist in
 vanities:
 But I have hoped in the Lord.

7 I will exult and be glad in Thy mercy:
 For Thou hast looked upon mine affliction;
 Thou hast saved my soul from distresses.

8 And Thou hast not shut me up into the
 hands of the enemy:
 Thou hast set my feet in a wide place.

9 Pity me, O Lord, for I am afflicted:
 Mine eye is troubled with indignation, my
 soul and by belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief,
 And my years with groanings:
 My strength hath been weakened through
 poverty,
 And my bones are troubled.

11 I became a reproach among all mine

¹⁸ Acts 23:46.

enemies,
 But exceedingly so to my neighbours,
 And a fear to mine acquaintance:
 They that saw me without fled from me.
¹² I have been forgotten as a dead man out of
 mind:
 I am become as a broken vessel.
¹³ For I heard the slander of many that dwelt
 round about:
 When they were gathered together against
 me,
 They took counsel to take my life.
¹⁴ But I hoped in Thee, O Lord:
 I said, "Thou art my God."
¹⁵ My lots are in Thy hands:
 Deliver me from the hand of mine enemies,
¹⁶ And from them that persecute me.
 Make Thy face to shine upon Thy slave:
 Save me in Thy mercy.
¹⁷ O Lord, let me not be ashamed, for I have
 called upon Thee:
 Let the ungodly be ashamed,
 And brought down to Hades.
¹⁸ Let the deceitful lips become dumb,
 Which speak iniquity against the righteous,
 With pride and scorn.
¹⁹ How abundant is the multitude of Thy
 goodness, O Lord,
 Which Thou hast laid up for them that fear
 Thee!
 Thou hast wrought it out for them that hope
 on Thee,
 In the presence of the sons of men.
²⁰ Thou wilt hide them in the secret of Thy
 presence from the vexation of man:
 Thou wilt screen them in a Tabernacle from
 the contradiction of tongues.
²¹ Blessed be the Lord:
 For He hath magnified His mercy in a
 fortified city.
²² But I said in mine extreme fear,
 "I am cast out from the sight of Thine eyes:"
 Therefore thou didst hearken, O Lord,
 To the voice of my supplication when I cried
 to Thee.

²³ Love the Lord, all ye His Saints:
 For the Lord seeketh for Truth,
 And renders a reward to them that deal very
 proudly.
²⁴ Be of good courage, and let your heart be
 strengthened,
 All ye that hope in the Lord.

The joy of forgiveness

Psalm 31 (32)

A Psalm of instruction by David.

¹ *Blessed are they whose transgressions are
 forgiven,
 And who sins are covered.*
² *Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not
 impute sin,
 And whose mouth there is no guile.*¹⁹
³ Because I kept silence, my bones waxed old,
 From my crying all the day.
⁴ For day and night Thy hand was heavy
 upon me:
 I became thoroughly miserable while a
 thorn was fastened in me. Pause.
⁵ I acknowledged my sin, and hid not mine
 iniquity:
 I said, "I will confess mine iniquity to the
 Lord against myself;"
 And Thou forgavest the ungodliness of my
 heart. Pause.
⁶ Therefore shall every holy one pray to Thee
 in a fit time:
 Only in the deluge of many waters they shall
 not come nigh to Him.
⁷ Thou art my refuge from the affliction that
 encompasses me;
 My joy, to deliver me from them that have
 compassed me. Pause.
⁸ "I will instruct thee and guide thee in this
 way wherein thou shalt go:
 I will fix Mine eyes upon thee.
⁹ Be ye not as horse and mule, which have no
 understanding;
 But thou must constrain their jaws with bit

¹⁹ Romans 4:7-8.

and curb,
Lest they should come nigh to thee.”
¹⁰ Many are the scourges of the sinner:
But him that hopes in the Lord mercy shall
compass about.
¹¹ Be glad in the Lord, and exult, ye righteous:
And glory, all ye that are upright in heart.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Fifth Kathisma

The Sovereignty of the Lord in Creation and history

Psalm 32 (33)

A Psalm of David.

¹ Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous;
Praise becomes the upright.
² Praise the Lord on the harp;
Play to Him on a psaltery of ten strings.
³ Sing to him a new song;
Play skillfully with a loud noise.
⁴ For the word of the Lord is right;
And all His works are faithful.
⁵ He loveth mercy and judgment;
The earth is full the mercy of the Lord.
⁶ By the word of the Lord the Heavens were
established;
And all the host of them by the breath of his
mouth.
⁷ Who gathereth the waters of the sea as in a
bottle;
Who laith up the deeps in treasuries.
⁸ Let all the earth fear the Lord;
And let all that dwell in the world be moved
because of Him.
⁹ For He spoke, and they were made;
He commanded, and they were created.
¹⁰ The Lord frustrates the counsels of the
nations;
He bringeth to nought also the reasonings of
the peoples,
And bringeth to nought the counsels of
princes.
¹¹ But the counsel of the Lord endureth for
ever,

The thoughts of His heart from generation to
generation.

¹² Blessed is the nation whose God is the
Lord;
The people whom He hath chosen for His
own inheritance.
¹³ The Lord looks out of Heaven;
He beholdeth all the sons of men.
¹⁴ He looks from His prepared habitation,
On all the dwellers on the earth;
¹⁵ Who fashioned their hearts alone;
Who understands all their works.
¹⁶ A King is not saved by reason of a great
host;
And a giant shall not be delivered by the
greatness of his strength.
¹⁷ A horse is vain for safety;
Neither shall he be delivered by the
greatness of his power.
¹⁸ Behold, the eyes of the Lord are on them
that fear Him,
Those that hope in His mercy;
¹⁹ To deliver their souls from death,
And to keep them alive in famine.
²⁰ Our soul waits on the Lord;
For He is our helper and defender.
²¹ For our heart shall rejoice in Him,
And we have hoped in His holy Name.
²² Let Thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us,
According as we have hoped in Thee.

The happiness of those who trust in God *Psalm 33* (34)

*A Psalm of David, when he changed his face
before Abimelech; and he let him go, and
he departed.*

¹ I will bless the Lord at all times:
His praise shall be continually in my mouth.
² My soul shall boast herself in the Lord:
Let the meek hear, and rejoice.
³ Magnify ye the Lord with me,
And let us exalt His Name together.
⁴ I sought the Lord diligently,
And He hearkened to me,
And delivered me from all my sojournings.
⁵ Draw near to Him, and be enlightened:

And your faces shall not by any means be
ashamed.

⁶ This poor man cried, and the Lord
hearkened to Him,
And delivered Him out of all his afflictions.

⁷ The angel of the Lord will encamp round
about them that fear Him,
And will deliver them.

⁸ Taste and see that the Lord is good:
Blessed is the man who hopes in Him.

⁹ Fear the Lord, all ye his Saints:
For there is no want to them that fear Him.

¹⁰ The rich have become poor and hungry:
But they that seek the Lord diligently shall
not want any good thing. Pause.

¹¹ Come, ye children, hear me:
I will teach you the fear of the Lord.

¹² *What man is there that desireth life,
Loving to see good days?*

¹³ *Keep thy tongue from evil,
And thy lips from speaking guile.*

¹⁴ *Turn away from evil, and do good;
Seek peace, and pursue it.*

¹⁵ *The eyes of the Lord are over the righteous,
And His ears are open to their prayer:*

¹⁶ *But the face of the Lord is against them that
do evil,²⁰*

To destroy their memorial from the earth.
The righteous cried, and the Lord hearkened
to them,

¹⁷ And delivered them out of all their
afflictions.

¹⁸ The Lord is near to them that are of a
contrite heart;

And will save the lowly in spirit.

¹⁹ Many are the afflictions of the righteous:
But out of them all Lord will deliver them.

²⁰ He keepeth all their *bones*:
*Not one of them shall be broken.*²¹

²¹ The death of sinners is evil:
And they that hate righteousness will go
wrong.

²² The Lord will redeem the souls of His
slaves:

And none of those that hope in Him shall
go wrong.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

God the Avenger of His people

***Psalm 34* (35)**

A Psalm of David.

¹ Judge Thou, O Lord, them that injure me,
Fight against them that fight against me.

² Take hold of shield and buckler, and arise
for my help.

³ Bring forth a sword, and stop the way
against them that persecute me:

Say to my soul, "I am thy Salvation."

⁴ Let them that seek my soul be ashamed and
confounded:

Let them that devise evils against me be
turned back and put to shame.

⁵ Let them be as dust before the wind,
And an angel of the Lord afflicting them.

⁶ Let their way be dark and slippery,
And an angel of the Lord persecuting them.

⁷ For without cause they have hid for me
their destructive snare:

Without a cause they have reproached my
soul.

⁸ Let a snare which they know not come
upon them;

And the gain which they hid take them;
And let them fall into the very same snare.

⁹ But my soul shall exult in the Lord:
It shall delight in His salvation.

¹⁰ All my bones shall say, "O Lord, who is like
to Thee?"

Delivering the poor out of the hand of them
that are stronger than he,

Yea, the poor and needy one from them that
spoil him."

¹¹ Unjust witnesses arose,
And asked me of things I knew not.

¹² They rewarded me evil for good,
And bereavement to my soul.

¹³ But I, when they troubled me, put on
sackcloth,

²⁰ 1 Peter 3:10-12.

²¹ John 19:36.

And humbled my soul with fasting:
And my prayer shall return to mine own
bosom.

¹⁴ I behaved agreeably towards them as if it
had been our neighbour or brother:
I humbled myself as one mourning and sad
of face.

¹⁵ Yet they rejoiced against me, and plagues
were plentifully brought against me,
And I knew it not: they were scattered, but
repented not.

¹⁶ They tempted me, they sneered at me most
contemptuously,
They gnashed their teeth upon me.

¹⁷ O Lord, when wilt Thou look upon me?
Deliver my soul from their mischief,
Mine only-begotten one from the lions.

¹⁸ I will give thanks to Thee even in a great
congregation:

In an abundant people I will praise Thee.

¹⁹ Let not them that are mine enemies
without a cause rejoice against me;
Who hate me for nothing, and wink with
their eyes.

²⁰ For to me they spoke peaceably,
But imagined deceits in their anger.

²¹ And they opened wide their mouth upon
me;
They said "Well done, well done, our eyes
have seen it."

²² Thou hast seen it, O Lord: keep not silence:
O Lord, withdraw not Thyself from me.

²³ Awake, O Lord, and attend to my judgment,
Even to my cause, my God and my Lord.

²⁴ Judge me, O Lord, according to Thy
righteousness, O Lord my God;
And let them not rejoice against me.

²⁵ Let them not say in their hearts, "Well
done, well done, it is pleasing to our
soul:"

Neither let them say, "We have devoured
him."

²⁶ Let them be confounded and ashamed
together that rejoice at mine afflictions:
Let them be clothed with shame and

confusion that speak great swelling
words against me.

²⁷ Let them that rejoice in my righteousness
exult and be glad:

And let them say continually, "The Lord be
magnified, Who desire the peace of His
slave."

²⁸ And my tongue shall meditate on Thy
righteousness,
And on Thy praise all the day.

Man's wickedness and God's perfections *Psalm 35 (36)*

For the end, by David the slave of the Lord.

The transgressor, that he may sin, says
within himself,

That *there is no fear of God before his eyes.*²²

² For he hath dealt craftily before him,
To discover his iniquity and hate it.

³ The words of his mouth are transgression
and deceit:

He is not inclined to understand how to do
good.

⁴ He deviseth iniquity on his bed;
He giveth himself to every evil way;
And doth not abhor evil.

⁵ O Lord, Thy mercy is in the Heaven;
And Thy Truth reacheth to the clouds.

⁶ Thy righteousness is as the mountains of
God,

Thy judgments are as a great deep:
O Lord, Thou wilt preserve men and beasts.

⁷ How hast Thou multiplied Thy mercy, O
God!

So the children of men shall trust in the
shelter of Thy wings.

⁸ They shall be fully satisfied with the fatness
of Thine House;
And Thou shalt cause them to drink of the
full stream of Thy delights.

⁹ For with Thee is the fountain of Life:
In Thy Light we shall see light.

¹⁰ Extend Thy mercy to them that know Thee;
And Thy righteousness to the upright in
heart.

¹¹ Let not the foot of pride come against me,
And let not the hand of sinners move me.
¹² There have all the workers of iniquity
fallen:
They are cast out, and shall not be able to
stand.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

**The heritage of the righteous and
calamity of the wicked**

***Psalm 36* (37)**

A Psalm of David.

Fret not thyself because of evil-doers,
Neither be envious of them that do iniquity.

² For they shall soon be withered as the
grass,
And shall soon fall away as the green herbs.

³ Hope in the Lord, and do good;
And dwell on the land, and thou shalt be fed
with the wealth of it.

⁴ Delight thyself in the Lord;
And He shall grant thee the requests of thine
heart.

⁵ Disclose thy way to the Lord,
And hope in Him; and He shall bring it to
pass.

⁶ And He shall bring forth thy righteousness
as the light,
And thy judgment as the noon-day.

⁷ Submit thyself to the Lord, and supplicate
Him:

Fret not thyself because of him that
prospereth in his way,
At the man that doth unlawful deeds.

⁸ Cease from anger, and forsake wrath:
Fret not thyself so as to do evil.

⁹ For evil-doers shall be destroyed:
But they that wait on the Lord, they shall
inherit the land.

¹⁰ And yet a little while, and the sinner shall
not be,
And thou shalt seek for his place, and shalt
not find it.

¹¹ But the meek shall inherit the earth;
And shall delight themselves in the

abundance of peace.

¹² The sinner will watch for the righteous,
And gnash his teeth upon him.

¹³ But the Lord shall laugh at him:
For he foreseeth that his day will come.

¹⁴ Sinners have drawn their swords,
They have bent their bow,
To cast down the poor and needy one,
And to slay the upright in heart.

¹⁵ Let their sword enter into their own heart,
And their bows be broken.

¹⁶ A little is better to the righteous,
Than abundant wealth of sinners.

¹⁷ For the arms of sinners shall be broken;
But the Lord supports the righteous.

¹⁸ The Lord knoweth the ways of the perfect;
And their inheritance shall be for ever.

¹⁹ They shall not be ashamed in an evil time;
And in days of famine they shall be satisfied.

²⁰ For the sinners shall perish;
And the enemies of the Lord,
At the moment of their being honoured and
exalted,

Have utterly vanished like smoke.

²¹ The sinner borrows, and will not pay
again:

But the righteous hath compassion, and
gives.

²² For they that bless him shall inherit the
earth;

And they that curse him shall be utterly
destroyed.

²³ The steps of a man are rightly ordered by
the Lord:

And he will take pleasure in his way.

²⁴ When he falls, he shall not be ruined:
For the Lord supports his hand.

²⁵ I was once young, indeed I am now old;
Yet I have not seen the righteous forsaken,
Nor his seed seeking bread.

²⁶ He is merciful, and lends continually;
And his seed shall be blessed.

²⁷ Turn aside from evil, and do good;
And dwell for ever.

²⁸ For the Lord loveth judgment,
And will not forsake his Saints;

They shall be preserved for ever:
The blameless shall be avenged,
But the seed of the ungodly shall be utterly
destroyed.

²⁹ But the righteous shall inherit the earth,
And dwell upon it for ever.

³⁰ The mouth of the righteous will meditate
wisdom,
And his tongue will speak of judgment.

³¹ The Law of his God is in his heart;
And his steps shall not slide.

³² The sinner watches the righteous,
And seeketh to slay him.

³³ But the Lord will not leave him in his
hands,
Nor by any means condemn him when he is
judged.

³⁴ Wait on the Lord, and keep His way,
And He shall exalt thee to inherit the land:
When the wicked are destroyed, thou shalt
see it.

³⁵ I saw the ungodly very highly exalting
himself,
And lifting himself up like the cedars of
Lebanon.

³⁶ Yet I passed by, and lo! he was not:
And I sought him, but his place was not
found.

³⁷ Maintain innocence, and behold
uprightness:
For there is a remnant to the peaceable man.
³⁸ But the transgressors shall be utterly
destroyed together:
The remnants of the ungodly shall be utterly
destroyed.

³⁹ But the salvation of the righteous is of the
Lord;
And He is their defender in the time of
affliction.

⁴⁰ And the Lord shall help them, and deliver
them:
And He shall rescue them from sinners,
And save them, because they have hoped in
Him.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Sixth Kathisma

Prayer in time of chastening

Psalm 37 (38)

*A Psalm of David for remembrance
concerning the Sabbath-day.*

¹ O Lord, rebuke me not in Thy wrath,
neither chasten me in Thine anger.

² For Thy weapons are fixed in me,
And Thou hast pressed Thy hand heavily
upon me.

³ For there is no health in my flesh because
of Thine anger;
There is no peace to my bones because of
my sins.

⁴ For my transgressions have gone over mine
head:
They have pressed heavily upon me like a
weighty burden.

⁵ My bruises have become noisome and
corrupt,
Because of my foolishness.

⁶ I have been wretched and bowed down
continually:
I went with a mourning face all the day.

⁷ For my soul is filled with mockings;
And there is no health in my flesh.

⁸ I have been afflicted and brought down
exceedingly:

I have roared for the groaning of my heart.

⁹ But all my desire is before Thee;
And my groaning is not hidden from Thee.

¹⁰ My heart is troubled, my strength hath
failed me;

And the light of mine eyes is not with me.

¹¹ My friends and my neighbours drew near
before me, and stood still;

And my nearest of kin stood afar off.

¹² While they pressed hard upon me that
sought my soul:

And they that sought my hurt spoke vanities,
And devised deceits all the day.

¹³ But I, as a deaf man, heard not;
And was as a dumb man not opening his
mouth.

¹⁴ And I was as a man that heareth not,
 And who hath no reproofs in his mouth.
¹⁵ For I hoped in Thee, O Lord:
 Thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.
¹⁶ For I said, "Lest mine enemies rejoice
 against me:
 For when my feet were moved, they spoke
 boastingly against me."
¹⁷ For I am ready for plagues,
 And my grief is continually before me.
¹⁸ For I will declare mine iniquity,
 And be distressed for my sin.
¹⁹ But mine enemies live, and are mightier
 than I:
 And they that hate me unjustly are
 multiplied.
²⁰ They that reward evil for good slandered
 me;
 Because I followed righteousness.
²¹ Forsake me not,
 O Lord my God: depart not from me.
²² Draw nigh to my help,
 O Lord of my salvation.

Prayer for wisdom and forgiveness

***Psalm 38* (39)**

For the end, a Song of David, to Idithun.

¹ I said, "I will take heed to my ways, that I
 sin not with my tongue:
 I set a guard on my mouth,
 While the sinner stood in my presence."
² I was dumb, and humbled myself, and kept
 silence from good words;
 And my grief was renewed.
³ My heart grew hot within me,
 And a fire would kindle in my meditation:
 I spoke with my tongue,
⁴ "O Lord, make me to know mine end,
 And the number of my days, what it is;
 That I may know what I lack.
⁵ Behold, Thou hast made my days old;
 And mine existence is as nothing before
 Thee:
 Nay, every man living is altogether vanity.
 Pause.

⁶ "Surely man walketh in a shadow;
 Nay, he is disquieted in vain:
 He laith up treasures, and knoweth not for
 whom he shall gather them.
⁷ And now what is mine expectation?
 Is it not the Lord?
 And my ground of hope is with Thee. Pause.

⁸ "Deliver me from all my transgressions:
 Thou hast made me a reproach to the
 foolish.
⁹ I was dumb, and opened not my mouth;
 For Thou art he that made me.
¹⁰ Remove Thy scourge from me:
 I have fainted by reason of the strength of
 Thine hand.
¹¹ Thou chastenest man with rebukes for
 iniquity,
 And thou makest his life to consume away
 like a spider's web;
 Nay, every man is disquieted in vain. Pause.

¹² "O Lord, hearken to my prayer,
 And my supplication:
 Attend to my tears: be not silent,
 For I am a sojourner in the land,
 And a stranger, as all my fathers were.
¹³ Spare me, that I may be refreshed,
 Before I depart, and be no more."

Faith persevering in trial

***Psalm 39* (40)**

For the end, a Psalm of David.

¹ I waited patiently for the Lord; and He
 attended to me,
 And hearkened to my supplication.
² And He brought me up out of a pit of
 misery,
 And from miry clay:
 And He set my feet on a rock,
 And ordered my goings aright.
³ And He put a new song into my mouth,
 Even a hymn to our God:
 Many shall see it, and fear,
 And shall hope in the Lord.

⁴ Blessed is the man whose hope is in the
 Name of the Lord,
 And who hath not regarded vanities and
 false frenzies.
⁵ O Lord my God, Thou hast multiplied Thy
 wonderful works,
 And in Thy thoughts there is none who shall
 be likened to Thee:
 I declared and spoke of them: they exceeded
 number.
⁶ *Sacrifice and offering Thou wouldst not;
 But a body hast Thou prepared me:
 Whole-burnt-offering and sacrifice for sin
 Thou didst not require.*
⁷ *Then I said, "Behold, I come:
 In the volume of the book it is written
 concerning me,*
⁸ *I desired to do Thy will, O my God,²³
 And Thy Law in the midst of mine heart."*
⁹ I have preached righteousness in the great
 congregation;
 Lo! I will not refrain my lips; O Lord, Thou
 knowest my righteousness.
¹⁰ I have not hid Thy Truth within my heart,
 And I have declared Thy salvation;
 I have not hid Thy mercy and Thy Truth
 from the great congregation.
¹¹ But Thou, Lord, remove not Thy
 compassion far from me;
 Thy mercy and Thy truth have helped me
 continually.
¹² For innumerable evils have encompassed
 me;
 My transgressions have taken hold of me,
 and I could not see;
 They are multiplied more than the hairs of
 my head;
 And my heart hath failed me.
¹³ Be pleased, O Lord, to deliver me;
 O Lord, draw nigh to help me.
¹⁴ Let those that seek my soul, to destroy it,
 Be ashamed and confounded together;
 Let those that wish me evil be turned
 backward and put to shame.
¹⁵ Let those that say to me, "Well done, well

done,"
 Quickly receive shame for their reward.
¹⁶ Let all those that seek Thee, O Lord,
 Exult and rejoice in Thee;
 And let them that love Thy salvation,
 Say continually, "The Lord be magnified."
¹⁷ But I am poor and needy; the Lord will
 take care of me;
 Thou art my Helper, and my Defender,
 O my God, delay not.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The blessing and suffering of the godly **Psalm 40 (41)**

For the end, a Psalm of David.

Blessed is the man who thinketh on the poor
 and needy:
 The Lord shall deliver him in an evil day.
² May the Lord preserve him and keep him
 alive,
 And bless him on the earth,
 And not deliver him into the hands of his
 enemy.
³ May the Lord help him upon the bed of his
 pain;
 Thou hast made all his bed in his sickness.
⁴ I said, "O Lord, have mercy upon me;
 Heal my soul; for I have sinned against
 Thee."
⁵ Mine enemies have spoken evil against me,
 saying,
 "When shall he die, and his name perish?"
⁶ And if he came to see me, his heart spoke
 vainly;
 He gathered iniquity to himself;
 He went forth and spoke in like manner.
⁷ All mine enemies whispered against me;
 Against me they devised my hurt.
⁸ They denounced a wicked word against me,
 saying,
 "Now that he lies, shall he not rise up again?"
⁹ For even the man of my peace, in whom I
 trusted,
 Who ate my bread, lifted up his heel against

me.
¹⁰ But thou, O Lord, have compassion upon me,
 And raise me up, and I shall requite them.
¹¹ By this I know that Thou hast delighted in me,
 Because mine enemy shall not rejoice over me.
¹² But Thou didst help me because of mine innocence,
 And hast established me before Thee for ever.
¹³ Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting.
 Amen, Amen.

Longing for God in the midst of distress

Psalm 41 (42)

For the end, a Psalm for instruction, for the sons of Korah.

¹ As the hart earnestly desires the fountains of water,
 So my soul earnestly longs for Thee, O God.
² My soul hath thirsted for the living God:
 When shall I come and appear before God?
³ My tears have been bread to me day and night,
 While they daily said to me,
 "Where is thy God?"
⁴ I remembered these things, and poured out my soul in me,
 For I will go to the place of thy wondrous Tabernacle, even to the House of God,
 With a voice of exultation and thanksgiving and of the sound of those who keep festival.
⁵ Wherefore art thou very sad, O my soul?
 And wherefore dost thou trouble me?
 Hope in God; for I will give thanks to Him;
 He is the salvation of my face.
⁶ O my God, my soul hath been troubled within me:
 Therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Ermonites,
 From the little hill.

⁷ Deep calleth to deep at the voice of Thy cataracts:

All Thy billows and Thy waves have gone over me.

⁸ By day the Lord will command His mercy,
 And manifest it by night:

With me is prayer to the God of my life.

⁹ I will say to God, "Thou art my Helper;
 Why hast Thou forgotten me?"

Wherefore do I go sad of face,

While the enemy oppresseth me?"

¹⁰ While my bones were breaking,
 They that afflicted me reproached me;

While they said to me daily, "Where is thy God?"

¹¹ Wherefore art thou very sad, O my soul?
 And wherefore dost thou trouble me?

Hope in God; for I will give thanks to Him;
 He is the health of my face, and my God.

Prayer to God in time of trouble

Psalm 42 (43)

A Psalm of David.

¹ Judge me, O God, and plead my cause,
 against an ungodly nation:

Deliver me from the unjust and crafty man.

² For thou, O God, art my Strength:

Wherefore hast Thou cast me off?

And why do I go sad of face,

While the enemy oppresseth me?

³ Send forth Thy Light and Thy Truth:

They have led me, and brought me to Thy holy mountain,

And to Thy tabernacles.

⁴ And I will go in to the Altar of God,

To God who gladdeneth my youth:

I will give thanks to Thee on the harp, O God,
 my God.

⁵ Wherefore art thou very sad, O my soul?
 And wherefore dost thou trouble me?

Hope in God; for I will give thanks to Him,
 Who is the health of my face, and my God.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

Redemption remembered in present

dishonour**Psalm 43 (44)**

For the end, a Psalm for instruction, for the sons of Korah.

1 O God, we have heard with our ears,
Our fathers have told us,
The work which Thou wroughtest in their
days,
In the days of old.
2 Thine hand utterly destroyed the heathen,
And Thou didst plant them:
Thou didst afflict the nations, and cast them
out.
3 For they inherited not the land by their
own sword,
And their own arm did not deliver them;
But Thy right hand, and Thine arm,
And the light of Thy face,
Because Thou wert well pleased in them.
4 Thou art indeed my King and my God,
Who commandest deliverances for Jacob.
5 In Thee will we push down our enemies,
And in Thy Name will we bring to nought
them that rise up against us.
6 For I will not trust in my bow,
And my sword shall not save me.
7 For Thou hast saved us from them that
afflicted us,
And hast put to shame them that hated us.
8 In God will we make our boast all the day,
And to Thy Name will we give thanks for
ever. Pause.
9 But now Thou hast cast off, and put us to
shame;
And Thou wilt not go forth with our hosts.
10 Thou hast turned us back before our
enemies;
And they that hated us spoiled for
themselves.
11 Thou madest us as sheep for food;
And Thou scatteredst us among the nations.
12 Thou hast sold Thy people without price,
And there was no profit by their exchange.
13 Thou hast made us a reproach to our

neighbours,
A scorn and derision them that are round
about us.
14 Thou hast made us a proverb among the
Gentiles,
A shaking of the head among the nations.
15 All the day my shame is before me,
And the confusion of my face hath covered
me,
16 Because of the voice of the slanderer and
reviler;
Because of the enemy and avenger.
17 All these things are come upon us:
But we have not forgotten thee,
Neither have we dealt unrighteously in Thy
Covenant.
18 And our heart hath not gone back;
But Thou hast turned aside our paths from
thy way.
19 For Thou hast laid us low in a place of
affliction,
And the shadow of death hath covered us.
20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God,
And if we have spread out our hands to a
strange god;
Shall not God search these things out?
21 For He knoweth the secrets of the heart.
22 *For, for Thy sake we are killed all the day
long;
We are counted as sheep for slaughter.*²⁴
23 Awake, wherefore sleepest Thou, O Lord?
Arise, and do not cast us off for ever. ²⁴
Wherefore turnest Thou thy face away,
And forgettest our poverty and our
affliction?
25 For our soul hath been brought down to
the dust;
Our belly hath cleaved to the earth.
26 Arise, O Lord, help us,
And redeem us for Thy Name's sake.

The glories of Christ and His Bride**Psalm 44 (45)**

*For the end, for alternate strains by the sons
of Korah; for instruction, a Song*

²⁴ Romans 8:36.

concerning the beloved.

¹ My heart hath uttered a good matter:
I declare my works to the King:
My tongue is the pen of a quick writer.
² Thou art more beautiful than the sons of
men:
Grace hath been shed forth on thy lips:
Therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.
³ Gird thy sword upon thy thigh,
O Mighty One,
In thy comeliness, and in thy beauty;
⁴ And bend thy bow, and prosper, and reign,
Because of truth and meekness and
righteousness;
And thy right hand shall guide thee
wonderfully.
⁵ Thy weapons are sharpened, Mighty One,
(the nations shall fall under thee)
They are in the heart of the King's enemies.
⁶ *Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever:
The sceptre of thy kingdom is a sceptre of
righteousness.*
⁷ *Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated
iniquity:
Therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee,
With the oil of gladness beyond thy fellows.*²⁵
⁸ Myrrh, and stacte, and cassia are exhaled
from thy garments,
And out of the ivory palaces,
⁹ With which kings' daughters have
gladdened thee for thine honour:
The Queen stood by on thy right hand,
clothed in vesture wrought with gold,
And arrayed in divers colours.
¹⁰ Hear, O daughter, and see, and incline thine
ear;
Forget also thy people, and thy father's
house.
¹¹ Because the King hath desired thy beauty;
For he is thy lord.
¹² And the daughter of Tyre shall adore him
with gifts;
The rich of the people of the land shall
supplicate thy favour.
¹³ All her glory is that of the daughter of the

King of Esebon,
Robed as she is in golden fringed garments,
¹⁴ In embroidered clothing: virgins shall be
brought to the King after her:
Her fellows shall be brought to thee.
¹⁵ They shall be brought with gladness and
exultation:
They shall be led into the King's Temple.
¹⁶ Instead of thy fathers children are born to
thee:
Thou shalt make them princes over all the
earth.
¹⁷ They shall make mention of thy name from
generation to generation:
Therefore shall the nations give thanks to
thee for ever,
Even for ever and ever.

God the Refuge of His People and Conqueror of the nations

***Psalm 45* (46)**

*For the end, for the sons of Korah; a Psalm
concerning secret things.*

¹ God is our refuge and strength,
A help in the afflictions that have come
heavily upon us.
² Therefore will we not fear when the earth
is troubled,
And the mountains are removed into the
depths of the seas.
³ Their waters have roared and been
troubled,
The mountains have been troubled by His
might. Pause.
⁴ The flowings of the river gladden the city of
God:
The Most High hath sanctified his
Tabernacle.
⁵ God is in the midst of her; she shall not be
moved:
God shall help her with his face.
⁶ The nations were troubled, the kingdoms
tottered:
He uttered His voice, the earth shook.

²⁵ Hebrews 1:8-9.

⁷ The Lord of Hosts is with us;
The God of Jacob is our helper. Pause.

⁸ Come, and behold the works of the Lord,
What wonders He hath achieved on the
earth.

⁹ Putting an end to wars as for the ends of
the earth;
He will crush the bow, and break in pieces
the weapon,

And burn the bucklers with fire.

¹⁰ Be still, and know that I am God:
I will be exalted among the nations,
I will be exalted in the earth.

¹¹ The Lord of Hosts is with us;
The God of Jacob is our helper.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Seventh Kathisma

Praise to God, the Ruler of the earth

***Psalm 46* (47)**

For the end, a Psalm for the sons of Korah.

¹ Clap your hands, all ye nations;
Shout to God with a voice of exultation.

² For the Lord Most High is terrible;
He is a great King over all the earth.

³ He hath subdued the peoples under us,
And the nations under our feet.

⁴ He hath chosen out His inheritance for us,
The beauty of Jacob which He loved. Pause.

⁵ God is gone up with a shout,
The Lord with a sound of a trumpet.

⁶ Sing praises to our God, sing praises:
Sing praises to our King, sing praises.

⁷ For God is King of all the earth:
Sing praises with understanding.

⁸ God reigns over the nations:
God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

⁹ The rulers of the people are assembled,
With the God of Abraham:

For God's mighty ones of the earth have
been greatly exalted.

The glory of God in Zion

***Psalm 47* (48)**

*A Psalm of praise for the sons of Korah on the
second day of the week.*

¹ Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised,
In the city of our God, in His holy mountain.

² The city of the great King is well planted,
On the mountains of Zion, with the joy of the
whole earth,
On the sides of the north.

³ God is known in her palaces,
When He undertakes to help her.

⁴ For, behold the kings of the earth were
assembled,

They came together.

⁵ They saw, and so they wondered:
They were troubled, they were moved.

⁶ Trembling took hold on them:
There were the pangs as of a woman in
travail.

⁷ Thou wilt break the ships of Tarshish with
a vehement wind.

⁸ As we have heard, so have we also seen,
In the city of the Lord of Hosts,
In the city of our God:
God hath founded it for ever. Pause.

⁹ We have thought of Thy mercy, O God,
In the midst of Thy people.

¹⁰ According to Thy Name, O God,
So is also Thy praise to the ends of the earth:
Thy right hand is full of righteousness.

¹¹ Let mount Zion rejoice,
Let the daughters of Judaea exult,
Because of thy judgments, O Lord.

¹² Go round about Zion, and encompass her:
Tell ye her towers.

¹³ Mark ye well her strength,
And observe her palaces;
That ye may tell the next generation.

¹⁴ For this is our God, for ever and ever:
He will be our guide for evermore.

The overconfidence of fools

***Psalm 49* (50)**

For the end, a Psalm for the sons of Korah.

Hear these words, all ye nations,
 Harken, all ye that dwell upon the earth:
 2 Both the sons of mean men, and sons of
 great men;
 The rich and poor man together.
 3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom;
 And the meditation of my heart shall bring
 forth understanding.
 4 I will incline mine ear to a parable:
 I will open my riddle on the harp.
 5 Wherefore should I fear in the evil day?
 The iniquity of my heel shall compass me.
 6 They that trust in their strength,
 And boast themselves in the multitude of
 their wealth—
 7 A brother doth not redeem, shall a man
 redeem?
 He shall not give to God a ransom for
 himself,
 8 Or the price of the redemption of his soul,
 Though he labour for ever,
 9 And live to the end,
 So that he should not see corruption.
 10 When he shall see wise men dying,
 The fool and the senseless one shall perish
 together;
 And they shall leave their wealth to
 strangers.
 11 And their sepulchres are their houses for
 ever,
 Even their tabernacles to all generations:
 They have called their lands after their own
 names.
 12 And man being in honour, understands
 not:
 He is compared to the senseless cattle, and is
 like to them.
 13 This their way is an offence to them:
 Yet afterwards men will commend their
 sayings. Pause.
 14 They have laid them as sheep in Hades;
 Death shall feed on them;
 And the upright shall have dominion over
 them in the morning,
 And their help shall fail in Hades from their

glory.

15 But God shall deliver my soul from the
 power of Hades,
 When He shall receive me. Pause.

16 Fear not when a man is enriched,
 And when the glory of his house is
 increased.

17 For he shall take nothing when he dies;
 Neither shall his glory descend with him.

18 For his soul shall be blessed in his life:
 He shall give thanks to thee when thou dost
 well to him.

19 Yet he shall go in to the generation of his
 fathers;
 He shall never see light.

20 Man that is in honour, understands not:
 He is compared to the senseless cattle, and is
 like them.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

God the righteous Judge

***Psalm 49* (50)**

A Psalm for Asaph.

1 The God of Gods, the Lord, hath spoken,
 and called the earth
 From the rising of the sun to the going down
 thereof.

2 Out of Zion cometh the excellence of His
 beauty.

3 God, our God, shall come manifestly, and
 shall not keep silence:

A fire shall be kindled before Him,
 And round about Him there shall be a very
 great tempest.

4 He shall summon the Heaven above,
 And the earth, that he may judge His people.

5 Assemble ye his Saints to Him,
 Those that have engaged in a covenant with
 Him upon sacrifices.

6 And the Heavens shall declare His
 righteousness:
 For God is judge. Pause.

7 Hear, my people, and I will speak to thee,

O Israel: and I will testify to thee:
I am God, thy God.

⁸ I will not reprove thee on account of thy
sacrifices;
For thy whole-burnt-offerings are before me
continually.

⁹ I will take no bullocks out of thine House,
Nor he-goats out of thy flocks.

¹⁰ For all the wild beasts of the thicket are
Mine,

The cattle on the mountains, and oxen.

¹¹ I know all the birds of the sky;
And the beauty of the field is Mine.

¹² If I should be hungry, I will not tell thee:
For the world is Mine, and the fullness of it.

¹³ Will I eat the meat of bulls,
Or drink the blood of goats?

¹⁴ Offer to God the sacrifice of praise;
And pay thy vows to the Most High.

¹⁵ And call upon me in the day of affliction;
And I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify
Me. Pause.

¹⁶ But to the sinner God hath said,
“Why dost thou declare Mine ordinances,
And take up My covenant in thy mouth?

¹⁷ Whereas thou hast hated instruction,
And hast cast My words behind thee.

¹⁸ If thou sawest a thief, thou rannest along
with him,

And hast cast in thy lot with adulterers.

¹⁹ Thy mouth hath multiplied wickedness,
And thy tongue hath framed deceit.

²⁰ Thou didst sit and speak against thy
brother,

And didst scandalize thy mother’s son.

²¹ These things thou didst, and I kept silence:
Thou thoughtest wickedly that I should be
like thee,

But I will reprove thee, and set thine
offences before thee.

²² Now consider these things, ye that forget
God,

Lest He rend you, and there is no deliverer.

²³ The sacrifice of praise will glorify me:

And that is the way wherein I will shew to
him the salvation of God.”

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Psalm of the penitent Church

Psalm 50 (51)

*For the end, a Psalm of David, when Nathan
the prophet came to him, when he had
gone to Beersheba.*

¹ Have mercy upon me, O God,
According to Thy great mercy;
And according to the multitude of Thy
compassions, (⁵¹)

Blot out my transgression.

² Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity,
And cleanse me from my sin.

³ For I am conscious of mine iniquity;
And my sin is continually before me.

⁴ Against Thee only have I sinned,
And done evil before Thee:

*That Thou mightest be justified in Thy
sayings,*

*And mightest overcome when Thou art
judged.*²⁶

⁵ For, behold, I was conceived in iniquities,
And in sins did my mother conceive me.

⁶ For, behold, Thou lovest truth:
Thou hast manifested to me the secret and
hidden things of Thy wisdom.

⁷ Thou shalt sprinkle me with hyssop, and I
shall be purified:

Thou shalt wash me, and I shall be made
whiter than snow.

⁸ Thou shalt cause me to hear gladness and
joy:

The afflicted bones shall rejoice.

⁹ Turn away Thy face from my sins,
And blot out all mine iniquities.

¹⁰ Create in me a clean heart, O God;
And renew a right spirit in mine inward
parts.

¹¹ Cast me not away from Thy presence;
And remove not Thy holy Spirit from me.

¹² Restore to me the joy of Thy salvation:

²⁶ Romans 3:4.

Establish me with Thy directing Spirit.

¹³ Then will I teach transgressors Thy ways;
And ungodly men shall turn to Thee.

¹⁴ Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God,
the God of my salvation:

And my tongue shall joyfully declare Thy
righteousness.

¹⁵ O Lord, Thou shalt open my lips;
And my mouth shall declare Thy praise.

¹⁶ For if Thou desiredst sacrifice, I would
have given it:

Thou wilt not take pleasure in whole-burnt-
offerings.

¹⁷ Sacrifice to God is a broken spirit:
A broken and humbled heart God will not
despise.

¹⁸ Do good, O Lord, to Zion in Thy good
pleasure;

And let the walls of Jerusalem be built.

¹⁹ Then shalt Thou be pleased with a sacrifice
of righteousness,

Offering, and whole-burnt-sacrifices:

Then shall they offer calves upon Thine
altar.

The end of the wicked and the peace of the godly

***Psalm 51* (52)**

*For the end, a Psalm of instruction by David,
when Doec the Idumean came and told
Saul, and said to him, "David is gone to the
house of Abimelech."*

¹ Why dost thou, O mighty man,
Boast of iniquity in thy mischief?
All the day ² thy tongue hath devised
unrighteousness;

Like a sharpened razor thou hast wrought
deceit.

³ Thou hast loved wickedness more than
goodness;

Unrighteousness better than to speak
righteousness. Pause.

⁴ Thou hast loved all words of destruction,
And a deceitful tongue.

⁵ Therefore may God destroy thee for ever,
May He pluck thee up and utterly remove
thee from thy dwelling,
And thy root from the land of the living.
Pause.

⁶ And the righteous shall see, and fear,
And shall laugh at him, and say,

⁷ "Behold the man who made not God his
help;

But trusted in the abundance of his wealth,
And strengthened himself in his vanity."

⁸ But I am as a fruitful olive in the House of
God:

I have trusted in the mercy of God,
For ever, even for evermore.

⁹ I will give thanks to Thee for ever, for Thou
hast done it:

And I will wait on Thy Name;

For It is good before the Saints.

Folly of the godless, and the restoration of the Church

***Psalm 52* (53)**

*For the end, a Psalm of David upon Maeleth,
of instruction.*

¹ The fool hath said in his heart, "There is no
God."

They have corrupted themselves, and
become abominable in iniquities:

*There is none that doth good.*²⁷

² God looked down from Heaven upon the
sons of men,

To see if there were any that understood, or
sought after God.

³ *They have all gone out of the way, they are
together become unprofitable;*

*There is none that doth good, there is not
even one.*²⁸

⁴ Will none of the workers of iniquity know,
Who devour My people as they would eat
bread?

They have not called upon God.

There were they greatly afraid, where there
was no fear:

²⁷ Romans 3:11.

²⁸ Romans 3:12.

5 For God hath scattered the bones of the
men-pleasers;
They were ashamed, for God despised them.
6 Who will bring the salvation of Israel out of
Zion?
When the Lord turns the captivity of his
people,
Jacob shall exult, and Israel shall be glad.

Answered prayer for deliverance from enemies

Psalm 53 (54)

*For the end, among Hymns of instruction by
David, when the Ziphites came and said to
Saul, "Lo, is not David hid with us?"*

1 Save me, O God, by Thy Name,
And judge me by Thy might.
2 O God, hear my prayer;
Hearken to the words of my mouth.
3 For strangers have risen up against me,
And mighty men have sought my life:
They have not set God before them. Pause.
4 For lo! God assists me;
And the Lord is the Helper of my soul.
5 He shall return evil to mine enemies;
Utterly destroy them in Thy truth.
6 I will willingly sacrifice to Thee:
I will give thanks to Thy Name, O Lord; for it
is good.
7 For Thou hast delivered me out of all
affliction,
And mine eye hath seen my desire upon
mine enemies.

Trust in God concerning the treachery of friends

Psalm 54 (55)

*For the end, among Hymns of instruction by
David.*

1 Hearken, O God, to my prayer;
And disregard not my supplication.
2 Attend to me, and hearken to me:
I was grieved in my meditation, and
troubled;
3 because of the voice of the enemy,

And because of the oppression of the sinner:
For they brought iniquity against me,
And were wrathfully angry with me.
4 My heart was troubled within me;
And the fear of death fell upon me.
5 Fear and trembling came upon me,
And darkness covered me.
6 And I said, "O that I had wings as those of a
dove!

Then would I flee away, and be at rest."

7 Lo! I have fled afar off,
And lodged in the wilderness. Pause.

8 I waited for Him that should deliver me
From distress of spirit and tempest.
9 Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues:
For I have seen iniquity and gain saying in
the city.
10 Day and night He shall go round about it
upon its walls:
Iniquity and sorrow and unrighteousness
are in the midst of it;
11 And usury and craft have not failed from
its streets.
12 For if an enemy had reproached me,
I would have endured it;
And if one who hated me had spoken
vauntingly against me,
I would have hid myself from him.
13 But thou, O man like minded,
My guide, and mine acquaintance,
14 Who in companionship with me sweetened
our food:
We walked in the House of God in concord.
15 Let death come upon them,
And let them go down alive into Hades,
For iniquity is in their dwellings, in the
midst of them.
16 I cried to God,
And the Lord hearkened to me.
17 Evening, and morning, and at noon I will
declare,
And make known my wants: and he shall
hear my voice.
18 He shall deliver my soul in peace,
From them that draw nigh to me:

For they were with me in many cases.
¹⁹ God shall hear, and bring them low,
 Even He that hath existed from eternity.
 Pause.

For they suffer no reverse,
 And therefore they have not feared God.
²⁰ He hath reached forth His hand for
 retribution;
 They have profaned His Covenant.
²¹ They were scattered at the anger of his
 face,
 And His heart drew nigh them.
 His words were smoother than oil,
 Yet are they spears.
²² Cast thy care upon the Lord,
 And He shall sustain thee;
 He shall never suffer the righteous to be
 moved.
²³ But thou, O God, shalt bring them down to
 the pit of destruction;
 Bloody and crafty men,
 Shall not live out half their days;
 But I will hope in Thee, O Lord.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Eighth Kathisma

Prayer for relief from tormentors

Psalm 55 (56)

For the end, concerning the people that were removed from the sanctuary, by David for a memorial, when the foreigners caught him in Geth.

¹ Have mercy upon me, O God; for man hath trodden me down;
 All the day long he warring hath afflicted me.
² Mine enemies have trodden me down all the day,
 From the dawning of the day;
 For there are many warring against me.
³ They shall be afraid,
 But I will trust in Thee.
⁴ In God I will praise my words;
 All the day have I hoped in God; I will not

fear what flesh shall do to me.
⁵ All the day long they have abominated my words;
 All their devices are against me for evil.
⁶ They will dwell near and hide themselves;
 They will watch my steps,
 Accordingly as I have waited patiently in my soul.
⁷ Thou wilt on no account save them;
 Thou wilt bring down the people in wrath.
⁸ O God, I have declared my life to Thee;
 Thou hast set my tears before Thee, even according to Thy promise.
⁹ Mine enemies shall be turned back,
 In the day wherein I shall call upon Thee;
 Behold, I know that Thou art my God.
¹⁰ In God, will I praise His word;
 In the Lord will I praise His saying.
¹¹ I have hoped in God;
 I will not be afraid of what man shall do to me.
¹² The vows of Thy praise, O God,
 Which I will pay, are upon me.
¹³ For Thou hast delivered my soul from death,
 And my feet from sliding,
 That I should be well-pleasing before God in the land of the living.

Prayer for safety from enemies

Psalm 56 (57)

For the end. Destroy not: by David, for a memorial, when he fled from the presence of Saul to the cave.

¹ Have mercy, upon me, O God, have mercy upon me:
 For my soul hath trusted in thee:
 And in the shadow of thy wings will I hope,
 Until the iniquity have passed away.
² I will cry to God Most High;
 The God who hath benefited me. Pause.
³ He sent from Heaven and saved me;
 He gave to reproach them that trampled on me:
 God hath sent forth His mercy and his truth;

4 And He hath delivered my soul from the
midst of lions' whelps:
I lay down to sleep, though troubled.
As for the sons of men, their teeth are arms
and arrows,
And their tongue a sharp sword.
5 Be Thou exalted, O God, above the Heavens;
And Thy glory above all the earth.
6 They have prepared snares for my feet,
And have bowed down my soul:
They have dug a pit before my face,
And fallen into it themselves. Pause.

7 My heart, O God, is ready,
My heart is ready:
I will sing, yea will sing psalms.
8 Awake, my glory;
Awake, psaltery and harp:
I will awake early.
9 O Lord, I will give thanks to Thee among
the nations:
I will sing to Thee among the Gentiles.
10 For Thy mercy hath been magnified even
to the Heavens,
And Thy Truth to the clouds.
11 Be Thou exalted, O God, above the
Heavens;
And Thy glory above all the earth.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The just judgment of the wicked **Psalm 57 (58)**

*For the end. Destroy not: by David, for a
memorial.*

1 If ye do indeed speak righteousness,
Then do ye judge rightly, ye sons of men.
2 For ye work iniquities in your hearts in the
earth:
Your hands plot unrighteousness.
3 Sinners have gone astray from the womb:
They go astray from the belly: they speak
lies.
4 Their venom is like that of a serpent;
As that of a deaf asp, and that stops her ears;
5 Which will not hear the voice of charmers,

Nor heed the charm prepared skillfully by
the wise.

6 God hath crushed their teeth in their
mouth:
God hath broken the cheek-teeth of the
lions.
7 They shall utterly pass away like water
running through:
He shall bend His bow till they shall fail.
8 They shall be destroyed as melted wax:
The fire hath fallen and they have not seen
the sun.
9 Before your thorns feel the white thorn,
He shall swallow you up as living, as in His
wrath.
10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth
the vengeance of the ungodly:
He shall wash his hands in the blood of the
sinner.
11 And a man shall say, "Verily then there is a
reward for the righteous:
Verily there is a God that judgeth them in the
earth."

The assured judgment of the wicked **Psalm 58 (59)**

*For the end. Destroy not: by David for a
memorial, when Saul sent, and watched
his house to kill him.*

1 Deliver me from mine enemies, O God;
And ransom me from those that rise up
against me.
2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity,
And save me from bloody men.
3 For, behold, they have hunted after my
soul;
Violent men have set upon me:
Neither is it mine iniquity, nor my sin, O
Lord.
4 Without iniquity I ran and directed my
course aright:
Awake to help me, and behold.
5 And thou, Lord God of Hosts, the God of
Israel,
Draw nigh to visit all the heathen; pity not
any that work iniquity. Pause.

⁶ They shall return at evening,
 And hunger like a dog, and go round about
 the city.
⁷ Behold, they shall utter a voice with their
 mouth,
 And a sword is in their lips; for "Who," say
 they, "has heard?"
⁸ But Thou, Lord, wilt laugh them to scorn;
 Thou wilt utterly set at nought all the
 heathen.
⁹ I will keep my strength, looking to Thee;
 For Thou, O God, art my helper.
¹⁰ As for my God, His mercy shall go before
 me:
 My God will shew me vengeance on mine
 enemies.
¹¹ Slay them not, lest they forget Thy Law;
 Scatter them by Thy power;
 And bring them down, O Lord, my Defender.
¹² For the sin of their mouth, and the word of
 their lips,
 Let them be even taken in their pride.
¹³ And for their cursing and falsehood shall
 utter destruction be denounced:
 They shall fall by the wrath of utter
 destruction, and shall not be;
 So shall they know that the God of Jacob is
 Lord of the ends of the earth. Pause.
¹⁴ They shall return at evening, and be
 hungry as a dog,
 And go round about the city.
¹⁵ They shall be scattered hither and thither
 for food;
 And if they be not satisfied, they shall even
 murmur.
¹⁶ But I will sing to Thy strength,
 And in the morning will I exult in Thy mercy;
 For Thou hast been my supporter,
 And my refuge in the day of mine affliction.
¹⁷ Thou art my Helper; to Thee, my God, will I
 sing;
 Thou art my Supporter, O my God, and my
 Mercy.

Urgent prayer for the restored favor of

God

Psalm 59 (60)

*For the end, for them that shall yet be
 changed; for an inscription by David for
 instruction, when he had burned
 Mesopotamia of Syria, and Syria Sobal,
 and Joab had returned and smitten in the
 valley of salt twelve thousand.*

¹ O God, thou hast rejected and destroyed us;
 Thou hast been angry, yet hast pitied us.
² Thou hast shaken the earth, and troubled it;
 Heal its breaches, for it hath been shaken.
³ Thou hast shewn Thy people hard things:
 Thou hast made us drink the wine of
 astonishment.
⁴ Thou hast given a token to them that fear
 Thee,
 That they might flee from the bow. Pause.
⁵ That Thy beloved ones may be delivered;
 Save with Thy right hand, and hear me.
⁶ God hath spoken in His holiness:
 "I will rejoice, and divide Sicima,
 And measure out the valley of tents.
⁷ Gilead is Mine, and Manasseh is Mine;
 And Ephraim is the strength of My head;
⁸ Judah is My King;
 Moab is the caldron of My hope;
 Over Idumea will I stretch out My shoe;
 The foreigners have been subjected to Me."
⁹ Who will lead me into the fortified city?
 Who will guide me as far a Idumea?
¹⁰ Wilt not Thou, O God, Who hast cast us off?
 And wilt not Thou, O God, go forth with our
 forces?
¹¹ Give us help from trouble:
 For vain is the deliverance of man.
¹² In God will we do valiantly;
 And He shall bring to nought them that
 harass us.

Assurance of God's eternal protection

Psalm 60 (61)

For the end, among the Hymns of David.

¹ O God, hearken to my petition;
 Attend to my prayer.

2 From the ends of the earth have I cried to
Thee,
When my heart was in trouble:
Thou liftedst me up on a rock,
Thou didst guide me:
3 Because thou wert my Hope,
A Tower of Strength from the face of the
enemy.
4 I will dwell in Thy Tabernacle for ever;
I will shelter myself under the shadow of
Thy wings. Pause.

5 For Thou, O God, hast heard my prayers;
Thou hast given an inheritance to them that
fear Thy Name.
6 Thou shalt add days to the days of the King;
Thou shalt lengthen his years to all
generations.
7 He shall endure for ever before God:
Which of them will seek out His mercy and
truth?
8 So will I sing to Thy Name for ever and
ever,
That I may daily perform my vows.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

A calm resolve to wait for the salvation of God

Psalm 61 (62)

For the end, a Psalm of David for Idithun.

1 Shall not my soul be subjected to God?
For of Him is my salvation.
2 For He is my God, and my Saviour;
My Helper, I shall not be moved very much.
3 How long will ye assault a man?
Ye are all slaughtering as with a bowed wall
and a broken hedge.
4 They only took counsel to set at nought
mine honour:
I ran in thirst:
With their mouth they blessed,
But with their heart they cursed. Pause.

5 Nevertheless do thou, my soul, be subjected
to God;
For of Him is my patient hope.
6 For He is my God and my Saviour;
My Helper, I shall not be moved.
7 In God is my salvation and my glory:
He is the God of my help, and my hope is in
God.
8 Hope in Him, all ye congregation of the
people;
Pour out your hearts before Him,
For God is our helper. Pause.
9 But the sons of men are vain;
The sons of men are false,
So as to be deceitful in the balances;
They are all alike formed out of vanity.
10 Trust not in unrighteousness,
And lust not after robberies:
If wealth should flow in,
Set not your heart upon it.
11 God hath spoken once,
And I have heard these two things,
That power is of God;
12 And mercy is Thine, O Lord;
For Thou *wilt recompense every one
according to his works.*²⁹

Joy in the fellowship of God

Psalm 62 (63)

*A Psalm of David, when he was in the
wilderness of Idumea.*

1 O God, my God, I cry to Thee early;
My soul hath thirsted for Thee:
How often hath my flesh longed after Thee,
In a barren and trackless and dry land!
2 Thus have I appeared before Thee in the
sanctuary,
That I might see Thy power and Thy glory.
3 For Thy mercy is better than life:
My lips shall praise Thee.
4 Thus will I bless Thee during my life:
I will lift up my hands in Thy Name.
5 Let my soul be filled as with marrow and
fatness;
And my joyful lips shall praise thy name.

⁶ Forasmuch as I have remembered Thee on
my bed:

In the early seasons I have meditated on
Thee.

⁷ For Thou hast been my helper,
And in the shelter of Thy wings will I rejoice.

⁸ My soul hath kept very close behind Thee:
Thy right hand hath upheld me.

⁹ But they vainly sought after my soul;
They shall go into the lowest parts of the
earth.

¹⁰ They shall be delivered up to the power of
the sword;

They shall be portions for foxes.

¹¹ But the King shall rejoice in God;
Every one that sweareth by Him shall be
praised;

For the mouth of them that speak unjust
things hath been stopped.

Oppressed by the wicked but rejoicing in the Lord

***Psalm 63* (64)**

For the end, a Psalm of David.

¹ Hear my prayer, O God, when I make my
petition to Thee;

Deliver my soul from fear of the enemy.

² Thou hast sheltered me from the
conspiracy of them that do wickedly;
From the multitude of them that work
iniquity;

³ Who have sharpened their tongues as a
sword;

They have bent their bow maliciously;

⁴ To shoot in secret at the blameless;
They will shoot him suddenly, and will not
fear.

⁵ They have set up for themselves an evil
matter,

They have given counsel to hide snares;
They have said, "Who shall see them?"

⁶ They have searched out iniquity;
They have wearied themselves with
searching diligently,

A man shall approach and the heart is deep,

⁷ And God shall be exalted,

Their wounds were caused by the weapon
of the foolish children,

⁸ And their tongues have set him at nought,
All that saw them were troubled;

⁹ and every man was alarmed,
And they related the works of God,
And understood his deeds.

¹⁰ The righteous shall rejoice in the Lord, and
hope on him,
And all the upright in heart shall be praised.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Ninth Kathisma

Praise to God for His salvation and Providence

***Psalm 64* (65)**

For the end, a Psalm and Song of David.

¹ Praise becomes Thee, O God, in Zion;
And to Thee shall the vow be performed.

² Hear my prayer;
To Thee all flesh shall come.

³ The words of transgressors have
overpowered us;
But do Thou pardon our sins.

⁴ Blessed is he whom Thou hast chosen and
adopted;

He shall dwell in thy courts;
We shall be filled with the good things of
Thy House;

Thy Temple is holy.

⁵ Thou art wonderful in righteousness.
Hearken to us, O God our Saviour;

The hope of all the ends of the earth,
And of them that are on the sea afar off:

⁶ Who dost establish the mountains in Thy
strength,

Being girded about with power;

⁷ Who troublest the depth of the sea,
The sounds of its waves.

⁸ The nations shall be troubled,
And they that inhabit the ends of the earth,
Shall be afraid of the signs;

Thou wilt cause the outgoings of morning
and evening to rejoice.

⁹ Thou hast visited the earth, and saturated it;
 Thou hast abundantly enriched it.
 The river of God is filled with water;
 Thou hast prepared their food,
 For thus is the preparation of it.
¹⁰ Saturate her furrows, multiply her fruits;
 The crop springing up shall rejoice in its drops.
¹¹ Thou wilt bless the crown of the year because of Thy goodness;
 And Thy plains shall be filled with fatness.
¹² The mountains of the wilderness shall be enriched;
 And the hills shall gird themselves with joy.
¹³ The rams of the flock are clothed with wool,
 And the valleys shall abound in grain;
 They shall cry aloud, yea they shall sing hymns.

Praise to God for His awesome works

Psalm 65 (66)

For the end, a Song of Psalm of Resurrection.

¹ Shout unto God, all the earth.
² O sing praises to His Name;
 Give glory to His praise.
³ Say unto God, "How awful are Thy works!
 Through the greatness of Thy power Thine enemies shall lie to Thee.
⁴ Let all the earth venerate Thee, and sing to Thee;
 Let them sing to Thy Name." Pause.
⁵ Come and behold the works of God;
 He is terrible in His counsels beyond the children of men.
⁶ Who turns the sea into dry land;
 They shall go through the river on foot;
 There shall we rejoice in Him,
⁷ Who by His power is Lord over the age,
 His eyes look upon the nations;
 Let not them that provoke him be exalted in themselves. Pause.
⁸ Bless our God, ye Gentiles,

And make the voice of his praise to be heard;
⁹ Who quickens my soul in life,
 And doth not suffer my feet to be moved.
¹⁰ For Thou, O God, hath proved us;
 Thou hast tried us with fire as silver is tried.
¹¹ Thou broughtest us into the snare;
 Thou laidst afflictions on our back.
¹² Thou didst mount men upon our heads;
 We went through the fire and water;
 But Thou broughtest us out into a place of refreshment.
¹³ I will go into Thine House with whole-burnt-offerings;
 I will pay Thee my vows,
¹⁴ Which my lips framed,
 And my mouth uttered in mine affliction.
¹⁵ I will offer to Thee whole-burnt-sacrifices full of marrow,
 With incense and rams;
 I will sacrifice to Thee oxen with goats.
 Pause.

¹⁶ Come, hear, and I will tell,
 All ye that fear God,
 How great things He hath done for my soul.
¹⁷ I cried to Him with my mouth,
 And exalted Him with my tongue.
¹⁸ If I have regarded iniquity in my heart,
 Let not the Lord hearken to me.
¹⁹ Therefore God hath hearkened to me;
 He hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
²⁰ Blessed be God, Who hath not turned away my prayer,
 Nor His mercy from me.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

An invocation and a doxology

Psalm 66 (67)

For the end, a Psalm of David among the Hymns.

¹ God be merciful to us, and bless us;
 And cause His face to shine upon us. Pause.
² That men may know thy way on the earth,
 Thy salvation among all nations.
³ Let the nations, O God, give thanks to Thee;

Let all the nations give thanks to Thee.
 4 Let the nations rejoice and exult,
 For Thou shalt judge the peoples in equity,
 And shalt guide the nations on the earth.

Pause.

5 Let the peoples, O God, give thanks to Thee;
 Let all the peoples give thanks to Thee.
 6 The earth hath yielded her fruit;
 Let God, our God bless us.
 7 Let God bless us;
 And let all the ends of the earth fear Him.

The glory of God in His goodness to the Church

***Psalm 67* (68)**

For the end, a Psalm of a Song by David.

1 Let God arise, and let His enemies be scattered;
 And let them that hate Him flee from before Him.
 2 As smoke vanishes, let them vanish:
 As wax melts before the fire,
 So let the sinners perish from before God.
 3 But let the righteous rejoice;
 Let them exult before God:
 Let them be delighted with joy.
 4 Sing to God, sing praises to His Name:
 Make a way for Him that rides upon the west,
 ("THE BE-ING" is His Name),
 And exult before Him.
 They shall be troubled before the face of Him,
 5 Who is the father of the orphans,
 And judge of the widows:
 Such is God in His holy place.
 6 God settles the solitary in a house;
 Leading forth prisoners mightily,
 Also them that act provokingly,
 Even them that dwell in tombs.
 7 O God, when thou wentest forth before Thy people,
 When thou wentest through the wilderness;
 Pause:

8 The earth quaked, yea, the Heavens
 dropped water,
 At the presence of the God of Sinai,
 At the presence of the God of Israel.
 9 O God, Thou wilt grant to Thine inheritance
 a gracious rain;
 For it was weary, but Thou didst refresh it.
 10 Thy creatures dwell in it:
 Thou hast in Thy goodness prepared for the poor.
 11 The Lord God will give a word,
 To them that preach it in a great company.
 12 The King of the forces of the beloved, of the beloved,
 Will even grant them for the beauty of the House to divide the spoils.
 13 Even if ye should lie among the lots,
 Ye shall have the wings of a dove covered with silver,
 And her breast with yellow gold.
 14 When the heavenly One scattereth kings upon it,
 They shall be made snow-white in Selmon.
 15 The mountain of God is a rich mountain;
 A swelling mountain, a rich mountain.
 16 Wherefore do ye conceive evil, ye swelling mountains?
 This is the mountain which God hath delighted to dwell in;
 Yea, the Lord will dwell in it for ever.
 17 The chariots of God are ten thousand fold,
 Thousands of rejoicing ones:
 The Lord is among them,
 In Sinai, in the holy place.
 18 *Thou art gone up on high,
 Thou hast led captivity captive,
 Thou hast received gifts for man,³⁰*
 Yea, for they were rebellious,
 That Thou mightest dwell among them.
 19 Blessed be the Lord God, blessed be the Lord daily;
 And the God of our salvation shall prosper us. Pause.

20 Our God is the God of salvation;

³⁰ Ephesians 4:8.

And to the Lord belong the issues from death.

²¹ But God shall crush the heads of His enemies;
The hairy crown of them that go on in their trespasses.

²² The Lord said, "I will bring again from Basan,
I will bring my people again through the depths of the sea.

²³ That thy foot may be dipped in blood,
And the tongue of thy dogs be stained with that of thine enemies."

²⁴ Thy goings, O God, have been seen;
The goings of my God, the King, in the sanctuary.

²⁵ The princes went first,
Next before the players on instruments,
In the midst of damsels playing on timbrels.

²⁶ "Praise God in the congregations,
The Lord from the fountains of Israel."

²⁷ There is Benjamin the younger one in ecstasy,
The princes of Judah their rulers,
The princes of Zebulun, the princes of Nephthali.

²⁸ O God, command thou Thy strength:
Strengthen, O God, this which Thou hast wrought in us.

²⁹ Because of Thy Temple at Jerusalem,
Shall kings bring presents to Thee.

³⁰ Rebuke the wild beasts of the reed:
Let the crowd of bulls with the heifers of the nations be rebuked,
So that they who have been proved with silver may not be shut out:
Scatter thou the nations that wish for wars.

³¹ Ambassadors shall arrive out of Egypt;
Ethiopia shall hasten to stretch out her hand readily to God.

³² Sing to God, ye kingdoms of the earth; sing psalms to the Lord. Pause.

³³ Sing to God that rides on the Heaven of Heaven, eastward:

Lo, He will utter a mighty sound with His voice.

³⁴ Give ye glory to God:
His excellency is over Israel,
And his power is in the clouds.

³⁵ God is wonderful in His holy places,
The God of Israel: He will give power and strength to his people:
Blessed be God.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

An urgent plea for help in trouble

Psalm 68 (69)

For the end, a Psalm of David, for alternate strains.

¹ Save me, O God;
For the waters have come in to my soul.

² I am stuck fast in deep mire,
And there is no standing:
I am come in to the depths of the sea,
And a storm hath overwhelmed me.

³ I am weary of crying, my throat hath become hoarse;
Mine eyes have failed by my waiting on my God.

⁴ *They that hate me without a cause*³¹ are more than the hairs of my head:
Mine enemies that persecute me unrighteously are strengthened:
Then I restored that which I took not away.

⁵ O God, Thou knowest my foolishness;
And my transgressions are not hidden from Thee.

⁶ Let not them that wait on Thee, O Lord of Hosts, be ashamed on mine account:
Let not them that seek Thee, be ashamed on mine account, O God of Israel.

⁷ For I have suffered reproach for Thy sake;
Shame hath covered my face.

⁸ I became strange to my brethren,
And a stranger to my mother's children.

⁹ For the zeal of Thine House hath eaten me up;
And *the reproaches of them that reproached*

³¹ John 2:17.

*Thee are fallen upon me.*³²

¹⁰ And I bowed down my soul with fasting,
And that was made my reproach.
¹¹ And I put on sackcloth for my covering;
And I became a proverb to them.
¹² They that sit in the gate talked against me,
And they that drank wine sang against me.
¹³ But I will cry To thee, O Lord, in my prayer;
O God, it is a propitious time:
In the multitude of Thy mercy hear me, in
the truth of Thy salvation.
¹⁴ Save me from the mire, that I stick not in it:
Let me be delivered from them that hate me,
and from the deep waters.
¹⁵ Let not the waterflood drown me,
Nor let the deep swallow me up;
Neither let the well shut its mouth upon me.
¹⁶ Hear me, O Lord; for Thy mercy is good:
According to the multitude of Thy
compassions look upon me.
¹⁷ And turn not away Thy face from Thy
slave;
For I am afflicted: hear me speedily.
¹⁸ Draw nigh to my soul and redeem it:
Deliver me because of mine enemies.
¹⁹ For Thou knowest my reproach,
And my shame, and my confusion;
All that afflict me are before Thee.
²⁰ My soul hath waited for reproach and
misery;
And I waited for one to grieve with me, but
there was none;
And for one to comfort me, but I found none.
²¹ They gave me also gall for my food,
And made me drink vinegar for my thirst.
²² *Let their table before them be for a snare,
And for a recompense, and for a stumbling-
block.*
²³ *Let their eyes be darkened that they should
not see;
And bow down their back continually.*³³
²⁴ Pour out Thy wrath upon them,
And let the fury of thine anger take hold on
them.

²⁵ *Let their habitation be made desolate;
And let there be no inhabitant in their tents:*³⁴
²⁶ Because they persecuted him whom thou
hast smitten;
And they have added to the grief of my
wounds.
²⁷ Add iniquity to their iniquity;
And let them not come into Thy
righteousness.
²⁸ Let them be blotted out of the Book of the
Living,
And let them not be written with the
righteous.
²⁹ I am poor and sorrowful;
But the salvation of Thy face hath helped me.
³⁰ I will praise the Name of my God with a
song,
I will magnify Him with praise;
³¹ And this shall please God more,
Than a young calf having horns and hoofs.
³² Let the poor see and rejoice;
Seek the Lord diligently, and ye shall live.
³³ For the Lord heareth the poor,
And doth not set at nought his fettered ones.
³⁴ Let the Heavens and the earth praise Him,
The sea, and all things moving in them.
³⁵ For God will save Zion,
And the cities of Judea shall be built;
And men shall dwell there, and inherit it.
³⁶ And the seed of His slaves shall possess it,
And they that love His Name shall dwell
therein.

Prayer for relief from adversaries

Psalms 69 (70)

*For the end, by David for a remembrance,
that the Lord may save me.*

¹ Draw nigh, O God, to my help.
² Let them be ashamed and confounded that
seek my soul:
Let them be turned backward and put to
shame, that wish me evil.
³ Let them that say to me, "Well done, well
done,"

³² Romans 15:3.
³³ Romans 11:10.

³⁴ Acts 1:20.

Be turned back and put to shame
immediately.
4 Let all that seek Thee exult and be glad in
Thee:
And let those that love Thy salvation say
continually,
“Let God be magnified.”
5 But I am poor and needy;
O God, help me:
Thou art my Helper and Deliverer, O Lord,
delay not.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Tenth Kathisma

God the Rock of Salvation

Psalm 70 (71)

*By David, a Psalm sung by the sons of
Jonadab, and the first that were taken
captive.*

1 O Lord, I have hoped in Thee:
Let me never be put to shame.
2 In Thy righteousness deliver me and rescue
me:
Incline Thine ear to me, and save me.
3 Be to me a protecting God,
And a strong hold to save me:
For Thou art my Fortress and my Refuge.
4 Deliver me, O my God, from the hand of the
sinner,
From the hand of the transgressor and
unjust man.
5 For Thou art my support, O Lord;
O Lord, Thou art my hope from my youth.
6 On Thee have I been stayed from the
womb:
From the belly of my mother Thou art my
protector:
Of Thee is my praise continually.
7 I am become as it were a wonder to many:
But Thou art my strong helper.
8 Let my mouth be filled with praise,
That I may hymn Thy glory,
And Thy majesty all the day.
9 Cast me not off at the time of old age;

Forsake me not when my strength fails.
10 For mine enemies have spoken against me;
And they that lay wait for my soul have
taken counsel together,
11 Saying, “God hath forsaken him:
Persecute ye and take him;
For there is none to deliver him.”
12 O God, go not far from me,
O my God, draw nigh to my help.
13 Let those that plot against my soul be
ashamed and utterly fail:
Let those that seek my hurt be clothed with
shame and dishonour.
14 But I will hope continually,
And will praise Thee more and more.
15 My mouth shall declare Thy righteousness
openly,
And Thy salvation all the day;
For I am not acquainted with the affairs of
men.
16 I will go on in the might of the Lord:
O Lord, I will make mention of Thy
righteousness only.
17 O God, Thou hast taught me from my
youth,
And until now will I declare Thy wonders;
18 Even until I am old and advanced in years.
O God, forsake me not;
Until I shall have declared Thine arm to all
the generation that is to come:
19 Even Thy power and Thy righteousness,
O God, up to the highest Heavens,
Even the mighty works which Thou hast
done:
O God, who is like to Thee?
20 What afflictions many and sore hast Thou
shewed me!
Yet Thou didst turn and quicken me,
And broughtest me again from the depths of
the earth.
21 Thou didst multiply Thy righteousness,
And didst turn and comfort me,
And broughtest me again out of the depths
of the earth.
22 I will also therefore give thanks to Thee, O
God, because of Thy Truth, on an

instrument of psalmody:

I will sing psalms to Thee on the harp, O
Holy One of Israel.

²³ My lips shall rejoice when I sing to Thee;
And my soul, which Thou hast redeemed.

²⁴ Moreover also my tongue shall dwell all
the day upon Thy righteousness;
When they shall be ashamed and
confounded that seek my hurt.

Universal glory of Christ's reign

***Psalm 71* (72)**

For Solomon.

¹ O God, give Thy judgment to the King,
And Thy righteousness to the King's son;

² That He may judge Thy people with
righteousness,
And Thy poor with judgment.

³ Let the mountains and the hills raise peace
to Thy people:

⁴ He shall judge the poor of the people in
righteousness,

And save the children of the needy;
And shall bring low the false accuser.

⁵ And He shall continue as long as the sun,
And before the moon for ever.

⁶ He shall come down as rain upon a fleece;
And as drops falling upon the earth.

⁷ In His days shall righteousness spring up;
And abundance of peace till the moon be
removed.

⁸ And He shall have dominion from sea to
sea,
And from the river to the ends of the earth.

⁹ The Ethiopians shall fall down before Him;
And His enemies shall lick the dust.

¹⁰ The kings of Tarshish, and the isles, shall
bring presents:

The kings of the Arabians and Saba shall
offer gifts.

¹¹ And all Kings shall venerate Him;
All the Gentiles shall serve Him.

¹² For He hath delivered the poor from the
oppressor;

And the needy who had no helper.

¹³ He shall spare the poor and needy,

And shall deliver the souls of the needy.

¹⁴ He shall redeem their souls from usury and
injustice:

And their name shall be precious before
Him.

¹⁵ And He shall live, and there shall be given
Him of the gold of Arabia:

And men shall pray for Him continually;
And all the day shall they praise Him.

¹⁶ There shall be an establishment on the
earth on the tops of the mountains:

The fruit thereof shall be exalted above
Lebanon,

And they of the city shall flourish as grass of
the earth.

¹⁷ Let His Name be blessed for ever:
His Name shall endure longer than the sun:
And all the tribes of the earth shall be
blessed in Him:

All nations shall call Him blessed.

¹⁸ Blessed is the Lord God of Israel,
Who alone doth wonders.

¹⁹ And blessed is His glorious Name forever,
even for ever and ever:

And all the earth shall be filled with His
glory. Amen, Amen.

²⁰ The hymns of David the son of Jesse are
ended.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The tragedy of the wicked, and the blessedness of trust in God

***Psalm 72* (73)**

A Psalm for Asaph.

¹ How good is God to Israel,
To the upright in heart!

² But my feet were almost overthrown;
My goings very nearly slipped.

³ For I was jealous of the transgressors,
Beholding the tranquility of sinners.

⁴ For there is no sign of reluctance in their
death:

And they have firmness under their
affliction.

⁵ They are not in the troubles of other men;

And they shall not be scourged with other men.

⁶ Therefore pride hath possessed them; They have clothed themselves with their injustice and ungodliness.

⁷ Their injustice shall go forth as out of fatness:

They have fulfilled their intention.

⁸ They have taken counsel and spoken in wickedness:

They have uttered unrighteousness loftily.

⁹ They have set their mouth against Heaven, And their tongue hath gone through upon the earth.

¹⁰ Therefore shall my people return hither: And full days shall be found with them.

¹¹ And they said, "How doth God know? And is there knowledge in the Most High?"

¹² Behold, these are the sinners, and they that prosper always:

They have possessed wealth.

¹³ And I said, "Verily in vain have I justified my heart,

And washed my hands in innocency."

¹⁴ For I was plagued all the day, And my reproof was every morning.

¹⁵ If I said, "I will speak thus;" Behold, I should have broken Covenant with the generation of Thy children.

¹⁶ And I undertook to understand this, But it is too hard for me,

¹⁷ Until I go into the sanctuary of God; And so understand the latter end.

¹⁸ Surely Thou hast appointed judgments to them because of their crafty dealings: Thou hast cast them down when they were lifted up.

¹⁹ How have they become desolate! Suddenly they have failed: they have perished because of their iniquity.

²⁰ As the dream of one awakening, O Lord, in Thy city Thou wilt despise their image.

²¹ For my heart hath rejoiced, And my reins have been gladdened.

²² But I was vile and knew not:

I became brutish before Thee.

²³ Yet I am continually with Thee: Thou hast holden my right hand.

²⁴ Thou hast guided me by Thy counsel, And Thou hast taken me to Thyself with glory.

²⁵ For what have I in Heaven but Thee? And what have I desired upon the earth beside Thee?

²⁶ My heart and my flesh have failed: But God is the strength of my heart, And God is my portion for ever.

²⁷ For, behold, they that remove themselves far from Thee shall perish: Thou hast destroyed every one that goeth a whoring from Thee.

²⁸ But it is good for me to cleave close to God, To put my trust in the Lord; That I may proclaim all Thy praises in the gates of the daughter of Zion.

A plea for relief from oppressors

***Psalm 73* (74)**

A Psalm of instruction for Asaph.

¹ Wherefore hast Thou rejected us, O God, for ever?

Wherefore is Thy wrath kindled against the sheep of Thy pasture?

² Remember Thy congregation which thou hast purchased from the beginning; Thou didst ransom the rod of Thine inheritance;

This mount Zion wherein Thou hast dwelt.

³ Lift up Thine hands against their pride continually;

Because of all that the enemy hath done wickedly in Thy holy places.

⁴ And they that hate Thee have boasted in the midst of Thy feast;

They have set up their standards for signs,

⁵ Ignorantly as it were in the entrance above;

⁶ They cut down its doors at once with axes as in a wood of trees;

They have broken it down with hatchet and stone cutter.

⁷ They have burnt Thy sanctuary with fire to
 the ground;
 They have profaned the habitation of Thy
 Name.
⁸ They have said in their heart, even all their
 kindred together,
 "Come, let us abolish the feasts of the Lord
 from the earth.
⁹ We have not seen our signs;
 There is no longer a prophet; and God will
 not know us any more."
¹⁰ How long, O God, shall the enemy
 reproach?
 Shall the enemy provoke Thy Name forever?
¹¹ Wherefore turnest Thou away Thine hand,
 And Thy right hand from the midst of Thy
 bosom for ever?
¹² But God is our King of old;
 He hath wrought salvation in the midst of
 the earth.
¹³ Thou didst establish the sea, in Thy might,
 Thou didst break to pieces the heads of the
 dragons in the water.
¹⁴ Thou didst break to pieces the heads of the
 dragon;
 Thou didst give him for food to the
 Ethiopian nations.
¹⁵ Thou didst cleave fountains and torrents;
 Thou driedst up mighty rivers.
¹⁶ The day is Thine, and the night is Thine;
 Thou hast prepared the sun and the moon.
¹⁷ Thou hast made all the borders of the
 earth;
 Thou hast made summer and spring.
¹⁸ Remember this Thy creation:
 An enemy hath reproached the Lord,
 And a foolish people hath provoked Thy
 Name.
¹⁹ Deliver not to the wild beasts a soul that
 giveth praise to Thee:
 Forget not for ever the souls of Thy poor.
²⁰ Look upon Thy covenant:
 For the dark places of the earth are filled
 with the habitations of iniquity.
²¹ Let not the afflicted and shamed one be
 rejected:

The poor and needy shall praise Thy
 Name.

²² Arise, O God, plead Thy cause:
 Remember Thy reproaches that come from
 the foolish one all the day.

²³ Forget not the voice of Thy suppliants:
 Let the pride of them that hate Thee
 continually ascend before Thee.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

Thanksgiving for God's righteous judgment

Psalm 74 (75)

*For the end, Destroy not, a Psalm of a Song
 for Asaph.*

¹ We will give thanks to Thee, O God,
 We will give thanks, and call upon Thy
 Name:

² I will declare all Thy wonderful works.
 When I shall take a set time,
 I will judge righteously.

³ The earth is dissolved, and all that dwell in
 it:
 I have strengthened its pillars. Pause.

⁴ I said unto the transgressors, "Do not
 transgress;"
 And to the sinners, "Lift not up the horn.

⁵ Lift not up your horn on high;
 Speak not unrighteousness against God."

⁶ For good cometh neither from the east, nor
 from the west,
 Nor from the desert mountains.

⁷ For God is the judge;
 He puts down one, and raiseth up another.

⁸ For there is a cup in the hand of the Lord,
 Full of unmingled wine; and he hath turned
 it from side to side,

But its dregs have not been wholly poured
 out;

All the sinners of the earth shall drink them.

⁹ But I will exult for ever:
 I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

¹⁰ And I will break all the horns of sinners;
 But the horns of the righteous one shall be

exalted.

The majesty of God in judgment

***Psalm 75* (76)**

For the end, among the Hymns, a Psalm for Asaph; a Song for the Assyrian.

- ¹ God is known in Judea:
His name is great in Israel.
² And his place hath been in peace,
And his dwelling-place in Zion.
³ There he broke the power of the bows,
The shield, and the sword, and the battle.
Pause.
- ⁴ Thou dost wonderfully shine forth,
From the everlasting mountains.
⁵ All the simple ones in heart were troubled;
All the men of wealth have slept their sleep,
And have found nothing in their hands.
⁶ At Thy rebuke, O God of Jacob,
The riders on horses slumbered.
⁷ Thou art terrible; and who shall withstand
Thee,
Because of Thine anger?
⁸ Thou didst cause judgment to be heard
from Heaven;
The earth feared, and was still,
⁹ When God arose to judgment,
To save all the meek in heart. Pause.
- ¹⁰ For the inward thought of man shall give
thanks to Thee:
And the memorial of his inward thought
shall keep a feast to Thee.
¹¹ Vow, and pay your vows to the Lord our
God;
All that are round about Him shall bring
gifts,
¹² Even to Him that is terrible,
And that taketh away the spirits of princes;
To Him that is terrible among the kings of
the earth.

The consoling memory of God's redemptive works

***Psalm 76* (77)**

For the end, for Idithun, a Psalm of Asaph.

- ¹ I cried to the Lord with my voice,
Yea, my voice was addressed to God; and He
gave heed to me.
² In the day of mine affliction I earnestly
sought the Lord;
Even with my hands by night before Him,
And I was not deceived;
My soul refused to be comforted.
³ I remembered God, and rejoiced;
I poured out my complaint, and my soul
fainted. Pause.
- ⁴ All mine enemies set a watch against me:
I was troubled, and spoke not.
⁵ I considered the days of old,
And remembered ancient years.
⁶ And I meditated; I communed with my
heart by night,
And diligently searched my spirit, saying,
⁷ "Will the Lord cast off for ever?
And will He be well pleased no more?
⁸ Will He cut off his mercy for ever,
Even for ever and ever?
⁹ Will God forget to pity?
Or will He shut up his compassions in his
wrath?" Pause.
¹⁰ And I said, "Now I have begun;
This is the change of the right hand of the
Most High."
¹¹ I remembered the works of the Lord;
For I will remember thy wonders from the
beginning.
¹² And I will meditate on all Thy works,
And will consider Thy doings.
¹³ O God, Thy way is in the sanctuary;
Who is a great God as our God?
¹⁴ Thou art the God that doest wonders;
Thou hast made known Thy power among
the nations.
¹⁵ Thou hast with Thine arm redeemed thy
people,
The sons of Jacob and Joseph. Pause.
- ¹⁶ The waters saw Thee, O God,
The waters saw Thee, and feared;

And the depths were troubled.
¹⁷ There was an abundant sound of waters:
 The clouds uttered a voice;
 For thine arrows went abroad.
¹⁸ The voice of Thy thunder was abroad,
 And around Thy lightnings appeared to the
 world;
 The earth trembled a quaked.
¹⁹ Thy way is in the sea,
 And Thy paths in many waters,
 And Thy footsteps cannot be known.
²⁰ Thou didst guide Thy people as sheep,
 By the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Eleventh Kathisma

God's kindness to the rebellious Church *Psalm 77* (78)

A Psalm of instruction for Asaph.

¹ Give heed, O My people, to My Law:
 Incline your ear to the words of My mouth.
² *I will open My mouth in parables:
 I will utter dark sayings which have been
 from the beginning.*³⁵
³ All which we have heard and known,
 And our fathers have declared to us.
⁴ They were not hid from their children to a
 second generations;
 The fathers declaring the praises of the Lord,
 And His mighty acts,
 And His wonders which he wrought.
⁵ And He raised up a testimony in Jacob,
 And appointed a Law in Israel,
 Which He commanded our fathers,
 To make it known to their children:
⁶ That another generation might know,
 Even the sons which should be born;
 And they should arise and declare them to
 their children.
⁷ That they might set their hope on God,
 And not forget the works of God,
 But diligently seek His commandments.
⁸ That they should not be as their fathers,

A perverse and provoking generation;
 A generation which set not its heart aright,
 And its spirit was not steadfast with God.
⁹ The children of Ephraim, bending and
 shooting with the bow,
 Turned back in the day of battle.
¹⁰ They kept not the Covenant of God,
 And would not walk in His Law.
¹¹ And they forgot His benefits,
 And His miracles which He had shewed
 them;
¹² The miracles which He wrought before
 their fathers,
 In the land of Egypt, in the plain of Tanes.
¹³ He clave the sea, and led them through:
 He made the waters to stand as in a bottle.
¹⁴ And He guided them with a cloud by day,
 And all the night with a light of fire.
¹⁵ He clave a rock in the wilderness,
 And made them drink as in a great deep.
¹⁶ And He brought water out of the rock,
 And caused waters to flow down as rivers.
¹⁷ And they sinned yet more against Him;
 They provoked the Most High in the
 wilderness.
¹⁸ And they tempted God in their hearts,
 In asking food for the desire of their souls.
¹⁹ They spoke also against God, and said,
 "Will God be able to prepare a table in the
 wilderness?"
²⁰ Forasmuch as He smote the rock, and the
 waters flowed,
 And the torrents ran abundantly;
 Will He be able also to give bread,
 Or prepare a table for His people?"
²¹ Therefore the Lord heard, and was
 provoked:
 And fire was kindled in Jacob,
 And wrath went up against Israel.
²² Because they believed not in God,
 And trusted not in His salvation.
²³ Yet He commanded the clouds from above,
 And opened the doors of Heaven,
²⁴ And rained upon them manna to eat,
 And *gave them the bread of Heaven.*³⁶

³⁵ Matthew 13:35.

³⁶ John 6:31.

²⁵ Men ate angels' bread;
 He sent them provision to the full.
²⁶ He removed the south wind from Heaven;
 And by His might He brought in the south-
 west wind.
²⁷ And He rained upon them meat like dust,
 And feathered birds like the sand of the seas.
²⁸ And they fell into the midst of their camp,
 Round about their tents.
²⁹ So they ate, and were completely filled;
 And He gave them their desire.
³⁰ They were not disappointed of their
 desire:
 But when their food was yet in their mouth,
³¹ Then the indignation of God rose up
 against them,
 And slew the fattest of them,
 And overthrew the choice men of Israel.
³² In the midst of all this they sinned yet
 more,
 And believed not His miracles.
³³ And their days were consumed in vanity,
 And their years with anxiety.
³⁴ When He slew them, they sought Him:
 And they returned and called betimes upon
 God.
³⁵ And they remembered that God was their
 Helper,
 And the Most High God was their Redeemer.
³⁶ Yet they loved Him only with their mouth,
 And lied to Him with their tongue.
³⁷ For their heart was not right with Him,
 Neither were they steadfast in His covenant.
³⁸ But He is compassionate,
 And will forgive their sins,
 And will not destroy them:
 Yea, He will frequently turn away His wrath,
 And will not kindle all His anger.
³⁹ And He remembered that they are flesh;
 A wind that passes away, and returneth not.
⁴⁰ How often did they provoke Him in the
 wilderness,
 And anger Him in a dry land!
⁴¹ Yea, they turned back, and tempted God,
 And provoked the Holy One of Israel.
⁴² They remembered not His hand,

The day in which he delivered them from
 the hand of the oppressor.
⁴³ How he had wrought His signs in Egypt,
 And His wonders in the field of Tanes:
⁴⁴ And had changed their rivers into blood;
 and their streams,
 That they should not drink.
⁴⁵ He sent against them the dog-fly, and it
 devoured them;
 And the frog, and it spoiled them.
⁴⁶ And He gave their fruit to the canker
 worm,
 And their labours to the locust.
⁴⁷ He killed their vines with hail,
 And their sycamores with frost.
⁴⁸ And he gave up their cattle to hail,
 And their substance to the fire.
⁴⁹ He sent out against them the fury of His
 anger,
 Wrath, and indignation, and affliction,
 A message by evil angels.
⁵⁰ He made a way for His wrath;
 He spared not their souls from death,
 But consigned their cattle to death;
⁵¹ And smote every first-born in the land of
 Egypt;
 The first-fruits of their labours in the tents
 of Ham.
⁵² And He removed his people like sheep;
 He led them as a flock in the wilderness.
⁵³ And He guided them with hope, and they
 feared not:
 But the sea covered their enemies.
⁵⁴ And He brought them in to the mountain of
 His Sanctuary,
 This mountain which His right hand had
 purchased.
⁵⁵ And He cast out the nations from before
 them,
 And made them to inherit by a line of
 inheritance,
 And made the tribes of Israel to dwell in
 their tents.
⁵⁶ Ye they tempted and provoked the Most
 High God,
 And kept not His testimonies.

⁵⁷ And they turned back, and broke covenant,
 even as also their fathers:
 They became like a crooked bow.
⁵⁸ And they provoked Him with their high
 places,
 And moved Him to jealousy with their
 graven images.
⁵⁹ God heard and lightly regarded them,
 And greatly despised Israel.
⁶⁰ And He rejected the Tabernacle of Selom,
 His tent where He dwelt among men.
⁶¹ And He gave their strength into captivity,
 And their beauty into the enemy's hand.
⁶² And He gave His people to the sword;
 And disdained His inheritance.
⁶³ Fire devoured their young men;
 And their virgins mourned not.
⁶⁴ Their priests fell by the sword;
 And their widows shall not be wept for.
⁶⁵ So the Lord awaked as one out of sleep,
 And as a mighty man who hath been heated
 with wine.
⁶⁶ And He smote his enemies in the ****:
 He brought on them a perpetual reproach.
⁶⁷ And He rejected the Tabernacle of Joseph,
 And chose not the tribe of Ephraim;
⁶⁸ But chose the tribe of Judah,
 The mount Zion which He loved.
⁶⁹ And He built His sanctuary as the place of
 unicorns;
 He founded it for ever on the earth.
⁷⁰ He chose David also His slave,
 And took him up from the flocks of sheep.
⁷¹ He took him from following the ewes great
 with young,
 To be the shepherd of Jacob His slave,
 And Israel His inheritance.
⁷² So He tended them in the innocency of His
 heart;
 And guided them by the skillfulness of His
 hands.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

**A dirge and a prayer for the Church,
 destroyed by enemies**

Psalm 78 (79)

A Psalm for Asaph.

¹ O God, the heathen are come into thine
 inheritance;
 They have polluted Thy holy Temple;
 They have made Jerusalem a storehouse of
 fruits.
² They have given the dead bodies of Thy
 slaves,
 To be food for the birds of the sky,
 The flesh of Thy holy ones for the wild
 beasts of the earth.
³ They have shed their blood as water, round
 about Jerusalem;
 And there was none to bury them.
⁴ We are become a reproach to our
 neighbours,
 A scorn and derision to them that are round
 about us.
⁵ How long, O Lord? Wilt Thou be angry for
 ever?
 Shall Thy jealousy burn like fire?
⁶ Pour out Thy wrath upon the heathen that
 have not known Thee,
 And upon the kingdoms which have not
 called upon Thy Name.
⁷ For they have devoured Jacob,
 And laid his place waste.
⁸ Remember not our old transgressions;
 Let Thy tender mercies speedily prevent us;
 For we are greatly impoverished.
⁹ Help us, O God our Saviour;
 For the glory of Thy Name, O Lord, deliver
 us;
 And be merciful to our sins, for Thy Name's
 sake.
¹⁰ Lets haply they should say among the
 heathen,
 "Where is their God?"
 And let the avenging of Thy slave's blood
 that hath been shed,
 Be known among the heathen before our
 eyes.
¹¹ Let the groaning of the prisoners come in
 before Thee;
 According to the greatness of Thine arm

preserve the sons of the slain ones.
 12 Repay to our neighbours sevenfold into
 their bosom their reproach,
 With which they have reproached Thee, O
 Lord.
 13 For we are Thy people and the sheep of
 Thy pasture;
 We will give Thee thanks for ever;
 We will declare Thy praise throughout all
 generations.

Prayer for Israel's restoration

***Psalm 79* (80)**

*For the end, for alternate strains, a testimony
 for Asaph, a Psalm concerning the
 Assyrian.*

1 Attend, O Shepherd of Israel,
 Who guidest Joseph like a flock;
 Thou who sittest upon the cherubs, manifest
 Thyself;
 2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and
 Manasseh,
 Stir up Thy power,
 And come to deliver us.
 3 Turn us, O God, and cause Thy face to shine;
 And we shall be delivered.
 4 O Lord God of Hosts,
 How long art Thou angry with the prayer of
 Thy slave?
 5 Thou wilt feed us with bread of tears;
 And wilt cause us to drink tears by measure.
 6 Thou hast made us a strife to our
 neighbours;
 And our enemies have mocked at us.
 7 Turn us, O Lord God of Hosts, and cause
 Thy face to shine;
 And we shall be saved. Pause.
 8 Thou hast transplanted a vine out of Egypt:
 Thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted
 it.
 9 Thou madest a way before it,
 And didst cause its roots to strike, and the
 land was filled with it.
 10 Its shadow covered the mountains,
 And its shoots equaled the goodly cedars.

11 It sent forth its branches to the sea,
 And its shoots to the river.
 12 Wherefore hast thou broken down its
 hedge,
 While all that pass by the way pluck it?
 13 The boar out of the wood hath laid it
 waste,
 And the wild beast hath devoured it.
 14 O God of Hosts, turn, we pray Thee:
 Look on us from Heaven, and behold,
 And visit this vine;
 15 And restore that which Thy right hand
 hath planted:
 And look on the Son of Man whom Thou
 didst strengthen for Thyself.
 16 It is burnt with fire and dug up:
 They shall perish at the rebuke of Thy
 presence.
 17 Let Thy hand be upon the man of Thy right
 hand,
 And upon the Son of Man whom thou didst
 strengthen for Thyself.
 18 So will we not depart from Thee:
 Thou shalt quicken us, and we will call upon
 Thy Name.
 19 Turn us, O Lord God of Hosts,
 And make Thy face to shine; and we shall be
 saved.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

An appeal for the Church's repentance

***Psalm 80* (81)**

*For the end, a Psalm for Asaph, concerning
 the wine-presses.*

1 Rejoice ye in God our helper;
 Shout aloud to the God of Jacob.
 2 Take a psalm, and produce the timbrel,
 The pleasant psaltery with the harp.
 3 Blow the trumpet at the new moon,
 In the glorious day of your feast.
 4 For this is an ordinance for Israel,
 And a statute of the God of Jacob.
 5 He made it to be a testimony in Joseph,
 When he came forth out of the land of Egypt:
 He heard a language which he understood

not.

⁶ He removed his back from burdens:
His hands slaved in making the baskets.
⁷ Thou didst call upon me in trouble, and I
delivered thee;
I heard thee in the secret place of the storm:
I proved thee at the water of Strife. Pause.

⁸ Hear, My people, and I will speak to thee, O
Israel;
And I will testify to thee: if thou wilt hearken
to me;

⁹ There shall be no new god in thee;
Neither shalt thou venerate a strange god.

¹⁰ For I am the Lord thy God,
That brought thee out of the land of Egypt:
Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

¹¹ But My people hearkened not to My voice;
And Israel gave no heed to me.

¹² So I let them go after the ways of their own
hearts:

They will go on in their own ways.

¹³ If My people had hearkened to Me,
If Israel had walked in My ways,

¹⁴ I should have put down their enemies very
quickly,

And should have laid My hand upon those
that afflicted them.

¹⁵ The Lord's enemies should have lied to
Him:

But their time shall be for ever.

¹⁶ And He fed them with the fat of wheat;
And satisfied them with honey out of the
rock.

A plea for justice

***Psalm 81* (82)**

A Psalm for Asaph.

¹ God stands in the assembly of gods;
And in the midst of them will judge gods.

² How long will ye judge unrighteously,
And accept the persons of sinners? Pause.

³ Judge the orphan and poor:
Do justice to the low and needy.

⁴ Rescue the needy,
And deliver the poor out of the hand of the
sinner.

⁵ They know not, nor understand;
They walk on in darkness:
All the foundations of the earth shall be
shaken.

⁶ *I have said, "Ye are gods";³⁷*

And all of you children of the Most High.

⁷ But ye die as men,
And fall as one of the princes."

⁸ Arise, O God, judge the earth:
For thou shalt inherit all nations.

Prayer to frustrate conspiracy against Israel

***Psalm 82* (83)**

A Song of a Psalm for Asaph.

¹ O God, who shall be compared to Thee?
Be not silent, neither be still, O God.

² For behold, Thine enemies have made a
noise;

And they that hate Thee have lifted up the
head.

³ Against Thy people they have craftily
imagined a device,

And have taken counsel against Thy Saints.

⁴ They have said, "Come, and let us utterly
destroy them out of the nation;
And let the name of Israel be remembered
no more at all."

⁵ For they have taken counsel together with
one consent:

They have made a confederacy against Thee;

⁶ Even the tents of the Idumeans, and the
Ishmaelites;

Moab, and the Hagarenes;

⁷ Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek;

The foreigners also, with them that dwell at
Tyre.

⁸ Yea, Assur too is come with them:
They have become a help to the children of
Lot. Pause.

⁹ Do Thou to them as to Midian, and to
Sisera;

³⁷ John 10:34.

As to Jabin at the brook of Kison.
 10 They were utterly destroyed at Aendor:
 They became as **** for the earth.
 11 Make their princes as Oreb and Zeb,
 And Zebbee and Salmana; even all their
 princes:
 12 Who said, "Let us take to ourselves the
 altar of God as an inheritance."
 13 O my God, make them as a wheel;
 As stubble before the face of the wind.
 14 As fire which shall burn up a wood,
 As the flame may consume the mountains;
 15 So shalt Thou persecute them with Thy
 tempest,
 And trouble them in Thine anger.
 16 Fill their faces with dishonour;
 So shall they seek Thy Name, O Lord.
 17 Let them be ashamed and troubled for
 evermore;
 Yea, let them be confounded and destroyed.
 18 And let them know that Thy Name is
 "Lord;"
 That Thou alone art Most High over all the
 earth.

The blessedness of dwelling in the House of God

***Psalm 83* (84)**

*For the end, a Psalm for the sons of Korah,
concerning the wine-presses.*

1 How amiable are Thy tabernacles, O Lord of
Hosts!
 2 My soul longs, and faints for the courts of
the Lord:
 My heart and my flesh have exulted in the
living God.
 3 Yea, the sparrow hath found himself a
home,
 And the turtle-dove a nest for herself,
 Where she may lay her young,
 Even Thine Altar, O Lord of Hosts,
 My King, and my God.
 4 Blessed are they that dwell in Thy House:
 They will praise Thee evermore. Pause.

5 Blessed is the man whose help is of Thee, O
Lord;
 In his heart he hath purposed to go up:
 6 The valley of weeping, to the place which
he hath appointed,
 For there the Law-Giver will grant blessings.
 7 They shall go from strength to strength:
 The God of Gods shall be seen in Zion.
 8 O Lord God of Hosts, hear my prayer:
 Hearken, O God of Jacob. Pause.
 9 Behold, O God our defender,
 And look upon the face of Thy Christ.
 10 For one day in Thy courts is better than
thousands.
 I would rather be an abject in the House of
God,
 Than dwell in the tents of sinners.
 11 For the Lord loveth mercy and Truth:
 God will give grace and glory:
 The Lord will not withhold good things from
them that walk in innocence.
 12 O Lord of Hosts, blessed is the man that
trusts in Thee.

Prayer that the Lord will restore favor to the land

***Psalm 84* (85)**

For the end, a Psalm for the sons of Korah.

1 O Lord, Thou hast taken pleasure in Thy
land: Thou hast turned back the captivity
of Jacob.
 2 Thou hast forgiven Thy people their
transgressions;
 Thou hast covered all their sins. Pause.
 3 Thou hast caused all Thy wrath to cease:
 Thou hast turned from Thy fierce anger.
 4 Turn us, O God of our salvation,
 And turn Thine anger away from us.
 5 Wouldest Thou be angry with us for ever?
 Or wilt Thou continue Thy wrath from
generation to generation?
 6 O God, Thou wilt turn and quicken us;
 And Thy people shall rejoice in Thee.
 7 Shew us Thy mercy, O Lord,

And grant us Thy salvation.

⁸ I will hear what the Lord God will say
concerning me:
For He shall speak peace to his people, and
to His Saints,
And to those that turn their heart toward
Him.
⁹ Moreover His salvation is near them that
fear Him;
That glory may dwell in our land.
¹⁰ Mercy and truth are met together:
Righteousness and peace have kissed each
other.
¹¹ Truth hath sprung out of the earth;
And righteousness hath looked down from
Heaven.
¹² For the Lord will give goodness;
And our land shall yield her fruit.
¹³ Righteousness shall go before Him;
And shall set His steps in the way.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Twelfth Kathisma

Prayer for mercy, with meditation on the excellencies of the Lord

***Psalm 85* (86)**

A Prayer of David.

¹ O Lord, incline Thine ear, and hearken to
me;
For I am poor and needy.
² Preserve my soul, for I am holy;
Save Thy slave, O God, who hopes in Thee.
³ Pity me, O Lord:
For to Thee will I cry all the day.
⁴ Rejoice the soul of Thy slave:
For to Thee, O Lord, have I lifted up my soul.
⁵ For Thou, O Lord, art kind, and gentle;
And plenteous in mercy to all that call upon
Thee.
⁶ Give ear to my prayer, O Lord;
And attend to the voice of my supplication.
⁷ In the day of my trouble I cried to Thee:
For Thou didst hear me.
⁸ There is none like to Thee, O Lord, among

the gods;
And there are no works like to Thy works.
⁹ All nations whom Thou hast made shall
come,
And shall venerate Thee, O Lord;
And shall glorify Thy Name.
¹⁰ For Thou art great, and doest wonders:
Thou art the only and the great God.
¹¹ Guide me, O Lord, in Thy way,
And I will walk in Thy Truth:
Let my heart rejoice, that I may fear Thy
Name.
¹² I will give Thee thanks, O Lord my God,
with all my heart;
And I will glorify Thy Name for ever.
¹³ For Thy mercy is great toward me;
And Thou hast delivered my soul from the
lowest Hades.
¹⁴ O God, transgressors have risen up against
me,
And an assembly of violent men have sought
my life;
And have not set Thee before them.
¹⁵ But Thou, O Lord God, art:
Compassionate and merciful,
Long-suffering, and abundant in mercy and
true.
¹⁶ Look Thou upon me, and have mercy upon
me:
Give Thy strength to Thy slave,
And save the son of Thy slave.
¹⁷ Establish with me a token for good;
And let them that hate me see it and be
ashamed;
Because Thou, O Lord, hast helped me, and
comforted me.

The glories of the Church

***Psalm 86* (87)**

A Psalm of a Song for the sons of Korah.

¹ His foundations are in the holy mountains.
² The Lord loveth the gates of Zion,
More than all the tabernacles of Jacob.
³ Glorious things have been spoken of thee, O
city of God. Pause.

⁴ I will make mention of Rahab and
 Babylon to them that know me:
 Behold also the foreigners, and Tyre, and the
 people of the Ethiopians:
 These were born there.

⁵ A man shall say, "Zion is my mother;"
 And such a man was born in her;
 And the Highest Himself hath founded her.

⁶ The Lord shall recount it in the writing of
 the people,
 And of these princes that were born in her.

⁷ The dwelling of all within thee is as the
 dwelling of those that rejoice.

A prayer for help in despondency

Psalm 87 (88)

*A song of a Psalm for the sons of Korah for the
 end, upon Maeleth for responsive strains,
 of instruction for Aeman the Israelite.*

¹ O Lord God of my salvation,
 I have cried by day and in the night before
 Thee.

² Let my prayer come in before Thee;
 Incline Thine ear to my supplication, O Lord.

³ For my soul is filled with troubles,
 And my life hath drawn nigh to Hades.

⁴ I have been reckoned with them that go
 down to the pit;

I became as a man without help;

⁵ Free among the dead,
 As the slain ones cast out,
 Who sleep in the tomb;
 Whom Thou rememberest no more;
 And they are rejected from Thy hand.

⁶ They laid me in the lowest pit,
 In dark places, and in the shadow of death.

⁷ Thy wrath hath pressed heavily upon me,
 And Thou hast brought upon me all thy
 billows. Pause.

⁸ Thou hast removed mine acquaintance far
 from me;

They have made me an abomination to
 themselves;

I have been delivered up, and have not gone
 forth.

⁹ Mine eyes are dimmed from poverty;
 But I cried to Thee, O Lord, all the day;
 I spread forth my hands to Thee.

¹⁰ Wilt thou work wonders for the dead?
 Or shall physicians raise them up,
 That they shall praise Thee?

¹¹ Shall any one declare Thy mercy in the
 tomb?

And Thy truth in destruction?

¹² Shall Thy wonders be known in darkness?
 And Thy righteousness in a forgotten land?

¹³ But I cried to Thee, O Lord;
 And in the morning shall my prayer go
 before Thee.

¹⁴ Wherefore, O Lord, dost Thou reject my
 prayer,

And turn Thy face away from me?

¹⁵ I am poor and in troubles from my youth;
 And having been exalted, I was brought low
 and into despair.

¹⁶ Thy wrath hath passed over me;
 And Thy terrors have greatly disquieted me.

¹⁷ They compassed me like water;
 All the day they beset me together.

¹⁸ Thou hast put far from me every friend,
 And mine acquaintances because of my
 wretchedness.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

Remembering the Covenant with David, and sorrow for lost blessings

Psalm 88 (89)

*A Psalm of instruction for Aetham the
 Israelite.*

¹ I will sing of Thy mercies, O Lord, for ever:
 I will declare Thy truth with my mouth to all
 generations.

² For Thou hast said, "Mercy shall be built up
 for ever:

Thy Truth shall be established in the
 Heavens.

³ I made a covenant with my chosen ones,
 I swear unto David My slave.

⁴ 'I will establish thy seed for ever,
 And build up thy throne to all generations.'"

Pause.

5 The Heavens shall declare Thy wonders, O Lord;
 And Thy Truth in the assembly of the Saints.
 6 For who in the Heavens shall be compared to the Lord?
 And who shall be likened to the Lord among the sons of God?
 7 God is glorified in the council of the Saints; Great and terrible toward all that are round about Him.
 8 O Lord God of Hosts, who is like to Thee? Thou art mighty, O Lord, and Thy Truth is round about Thee.
 9 Thou rulest the power of the sea; And Thou calmest the tumult of its waves.
 10 Thou hast brought down the proud as one that is slain;
 And with the arm of Thy power Thou hast scattered Thine enemies.
 11 The Heavens are Thine, and the earth is Thine:
 Thou hast founded the world, and the fullness of it.
 12 Thou hast created the north and the west: Thabor and Hermon shall rejoice in Thy Name.
 13 Thine is the mighty arm:
 Let Thy hand be strengthened, let Thy right hand be exalted.
 14 Justice and judgment are the establishment of Thy Throne:
 Mercy and truth shall go before Thy face.
 15 Blessed is the people that knoweth the joyful sound:
 They shall walk, O Lord, in the light of Thy face.
 16 And in Thy Name shall they rejoice all the day:
 And in Thy righteousness shall they be exalted.
 17 For Thou art the boast of their strength;
 And in Thy good pleasure shall our horn be exalted,

18 For our help is of the Lord;
 And of the Holy One of Israel, our King.
 19 Then Thou spokest in vision to Thy children,
 And saidst, "I have laid help on a mighty one; I have exalted one chosen out of My people.
 20 *I have found David My slave;*³⁸
 I have anointed him by My holy mercy.
 21 For My hand shall support him;
 And Mine arm shall strengthen him.
 22 The enemy shall have no advantage against him;
 And the son of transgression shall not hurt him again.
 23 And I will hew down his foes before him,
 And put to flight those that hate him.
 24 But My Truth and My mercy shall be with him;
 And in My Name shall his horn be exalted.
 25 And I will set his hand in the sea,
 And his right hand in the rivers.
 26 He shall call upon Me, saying,
 "Thou art my Father, my God,
 And the Helper of my salvation."
 27 And I will make him My first-born,
 Higher than the kings of the earth.
 28 I will keep My mercy for him for ever,
 And My covenant shall be firm with him.
 29 And I will establish his seed for ever and ever,
 And his throne as the days of Heaven.
 30 If his children should forsake My Law,
 And walk not in My judgments;
 31 If they should profane Mine ordinances,
 And not keep My commandments;
 32 I will visit their transgressions with a rod,
 And their sins with scourges.
 33 But My mercy I will not utterly remove from him,
 Nor wrong My truth.
 34 Neither will I by any means profane My Covenant;
 And I will not make void the things that proceed out of My lips.
 35 Once have I sworn by My holiness,

³⁸ Acts 13:22.

That I will not lie to David.
³⁶ His seed shall endure for ever,
 And his throne as the sun before Me;
³⁷ And as the moon that is established for
 ever,
 And as the faithful witness in Heaven. Pause.

³⁸ But Thou hast cast off and set at nought,
 Thou hast rejected Thy Christ.
³⁹ Thou hast overthrown the covenant of Thy
 slave;
 Thou hast profaned his sanctuary, casting it
 to the ground.
⁴⁰ Thou hast broken down all his hedges;
 Thou hast made his strong holds a terror.
⁴¹ All that go by the way have spoiled him:
 He is become a reproach to his neighbours.
⁴² Thou hast exalted the right hand of his
 enemies;
 Thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.
⁴³ Thou hast turned back the help of his
 sword,
 And hast not helped him in the battle.
⁴⁴ Thou hast deprived him of glory:
 Thou hast broken down his throne to the
 ground.
⁴⁵ Thou hast shortened the days of his
 throne:
 Thou hast poured shame upon him. Pause.

⁴⁶ How long, O Lord, wilt Thou turn away, for
 ever?
 Shall Thine anger flame out as fire?
⁴⁷ Remember what my being is:
 For hast Thou created all the sons of men in
 vain?
⁴⁸ What man is there who shall live, and not
 see death?
 Shall any one deliver his soul from the hand
 of Hades? Pause.

⁴⁹ Where are thine ancient mercies, O Lord,
 Which Thou swarest to David in Thy Truth?
⁵⁰ Remember, O Lord, the reproach of thy
 slaves,
 Which I have borne in my bosom,

Even the reproach of many nations;
⁵¹ Wherewith Thine enemies have reviled, O
 Lord:
 Wherewith they have reviled the
 recompense of thy Christ.
⁵² Blessed be the Lord for ever.
 Amen, Amen.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The eternity of God, and man's frailty
Psalm 89 (90)

A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

¹ Lord, Thou hast been our refuge in all
 generations.
² Before the mountains existed,
 And before the earth and the world were
 formed,
 Even from age to age, Thou art.
³ Turn not man back to his low place,
 Whereas thou saidst, "Return, ye sons of
 men?"
⁴ For a thousand years in Thy sight,
 Are as the yesterday which is past,
 And as a watch in the night.
⁵ Years shall be vanity to them:
 Let the morning pass away as grass.
⁶ In the morning let it flower, and pass away:
 In the evening let it droop, let it be withered
 and dried up.
⁷ For we have perished in Thine anger,
 And in Thy wrath we have been troubled.
⁸ Thou hast set our transgressions before
 Thee:
 Our age is in the Light of Thy face.
⁹ For all our days are gone,
 And we have passed away in Thy wrath:
 Our years have spun out their tale as a
 spider.
¹⁰ As for the days of our years, in them are
 seventy years;
 And if men should be in strength, eighty
 years:
 And the greater part of them would be
 labour and trouble;
 For weakness overtaketh us, and we shall be

chastened.

¹¹ Who knoweth the power of Thy wrath?
¹² And who knoweth how to number his days
 because of the fear of Thy wrath?
 So manifest Thy right hand,
 And those that are instructed in wisdom in
 the heart.
¹³ Return, O Lord, how long?
 And be intreated concerning Thy slaves.
¹⁴ We have been satisfied in the morning
 with Thy mercy;
 And we did exult and rejoice:
¹⁵ Let us rejoice in all our days,
 In return for the days wherein Thou didst
 afflict us,
 The years wherein we saw evil.
¹⁶ And look upon Thy slaves, and upon Thy
 works;
 And guide their children.
¹⁷ And let the brightness of the Lord our God
 be upon us:
 And do thou direct for us the works of our
 hands.

Safety of abiding in the presence of God
Psalm 90 (91)

Praise of a Song, by David.

¹ He that dwells in the help of the Highest,
 Shall sojourn under the shelter of the God of
 Heaven.
² He shall say to the Lord, "Thou art my
 Helper and my Refuge:
 My God; I will hope in Him.
³ For He shall deliver thee from the snare of
 the hunters,
 From every troublesome matter."
⁴ He shall overshadow thee with His
 shoulders,
 And thou shalt trust under his wings:
 His Truth shall cover thee with a shield.
⁵ Thou shalt not be afraid of terror by night;
 Nor of the arrow flying by day;
⁶ Nor of the evil thing that walketh in
 darkness;
 Nor of calamity, and the evil spirit at noon-

day.

⁷ A thousand shall fall at thy side,
 And ten thousand at thy right hand;
 But it shall not come nigh thee.
⁸ Only with thine eyes shalt thou observe,
 And see the reward of sinners.
⁹ For Thou, O Lord, art my Hope:
 Thou, my soul, hast made the Most High thy
 refuge.
¹⁰ No evils shall come upon thee,
 And no scourge shall draw nigh to the
 dwelling.
¹¹ *For He shall give His angels charge*
*concerning thee,*³⁹
 To keep thee in all thy ways.
¹² *They shall bear thee up on their hands,*
Lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a
*stone.*⁴⁰
¹³ Thou shalt tread on the asp and basilisk:
 And thou shalt trample on the lion and
 dragon.
¹⁴ "For he hath hoped in Me, and I will deliver
 him:
 I will protect him, because he hath known
 My Name.
¹⁵ He shall call upon Me, and I will hearken to
 him:
 I am with him in affliction;
 And I will deliver him, and glorify him.
¹⁶ I will satisfy him with length of days,
 And shew him My salvation."

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Thirteenth Kathisma

**Praise to the Lord for His love and
 faithfulness**

Psalm 91 (92)

A Psalm of a Song for the Sabbath-day.

¹ It is a good thing to give thanks to the Lord,
 And to sing praises to Thy Name, O Thou
 Most High;
² To proclaim Thy mercy in the morning,
 And Thy Truth by night,

³⁹ Matthew 4:6, Luke 4:10.

⁴⁰ Matthew 4:6, Luke 4:11.

³ On a psaltery of ten strings, with a song
on the harp.

⁴ For Thou, O Lord, hast made me glad with
Thy work:

And in the operations of Thy hands will I
exult.

⁵ How have Thy works been magnified, O
Lord!

Thy thoughts are very deep.

⁶ A foolish man will not know,
And a senseless man will not understand
this.

⁷ When the sinners spring up as the grass,
And all the workers of iniquity have
watched;

It is that they may be utterly destroyed for
ever.

⁸ But Thou, O Lord, art Most High for ever.

⁹ For, behold, Thine enemies shall perish;
And all the workers of iniquity shall be
scattered.

¹⁰ But my horn shall be exalted as the horn of
a unicorn;
And mine old age with rich mercy.

¹¹ And mine eye hath seen mine enemies,
And mine ear shall hear the wicked that rise
up against me.

¹² The righteous shall flourish as a palm-tree:
He shall be increased as the cedar in
Lebanon.

¹³ They that are planted in the House of the
Lord,
Shall flourish in the courts of our God.

¹⁴ Then shall they be increased in a fine old
age;

And they shall be prosperous;
That they may declare,

¹⁵ That the Lord my God is righteous,
And there is no iniquity in Him.

The eternal reign of the Lord

***Psalm 92* (93)**

*For the day before the Sabbath, when the land
was first inhabited, the praise of a Song by
David.*

¹ The Lord reigns; He hath clothed Himself
with honour:

The Lord hath clothed and girded Himself
with strength;

For He hath established the world, which
shall not be moved.

² Thy Throne is prepared of old:
Thou art from everlasting.

³ The rivers have lifted up, O Lord,
The rivers have lifted up their voices,

⁴ At the voices of many waters:
The billows of the sea are wonderful:
The Lord is wonderful in high places.

⁵ Thy testimonies are made very sure:
Holiness becomes Thine House, O Lord, for
ever.

God the refuge of the righteous

***Psalm 93* (94)**

*A Psalm of David for the fourth day of the
week.*

¹ The Lord is a God of vengeance;
The God of vengeance hath declared
Himself.

² Be Thou exalted, Thou that judgest the
earth:

Render a reward to the proud.

³ How long shall sinners, O Lord,
How long shall sinners boast?

⁴ They will utter and speak unrighteousness;
All the workers of iniquity will speak so.

⁵ They have afflicted Thy people, O Lord,
And hurt Thine heritage.

⁶ They have slain the widow and fatherless,
And murdered the stranger.

⁷ And they said, "The Lord shall not see,
Neither shall the God of Jacob understand."

⁸ Understand now, ye simple among the
people;

And ye fools, at length be wise.

⁹ He that planted the ear, doth he not hear?
Or he that formed the eye, doth not he
perceive?

¹⁰ He that chastises the heathen,
Shall not He punish,
Even He that teacheth man knowledge?

¹¹ *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of men, that they are vain.*⁴¹

¹² Blessed is the man whomsoever thou shalt chasten, O Lord,

And shalt teach him out of Thy Law;

¹³ To give him rest from evil days, Until a pit be digged for the sinful one.

¹⁴ For the Lord will not cast off His people, Neither will He forsake his inheritance;

¹⁵ Until righteousness return to judgment, And all the upright in heart shall follow it.

Pause.

¹⁶ Who will rise up for me against the transgressors?

Or who will stand up with me against the workers of iniquity?

¹⁷ If the Lord had not helped me, My soul had almost sojourned in Hades.

¹⁸ If I said, "My foot hath been moved;"

¹⁹ Thy mercy, O Lord, helped me.

O Lord, according to the multitude of my griefs within my heart,

Thy consolation have soothed my soul.

²⁰ Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with Thee,

Which frames mischief by an ordinance?

²¹ They will hunt for the soul of the righteous, And condemn innocent blood.

²² But the Lord was my refuge;

And my God the helper of my hope.

²³ And he will recompense to them their iniquity and their wickedness:

The Lord our God shall utterly destroy them.

Glory... Both now,,, Alleluia...

A call to veneration and obedience **Psalm 94** (95)

The praise of a Song by David.

¹ Come, let us exult in the Lord;

Let us make a joyful noise to God our Saviour.

² Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving,

And make a joyful noise to Him with psalms.

³ For the Lord is a great God,

And a great King over all gods:

For the Lord will not cast off His people.

⁴ For the ends of the earth are in His hands;

And the heights of the mountains are His.

⁵ For the sea is His, and He made it:

And His hands formed the dry land.

⁶ Come, let us worship and fall down before Him;

And weep before the Lord that made us.

⁷ For He is our God;

And we are the people of his pasture,

And the sheep of His hand.

⁸ *To-day, if ye will hear His voice,*

*"Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation,"*⁴²

According to the day of irritation in the wilderness:

⁹ *Where your fathers tempted Me, Proved Me, and saw My works.*

¹⁰ *Forty years was I grieved with this generation,*

And said, "They do always err in their heart, And they have not known My ways."

¹¹ *So I swear in My wrath,*

*"They shall not enter into My rest."*⁴³

A song of praise to God coming in judgment

Psalm 95 (96)

When the house was built after the Captivity, a Song of David.

¹ Sing to the Lord a new song;

Sing to the Lord, all the earth.

² Sing to the Lord, bless His Name:

Proclaim His salvation from day to day.

³ Publish His glory among the Gentiles,

His wonderful works among all people.

⁴ For the Lord is great, and greatly to be praised:

He is terrible above all gods.

⁴¹ 1 Corinthians 3:20.

⁴² Hebrews 3:15, 4:7.

⁴³ Hebrews 3:7-11.

⁵ For all the gods of the heathen are devils:
But the Lord made the Heavens.

⁶ Thanksgiving and beauty are before Him:
Holiness and majesty are in His sanctuary.

⁷ Bring to the Lord, ye families of the
Gentiles,

Bring to the Lord glory and honour.

⁸ Bring to the Lord the glory becoming His
Name:

Take offerings, and go into his courts.

⁹ Venerate the Lord in his holy court:
Let all the earth tremble before Him.

¹⁰ Say among the heathen, "The Lord reigns:
For He hath established the world so that it
shall not be moved:

He shall judge the people in righteousness."

¹¹ Let the Heavens rejoice, and the earth
exult;

Let the sea be moved, and the fullness of it.

¹² The plains shall rejoice, and all things in
them:

Then shall all the trees of the wood exult,
Before the presence of the Lord: ¹³ for He
cometh,

For He cometh to judge the earth;
He shall judge the world in righteousness,
And the people with his truth.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

A song of praise for the Sovereign Lord ***Psalm 96*** (97)

For David, when his land is established.

¹ The Lord reigns, let the earth exult,
Let many islands rejoice.

² Cloud, and darkness are round about Him;
Righteousness and judgment are the
establishment of his throne.

³ Fire shall go before Him,
And burn up His enemies round about.

⁴ His lightnings appeared to the world;
The earth saw, and trembled.

⁵ The mountains melted like wax at the
presence of the Lord,

At the presence of the Lord of the whole

earth.

⁶ The Heavens have declared His
righteousness,
And all the people have seen His glory.

⁷ Let all that venerate graven images be
ashamed,

Who boast of their idols;

*Venerate Him, all ye His angels.*⁴⁴

⁸ Zion heard and rejoiced;

And the daughters of Judea exulted,
Because of Thy judgments, O Lord.

⁹ For Thou art Lord Most High over all the
earth;

Thou art greatly exalted above all gods.

¹⁰ Ye that love the Lord, hate evil;

The Lord preserves the souls of His Saints;
He shall deliver them from the hand of
sinners.

¹¹ Light is sprung up for the righteous,
And gladness for the upright in heart.

¹² Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous;
And give thanks for a remembrance of His
holiness.

A song of praise to the Lord for His **salvation and judgment**

Psalm 97 (99)

A Psalm of David.

¹ Sing to the Lord a new song;
For the Lord hath wrought wonderful
works,

His right hand, and His holy arm,
Have wrought salvation for Him.

² The Lord hath made known His salvation,
He hath revealed His righteousness in the
sight of the nations.

³ He hath remembered His mercy to Jacob,
And His Truth to the house of Israel;
All the ends of the earth have seen the
salvation of our God.

⁴ Shout to God, all the earth;
Sing, and exult, and sing psalms.

⁵ Sing to the Lord with a harp,
With a harp, and the voice of a psalm.

⁴⁴ Hebrews 1:6.

⁶ With trumpets of metal, and the sound of a trumpet of horn,
Make a joyful noise to the Lord before the King.

⁷ Let the sea be moved, and the fullness of it;
The world, and they that dwell in it.

⁸ The rivers shall clap their hands together;
The mountains shall exult.

⁹ For He is come to judge the earth;
He shall judge the world in righteousness,
And the nations in uprightness.

Praise to the Lord for his holiness

***Psalm 98* (99)**

A Psalm of David.

¹ The Lord reigns;— let the people rage;
It is He that sitteth upon the cherubs, let the earth be moved.

² The Lord is great in Zion,
And is high over all the people.

³ Let them give thanks to Thy great Name;
For It is terrible and holy.

⁴ And the King's honour loveth judgment;
Thou hast prepared equity,
Thou hast wrought judgment and justice in Jacob.

⁵ Exalt ye the Lord our God,
And venerate at His footstool;
For He is holy.

⁶ Moses and Aaron among His priests,
And Samuel among them that call upon His Name;
They called upon the Lord, and He heard them.

⁷ He spoke to them in a pillar of cloud;
They kept His testimonies,
And the ordinances which He gave them.

⁸ O Lord our God, Thou heardest them;
O God, Thou becamest propitious to them,
Though Thou didst take vengeance on all their devices.

⁹ Exalt ye the Lord our God,
And venerate at His holy mountain;
For the Lord our God is holy.

A song of praise for the Lord's

faithfulness to His people

***Psalm 99* (100)**

A Psalm for Thanksgiving.

¹ Make a joyful noise to the Lord, all the earth.

² Serve the Lord with gladness;
Come before His presence with exultation.

³ Know that the Lord he is God;
He made us, and not we ourselves;
We are His people, and the sheep of His pasture.

⁴ Enter into His gates with thanksgiving,
And His courts with hymns;
Give thanks to Him, praise His Name.

⁵ For the Lord is good, His mercy is for ever;
And His Truth endureth to generation and generation.

Promised faithfulness to the Lord

***Psalm 100* (101)**

A Psalm of David.

¹ I will sing to Thee, O Lord, of mercy and judgment;

I will sing a psalm,

² And I will be wise in a blameless way.
When wilt Thou come to me?

I walked in the innocence of my heart, in the midst of my house.

³ I have not set before mine eyes any unlawful thing;

I have hated transgressors.

⁴ A perverse heart hath not cleaved to me;
I have not known an evil man,
Forasmuch as he turns away from me.

⁵ Him that privily speaks against his neighbour,

Him have I driven from me:

He that is proud in look and insatiable in heart,—

With him I have not eaten.

⁶ Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land,

That they may dwell with me:

He that walked in a perfect way, the same ministered to me.

⁷ The proud doer dwelt not in the midst of
my house;
The unjust speaker prospered not in my
sight.
⁸ Early did I slay all the sinners of the land,
That I might destroy out of the city of the
Lord all that work iniquity.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Fourteenth Kathisma

The Lord's eternal love

Psalm 101 (102)

*A Prayer for the Poor; when he is deeply
afflicted, and pours out his supplication
before the Lord.*

¹ Hear my prayer, O Lord,
And let my cry come to Thee.
² Turn not away Thy face from me:
In the day when I am afflicted,
Incline Thine ear to me:
In the day when I shall call upon Thee,
speedily hear me.
³ For my days have vanished like smoke,
And my bones have been parched like a
stick.
⁴ I am blighted like grass, and my heart is
dried up;
For I have forgotten to eat my bread.
⁵ By reason of the voice of my groaning,
My bone hath cleaved to my flesh.
⁶ I have become like a pelican of the
wilderness;
⁷ I have become like an owl in a ruined
house.
I have watched, and am become,
As a sparrow dwelling alone on a roof.
⁸ All the day long mine enemies have
reproached me;
And they that praised me have sworn
against me.
⁹ For I have eaten ashes as it were bread,
And mingled my drink with weeping;
¹⁰ Because of Thine anger and Thy wrath:
For Thou hast lifted me up, and dashed me

down.

¹¹ My days have declined like a shadow;
And I am withered like grass.
¹² But Thou, Lord, endurest for ever,
And Thy memorial to generation and
generation.
¹³ Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon
Zion:
For it is time to have mercy upon her, for the
set time is come.
¹⁴ For Thy slaves have taken pleasure in her
stones,
And they shall pity her dust.
¹⁵ So the nations shall fear Thy Name, O Lord,
And all kings Thy glory.
¹⁶ For the Lord shall build up Zion,
And shall appear in His glory.
¹⁷ He hath had regard to the prayer of the
lowly,
And hath not despised their petition.
¹⁸ Let this be written for another generation;
And the people that shall be created shall
praise the Lord.
¹⁹ For He hath looked out from the height of
his Sanctuary;
The Lord looked upon the earth from
Heaven;
²⁰ To hear the groaning of the fettered ones,
To loosen the sons of the slain;
²¹ To proclaim the Name of the Lord in Zion,
And His praise in Jerusalem;
²² When the people are gathered together,
And the kings, to serve the Lord.
²³ He answered him in the way of his
strength:
"Tell me the fewness of my days."
²⁴ Take me not away in the midst of my days:
Thy years are through all generations.
²⁵ *In the beginning Thou, O Lord, didst lay the
foundation of the earth;
And the Heavens are the works of Thine
hands.*
²⁶ *They shall perish, but Thou remainest;
And they all shall wax old as a garment;
And as a vesture shalt thou fold them,
And they shall be change.*

²⁷ *But Thou art the same,
And Thy years shall not fail.*⁴⁵
²⁸ The children of Thy slaves shall dwell
securely,
And their seed shall prosper for ever.

Praise for the Lord's mercies

Psalm 102 (103)

A Psalm of David.

¹ Bless the Lord, O my soul;
And all that is within me, bless His holy
Name.
² Bless the Lord, O my soul,
And forget not all His praises:
³ Who forgiveth all thy transgressions,
Who healeth all thy diseases;
⁴ who redeems thy life from corruption;
Who crowns thee with mercy and
compassion;
⁵ Who satisfies thy desire with good things:
So that thy youth shall be renewed like that
of the eagle.
⁶ The Lord executeth mercy,
And judgment for all that are injured.
⁷ He made known His ways to Moses,
His will to the descendants of Israel.
⁸ The Lord is compassionate and pitiful,
Long-suffering, and full of mercy.
⁹ He will not be always angry;
Neither will He be wrathful for ever.
¹⁰ He hath not dealt with us according to our
sins,
Nor recompensed us according to our
iniquities.
¹¹ For as the Heaven is high above the earth,
The Lord hath so increased his mercy
toward them that fear Him.
¹² As far as the east is from the west,
So far hath He removed our transgressions
from us.
¹³ As a father pities his children,
The Lord pities them that fear Him.
¹⁴ For He knoweth our frame:
Remember that we are dust.
¹⁵ As for man, his days are as grass;

⁴⁵ Hebrews 1:10-12.

As a flower of the field, so shall he flourish.
¹⁶ For the wind passes over it, and it shall not
be;
And it shall know its place no more.
¹⁷ But the mercy of the Lord is from
generation to generation upon them that
fear Him,
And His righteousness to children's
children;
¹⁸ To them that keep His Covenant,
And remember His commandments to do
them.
¹⁹ The Lord hath prepared His Throne in the
Heaven;
And His Kingdom ruleth over all.
²⁰ Bless the Lord, all ye His angels,
Mighty in strength, who perform his bidding,
Ready to hearken to the voice of his words.
²¹ Bless the Lord, all ye His hosts;
Ye servants of His that do His will.
²² Bless the Lord, all His works,
In every place of His dominion:
Bless the Lord, O my soul.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

Praise to the Sovereign Lord for His Creation and Providence

Psalm 103 (104)

A Psalm of David.

¹ Bless the Lord, O my soul.
O Lord my God, Thou art very great;
Thou hast clothed Thyself with praise and
honour:
² Who dost robe Thyself with light as with a
garment;
Spreading out the Heaven as a curtain.
³ Who covers His chambers with waters;
Who maketh the clouds His chariot;
Who walketh on the wings of the wind.
⁴ *Who maketh His angels spirits,
And His servants a flaming fire.*⁴⁶
⁵ Who establisheth the earth on her sure
foundation:
It shall not be moved for ever.

⁴⁶ Hebrews 10:7.

⁶ The deep, as it were a garment, is His covering:
 The waters shall stand on the hills.
⁷ At Thy rebuke they shall flee;
 At the voice of Thy thunder they shall be alarmed.
⁸ They go up to the mountains, and down to the plains,
 To the place which Thou hast founded for them.
⁹ Thou hast set a bound which they shall not pass,
 Neither shall they turn again to cover the earth.
¹⁰ He sends forth His fountains among the valleys:
 The waters shall run between the mountains.
¹¹ They shall give drink to all the wild beasts of the field:
 The wild asses shall take of them to quench their thirst.
¹² By them shall the birds of the sky lodge:
 They shall utter a voice out of the midst of the rocks.
¹³ He waters the mountains from His chambers:
 The earth shall be satisfied with the fruit of Thy works.
¹⁴ He maketh grass to grow for the cattle,
 And green herb for the service of men,
 To bring bread out of the earth;
¹⁵ And wine maketh glad the heart of man,
 To make his face cheerful with oil:
 And bread strengtheneth man's heart.
¹⁶ The trees of the plain shall be full of sap;
 Even the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.
¹⁷ There the sparrows will build their nests;
 And the house of the heron taketh the lead among them.
¹⁸ The high mountains are a refuge for the stags,
 And the rock for the rabbits.
¹⁹ He appointed the moon for seasons:
 The sun knoweth his going down.

²⁰ Thou didst make darkness, and it was night;
 In it all the wild beasts of the forest will be abroad:
²¹ Even young lions roaring for prey,
 And to seek food for themselves from God.
²² The sun ariseth, and they shall be gathered together,
 And shall lie down in their dens.
²³ Man shall go forth to his work,
 And to his labour till evening.
²⁴ How great are thy works, O Lord!
 In wisdom hast Thou wrought them all:
 The earth is filled with thy creation.
²⁵ So is this great and wide sea:
 There are things creeping innumerable,
 Small animals and great.
²⁶ There go the ships;
 And this dragon whom Thou hast made to play in it.
²⁷ All wait upon Thee,
 To give them their food in due season.
²⁸ When Thou hast given it them, they will gather it;
 And when Thou hast opened Thine hand,
 they shall all be filled with good.
²⁹ But when Thou hast turned away Thy face,
 they shall be troubled:
 Thou wilt take away their breath, and they shall fail,
 And return to their dust.
³⁰ Thou shalt send forth Thy Spirit,
 And they shall be created;
 And Thou shalt renew the face of the earth.
³¹ Let the glory of the Lord be for ever:
 The Lord shall rejoice in His works;
³² Who looks upon the earth, and maketh it tremble;
 Who touches the mountains, and they smoke.
³³ I will sing to the Lord while I live;
 I will sing praise to my God while I exist.
³⁴ Let my meditation be sweet to Him:
 And I will rejoice in the Lord.
³⁵ Let the sinners fail from off the earth,
 And transgressors, so that they shall be no

more.

Bless the Lord, O my soul.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The eternal faithfulness of the Lord

Psalm 104 (105)

Alleluia.

¹ Give thanks to the Lord, and call upon His Name;

Declare His works among the heathen.

² Sing to Him, yea, sing praises to Him: Tell forth all His wonderful works.

³ Glory in His holy name:

Let the heart of them that seek the Lord rejoice.

⁴ Seek ye the Lord, and be strengthened; Seek His face continually.

⁵ Remember His wonderful works that he hath done;

His wonders, and the judgments of His mouth;

⁶ Ye seed of Abraham, His slaves, Ye children of Jacob, His chosen ones.

⁷ He is the Lord our God; His judgments are in all the earth.

⁸ He hath remembered His Covenant for ever,

The word which He commanded for a thousand generation:

⁹ Which He established as a covenant to Abraham,

And He remembered his oath to Isaac.

¹⁰ And He established it to Jacob for an ordinance,

And to Israel for an everlasting covenant;

¹¹ Saying, "To thee will I give the land of Canaan,

the line of your inheritance:"

¹² When they were few in number, Very few, and sojourners in it.

¹³ And they went from nation to nation, And from one kingdom to another people.

¹⁴ He suffered no man to wrong them; And He rebuked kings for their sakes:

¹⁵ Saying, "Touch not My Christ;

And do My prophets no harm."

¹⁶ Moreover He called for a famine upon the land;

He broke the whole support of bread.

¹⁷ He sent a man before them;

Joseph was sold for a slave.

¹⁸ They hurt his feet with fetters;

His soul passed into iron,

¹⁹ Until the time that his cause came on; The word of the Lord tried him as fire.

²⁰ The King sent and loosed him;

Even the prince of the people, and let him go free.

²¹ He made him lord over his house, And ruler of all his substance;

²² To chastise his rulers at his pleasure, And to teach his elders wisdom.

²³ Israel also came into Egypt, And Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

²⁴ And he increased his people greatly, And made them stronger than their enemies.

²⁵ And he turned their heart to hate his people,

To deal craftily with his slaves.

²⁶ He sent forth Moses His slave, And Aaron whom he had chosen.

²⁷ He established among them His signs, And His wonders in the land of Ham.

²⁸ He sent forth darkness, and made it dark; Yet they rebelled against His words.

²⁹ He turned their waters into blood, And slew their fish.

³⁰ Their land produce frogs abundantly, In the chambers of their kings.

³¹ He spoke, and the dog-fly came, And lice in all their coasts.

³² He turned their rain into hail, And sent flaming fire in their land.

³³ And He smote their vines and their fig trees;

And broke every tree of their coast.

³⁴ He spoke, and the locust came, And caterpillars innumerable,

³⁵ And devoured all the grass in their land, And devoured the fruit of the ground.

³⁶ He smote also every first-born of their

land,
 The first-fruits of all their labour.
³⁷ And He brought them out with silver and
 gold;
 And there was not a feeble one among their
 tribes.
³⁸ Egypt rejoiced at their departing;
 For the fear of them fell upon them.
³⁹ He spread out a cloud for a covering to
 them,
 And fire to give them light by night.
⁴⁰ They asked, and the quail came,
 And He satisfied them with the bread of
 Heaven.
⁴¹ He clave the rock, and the waters flowed,
 Rivers ran in dry places.
⁴² For He remembered his holy word,
 Which He promised to Abraham his slave.
⁴³ And He brought out His people with
 exultation,
 And His chosen with joy;
⁴⁴ And gave them the lands of the heathen;
 And they inherited the labours of the people;
⁴⁵ That they might keep his ordinances,
 And diligently seek His Law.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Fifteenth Kathisma

Joy in forgiveness of the Church's sins

Psalm 105 (106)

Alleluia.

¹ Give thanks to the Lord; for He is good:
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
² Who shall tell the mighty acts of the Lord?
 Who shall cause all His praises to be heard?
³ Blessed are they that keep judgment,
 And do righteousness at all times.
⁴ Remember us, O Lord, with the favour Thou
 hast to Thy people:
 Visit us with Thy salvation;
⁵ That we may behold the good of Thine
 elect,
 That we may rejoice in the gladness of Thy
 nation,

That we may glory with Thine inheritance.
⁶ We have sinned with our fathers,
 We have transgressed, we have done
 unrighteously.
⁷ Our fathers in Egypt understood not Thy
 wonders,
 And remembered not the multitude of Thy
 mercy;
 But provoked Him as they went up by the
 Red Sea.
⁸ Yet He saved them for His Name's sake,
 That He might cause His mighty power to be
 known.
⁹ And He rebuked the Red Sea, and it was
 dried up:
 So He led them through the deep as through
 the wilderness.
¹⁰ And He saved them out of the hand of them
 that hated them,
 And redeemed them out of the hand of the
 enemy.
¹¹ The water covered those that oppressed
 them:
 There was not one of them left.
¹² Then they believed His words,
 And celebrated His praise.
¹³ They made haste, they forgot His works;
 They waited not for His counsel.
¹⁴ And they lusted exceedingly in the
 wilderness,
 And tempted God in the dry land.
¹⁵ And He gave them their request,
 And sent fullness into their souls.
¹⁶ They provoked Moses also in the camp,
 And Aaron the holy one of the Lord.
¹⁷ The earth opened and swallowed up
 Dathan,
 And closed upon the congregation of Abiron.
¹⁸ And a fire was kindled in their
 congregation,
 And a flame burnt up the sinners.
¹⁹ And they made a calf in Horeb,
 And venerated the graven image,
²⁰ And they changed their glory,
 Into the similitude of a calf that feeds on
 grass.

²¹ They forgot God that saved them,
 Who had wrought great deeds in Egypt;
²² Wondrous works in the land of Ham,
 And terrible things at the Red Sea.
²³ So He said that he would have destroyed
 them,
 Had not Moses His chosen,
 Stood before Him in the breach,
 To turn Him away from the fierceness of His
 anger,
 So that He should not destroy them.
²⁴ Moreover they set at nought the desirable
 land,
 And believed not His word.
²⁵ And they murmured in their tents:
 They hearkened not to the voice of the Lord.
²⁶ So He lifted up His hand against them,
 To cast them down in the wilderness;
²⁷ And to cast down their seed among the
 nations,
 And to scatter them in the countries.
²⁸ They were joined also to Beelphegor,
 And ate the sacrifices of the dead.
 And they provoked him with their devices;
²⁹ And destruction was multiplied among
 them.
³⁰ Then Phinees stood up, and made
 atonement:
 And the plague ceased.
³¹ And it was counted to him for
 righteousness,
 To all generations for ever.
³² They provoked Him also at the water of
 Strife,
 And Moses was hurt for their sakes;
³³ For they provoked His Spirit,
 And he spoke unadvisedly with his lips.
³⁴ They destroyed not the nations which the
 Lord told them to destroy;
³⁵ But were mingled with the heathen,
 And learned their works.
³⁶ And they served their graven images;
 And it became an offence to them.
³⁷ And they sacrificed their sons,
 And their daughters to devils,

³⁸ And shed innocent blood,
 The blood of their sons and daughters,
 Whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan;
 And the land was defiled with blood.
³⁹ And was polluted with their works;
 And they went a whoring with their own
 devices.
⁴⁰ So the Lord was very angry with His
 people,
 And He abhorred His inheritance.
⁴¹ And He delivered them into the hands of
 their enemies;
 And they that hated them ruled over them.
⁴² And their enemies oppressed them,
 And they were brought down under their
 hands.
⁴³ Many a time he delivered them;
 But they provoked Him by their counsel,
 And they were brought low by their
 iniquities.
⁴⁴ Ye the Lord looked upon their affliction,
 When He heard their petition.
⁴⁵ And He remembered His Covenant,
 And repented according to the multitude of
 his mercy.
⁴⁶ And He caused them to be pitied,
 In the sight of all who carried them captive.
⁴⁷ Save us, O Lord our God,
 And gather us from among the heathen,
 That we may give thanks to Thy holy Name,
 That we may glory in thy praise.
⁴⁸ Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from
 everlasting and to everlasting;
 And all the people shall say, "Amen, Amen."

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

**Thanksgiving to the Lord for his great
works of deliverance**

***Psalms 106* (107)**

Alleluia.

¹ Give thanks to the Lord, for He is good;
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
² Let them say so who have been redeemed
 by the Lord,
 Whom He hath redeemed from the hand of

the enemy;
³ And gathered them out of the countries,
 From the east, and west, and north, and
 south.
⁴ They wandered in the wilderness in a dry
 land;
 They found no way to a city of habitation.
⁵ Hungry and thirsty,
 Their soul fainted in them.
⁶ Then they cried to the Lord in their
 affliction,
 And He delivered them out of their
 distresses.
⁷ And He guided them into a straight path,
 That they might go to a city of habitation.
⁸ Let them acknowledge to the Lord His
 mercies,
 And His wonderful works to the children of
 men.
⁹ For He satisfies the empty soul,
 And filleth the hungry soul with good things,
¹⁰ Even them that sit in darkness and the
 shadow of death,
 Fettered in poverty and iron;
¹¹ Because they rebelled against the words of
 God,
 And provoked the counsel of the Most High.
¹² So their heart was brought low with
 troubles;
 They were weak, and there was no helper.
¹³ Then they cried to the Lord in their
 affliction,
 And He saved them out of their distresses.
¹⁴ And He brought them out of darkness and
 the shadow of death,
 And broke their bonds asunder.
¹⁵ Let them acknowledge to the Lord His
 mercies,
 And His wonders to the children of men.
¹⁶ For He broke to pieces the brazen gates,
 And crushed the iron bars.
¹⁷ He helped them out of the way of their
 iniquity;
 For they were brought low because of their
 iniquities.
¹⁸ Their soul abhorred all food;

And they drew near to the gates of death.
¹⁹ Then they cried to the Lord in their
 affliction,
 And He saved them out of their distresses.
²⁰ He sent His word, and healed them,
 And delivered them out of their
 destructions.
²¹ Let them acknowledge to the Lord His
 mercies,
 And His wonderful works to the children of
 men.
²² And let them offer to Him the sacrifice of
 praise,
 And proclaim His works with exultation.
²³ They that go down to the sea in ships,
 Doing business in many waters;
²⁴ These men have seen the works of the
 Lord,
 And his wonders in the deep.
²⁵ He speaks, and the stormy wind ariseth,
 And its waves are lifted up.
²⁶ They go up to the Heavens,
 And go down to the depths;
 Their soul melts because of troubles.
²⁷ They are troubled, they stagger as a
 drunkard,
 And all their wisdom is swallowed up.
²⁸ Then they cry to the Lord in their affliction,
 And He bringeth them out of their
 distresses.
²⁹ And He commands the storm,
 And it is calmed into a gentle breeze,
 And its waves are still.
³⁰ And they are glad, because they are quiet;
 And He guides them to their desired haven.
³¹ Let them acknowledge to the Lord His
 mercies,
 And His wonderful works to the children of
 men.
³² Let them exalt Him in the congregation of
 the people,
 And praise Him in the seat of the elders.
³³ He turns rivers into a desert,
 And streams of water into a dry land;
³⁴ A fruitful land into saltness,
 For the wickedness of them that dwell in it.

³⁵ He turns a wilderness into pools of water,
 And a dry land into streams of water.
³⁶ And there He causeth the hungry to dwell,
 And they establish for themselves cities of
 habitation.
³⁷ And they sow fields, and plant vineyards,
 And they yield fruit of increase.
³⁸ And He blesses them, and they multiply
 exceedingly,
 And He diminishes not the number of their
 cattle.
³⁹ Again they become few, and are brought
 low,
 By the pressure of evils and pain.
⁴⁰ Contempt is poured upon their princes,
 And he causeth them to wander in a desert
 and trackless land.
⁴¹ But He helps the poor out of poverty,
 And maketh Him families as a flock.
⁴² The upright shall see and rejoice;
 And all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
⁴³ Who is wise, and will observe these things,
 And understand the mercies of the Lord?

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

Assurance of God's victory over enemies ***Psalm 107* (108)**

Song of a Psalm by David.

¹ O God, my heart is ready, my heart is ready;
 I will sing and sing psalms with my glory.
² Awake, psaltery and harp;
 I will awake early.
³ I will give thanks to Thee, O Lord, among
 the people;
 I will sing praise to Thee among the Gentiles.
⁴ For Thy mercy is great above the Heavens,
 And Thy Truth reacheth to the clouds.
⁵ Be Thou exalted, O God, above the Heavens;
 And Thy glory above all the earth.
⁶ That Thy beloved ones may be delivered,
 Save with Thy right hand, and hear me.
 God hath spoken in His sanctuary;
⁷ "I will be exalted, and will divide Sicima,
 And will measure out the valley of tents.

⁸ Gilead is Mine; and Manasseh is Mine;
 And Ephraim is the help of Mine head;
 Judah is My King;
⁹ Moab is the caldron of My hope;
 Over Idumea will I cast My sandal;
 The foreigners are made subject to Me."
¹⁰ Who will bring me into the fortified city?
 Or who will guide me to Idumea?
¹¹ Wilt not Thou, O God, who hast rejected
 us?
 And wilt not Thou, O God, go forth with our
 hosts?
¹² Give us help from tribulation:
 For vain is the help of man.
¹³ Through God we shall do valiantly;
 And he will bring to nought our enemies.

Plea for judgment of false accusers ***Psalm 108* (109)**

For the end, a Psalm of David.

¹ O God, pass not over my praise in silence;
² For the mouth of the sinner and the mouth
 of the crafty man have been opened
 against me:
 They have spoken against me with a crafty
 tongue.
³ And they have compassed me with words
 of hatred;
 And fought against me without a cause.
⁴ Instead of loving me, they falsely accused
 me:
 But I continued to pray.
⁵ And they rewarded me evil for good,
 And hatred for my love.
⁶ Set thou a sinner against him;
 And let the devil stand at his right hand.
⁷ When he is judged, let him go forth
 condemned:
 And let his prayer become sin.
⁸ Let his days be few:
*And let another take his bishoprick.*⁴⁷
⁹ Let his children be orphans,
 And his wife a widow.
¹⁰ Let his children wander without a
 dwelling-place, and beg:

⁴⁷ Acts 10:20.

Let them be cast out of their habitations.

¹¹ Let his creditor exact all that belongs to him:

And let strangers spoil his labours.

¹² Let him have no helper;

Neither let there be any one to have compassion on his fatherless children.

¹³ Let his children be given up to utter destruction:

In one generation let his name be blotted out.

¹⁴ Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered before the Lord;

And let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

¹⁵ Let them be before the Lord continually; And let their memorial be blotted out from the earth.

¹⁶ Because he remembered not to shew mercy,

But persecuted the needy and poor man, And that to slay him that was pricked in the heart.

¹⁷ He loved cursing also, and it shall come upon him;

And he took not pleasure in blessing, so it shall be removed far from him.

¹⁸ Yea, he put on cursing as a garment, And it is come as water into his bowels, And as oil into his bones.

¹⁹ Let it be to him as a garment which he puts on,

And as a girdle with which he girds himself continually.

²⁰ This is the dealing of the Lord with those who falsely accuse me, And of them that speak evil against my soul.

²¹ But thou, O Lord, Lord, deal mercifully with me, for Thy Name's sake:

For Thy mercy is good.

²² Deliver me, for I am poor and needy; And my heart is troubled within me.

²³ I am removed as a shadow in its going down:

I am tossed up and down like locusts.

²⁴ My knees are weakened through fasting, And my flesh is changed by reason of the want of oil.

²⁵ I became also a reproach to them: When they saw me they shook their heads.

²⁶ Help me, O Lord my God; And save me according to Thy mercy.

²⁷ And let them know that this is Thy hand; And that Thou, Lord, hast wrought it.

²⁸ Let them curse, but Thou shalt bless: Let them that rise up against me be

ashamed, But let Thy slave rejoice.

²⁹ Let those that falsely accuse me be clothed with shame,

And let them cover themselves with their shame as with a mantle.

³⁰ I will give thanks to the Lord abundantly with my mouth;

And in the midst of many I will praise him.

³¹ For he stood on the right hand of the poor, To save me from them that persecute my soul.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Sixteenth Kathisma

Announcement of Christ's reign

Psalm 109 (110)

A Psalm of David.

¹ *The Lord said to my Lord, "Sit Thou on My right hand,*

*Until I make Thine enemies thy Footstool."*⁴⁸

² *The Lord shall send out a rod of power for Thee out of Zion:*

Rule thou in the midst of Thine enemies.

³ *With Thee is dominion in the day of Thy power,*

In the splendours of Thy Saints:

"I have begotten Thee from the womb before the morning."

⁴ *The Lord sware, and will not repent,*

"Thou art a priest for ever,
*After the order of Melchisedec."*⁴⁹

⁴⁸ Matthew 22:44, Mark 12:36, Luke 20:43, Acts 2:35, Hebrews 1:13.

⁴⁹ Hebrews 5:6, 7:17.

- ⁵ The Lord at Thy right hand hath dashed in pieces kings in the day of His wrath.
⁶ He shall judge among the nations,
 He shall fill up the number of corpses,
 He shall crush the heads of many on the earth.
⁷ He shall drink of the brook in the way;
 Therefore shall He lift up the head.

Praise to God for His faithfulness and justice

Psalm 110 (111)

Alleluia.

- ¹ I will give Thee thanks, O Lord, with my whole heart,
 In the council of the upright, and in the congregation.
² The works of the Lord are great,
 Sought out according to all His will.
³ His work is worthy of thanksgiving and honour:
 And His righteousness endureth for ever and ever.
⁴ He hath caused his wonderful works to be remembered:
 The Lord is merciful and compassionate.
⁵ He hath given food to them that fear Him:
 He will remember His Covenant for ever.
⁶ He hath declared to His people the power of His works,
 To give them the inheritance of the heathen.
⁷ The works of His hands are truth and judgment:
 All His commandments are sure:
⁸ Established for ever and ever,
 Done in truth and uprightness.
⁹ He sent redemption to His people:
 He commanded his covenant for ever:
 Holy and fearful is His Name.
¹⁰ The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom,
 And all that act accordingly have a good understanding;
 His praise endureth for ever and ever.

The blessed state of the righteous

Psalm 111 (112)

Alleluia.

- ¹ Blessed is the man that fears the Lord:
 He will delight greatly in His commandments.
² His seed shall be mighty in the earth:
 The generation of the upright shall be blessed.
³ Glory and riches shall be in his house;
 And his righteousness endureth for evermore.
⁴ To the upright Light hath sprung up in darkness:
 He is pitiful, and merciful, and righteous.
⁵ The good man is he that pities and lends:
 He will direct his affairs with judgment.
⁶ For he shall not be moved for ever;
 The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.
⁷ He shall not be afraid of any evil report:
 His heart is ready to trust in the Lord.
⁸ His heart is established, he shall not fear,
 Till he shall see his desire upon his enemies.
⁹ *He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor;*
*His righteousness endureth for evermore:*⁵⁰
 His horn shall be exalted with honour.
¹⁰ The sinner shall see and be angry,
 He shall gnash his teeth, and consume away:
 The desire of the sinner shall perish.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The majesty and kindness of the Lord

Psalm 112 (113)

Alleluia.

- ¹ Praise the Lord, ye slaves of His,
 Praise, the Name of the Lord.
² Let the Name of the Lord be blessed,
 From this present time and for ever.
³ From the rising of the sun to his setting,
 The name of the Lord is to be praised.
⁴ The Lord is high above all the nations;
 His glory is above the Heavens.

⁵⁰ 2 Corinthians 9:9.

⁵ Who is as the Lord our God?
 Who dwells in the high places,
⁶ And yet looks upon the low things,
 In Heaven, and on the earth:
⁷ Who lifteth up the poor from the earth,
 And raiseth up the needy from the ****hill;
⁸ To set him with princes,
 Even with the princes of his people:
⁹ Who settles the barren woman in a house,
 As a mother rejoicing over children.

The power of God in His deliverance of the Church

***Psalm 113* (114)**

Alleluia.

¹ At the going forth of Israel from Egypt,
 Of the house of Jacob from a barbarous
 people,
² Judea became his sanctuary,
 And Israel his dominion.
³ The sea saw and fled:
 Jordan was turned back.
⁴ The mountains skipped like rams,
 And the hills like lambs.
⁵ What ailed thee, O sea, that thou fleddest?
 And thou Jordan, that thou wast turned
 back?
⁶ Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams,
 And ye hills, like lambs?
⁷ The earth trembled at the presence of the
 Lord,
 At the presence of the God of Jacob;
⁸ Who turned the rock into pools of water,
 And the flint into fountains of water.

The futility of idols and the trustworthiness of God

***Psalm 114* (115)**

¹ Not to us, O Lord, not to us,
 But to Thy Name give glory,
 Because of Thy mercy and Thy Truth;
² Lest at any time the nations should say,
 "Where is their God?"
³ But our God hath done in Heaven and on
 earth,
 Whatsoever he hath pleased.

⁴ The idols of the nations are silver and gold,
 The works of men's hands.
⁵ They have a mouth, but they cannot speak;
 They have eyes, but they cannot see:
⁶ They have ears, but they cannot hear;
 They have noses, but they cannot smell;
⁷ They have hands, but they cannot handle;
 They have feet, but they cannot walk:
 They cannot speak through their throat.
⁸ Let those that make them become like to
 them,
 And all who trust in them.
⁹ The house of Israel trusts in the Lord:
 He is their helper and defender.
¹⁰ The house of Aaron trusts in the Lord:
 He is their helper and defender.
¹¹ They that fear the Lord trust in the Lord:
 He is their helper and defender.
¹² The Lord hath remembered us, and blessed
 us:
 He hath blessed the house of Israel,
 He hath blessed the house of Aaron.
¹³ He hath blessed them that fear the Lord,
 Both small and great.
¹⁴ The Lord add blessings to you and to your
 children.
¹⁵ Blessed are ye of the Lord,
 Who made the Heaven and the earth.
¹⁶ The Heaven of Heavens belongs to the
 Lord:
 But He hath given the earth to the sons of
 men.
¹⁷ The dead shall not praise Thee, O Lord,
 Nor any that go down to Hades.
¹⁸ But we, the living, will bless the Lord,
 From henceforth and for ever.

Glory.. Both now.... Alleluia...

Thanksgiving for deliverance from death

***Psalm 115* (116)**

Alleluia.

¹ I am well pleased, because the Lord will
 hearken to the voice of my supplication.
² Because He hath inclined his ear to me,
 Therefore will I call upon Him while I live.

³ The pangs of death compassed me;
 The dangers of Hades found me:
 I found affliction and sorrow.
⁴ Then I called on the Name of the Lord:
 "O Lord, deliver my soul."
⁵ The Lord is merciful and righteous;
 Yea, our God hath pity.
⁶ The Lord preserves the simple:
 I was brought low, and He delivered me.
⁷ Return to thy rest, O my soul;
 For the Lord hath dealt bountifully with
 thee.
⁸ For He hath delivered my soul from death,
 Mine eyes from tears,
 And my feet from falling.
⁹ I shall be well-pleasing before the Lord in
 the land of the living. Alleluia:
¹⁰ I believed, wherefore I have spoken: but I
 was greatly afflicted.
¹¹ And I said in mine amazement,
 "Every man is a liar."
¹² What shall I render to the Lord,
 For all the things wherein He hath rewarded
 me?
¹³ I will take the cup of salvation,
 And call upon the Name of the Lord.
¹⁴ I will pay my vows to the Lord,
 In the presence of all His people.
¹⁵ Precious in the sight of the Lord,
 Is the death of His Saints.
¹⁶ O Lord, I am Thy slave;
 I am Thy slave, and the son of Thy
 womanslave:
 Thou hast burst by bonds asunder.
¹⁷ I will offer to Thee the sacrifice of praise,
 And will call upon the Name of the Lord.
¹⁸ I will pay my vows unto the Lord,
 In the presence of all his people,
¹⁹ In the courts of the Lord's house,
 In the midst of thee, Jerusalem.

Let all peoples praise the Lord
Psalm 116 (117)

Alleluia.

¹ *Praise the Lord, all ye nations:*

*Praise Him, all ye peoples.*⁵¹

² For His mercy hath been abundant toward
 us:
 And the Truth of the Lord endureth for ever.

Praise to God for his everlasting mercy
Psalm 117 (118)

Alleluia.

¹ Give thanks to the Lord; for He is good:
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
² Let now the house of Israel say, that He is
 good:
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
³ Let now the house of Aaron say, that He is
 good:
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
⁴ Let now all that fear the Lord say, that He is
 good:
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
⁵ I called on the Lord out of affliction:
 And He hearkened to me,
 So as to bring me into a wide place.
⁶ *The Lord is my Helper;*
*And I will not fear what man shall do to me.*⁵²
⁷ The Lord is my Helper;
 And I shall see my desire upon mine
 enemies.
⁸ It is better to trust in the Lord,
 Than to trust in man.
⁹ It is better to hope in the Lord,
 Than to hope in princes.
¹⁰ All nations compassed me about:
 But in the Name of the Lord I repulsed them.
¹¹ They completely compassed me about:
 But in the Name of the Lord I repulsed them.
¹² They compassed me about as bees do a
 honeycomb,
 And they burst into flame as fire among
 thorns:
 But in the Name of the Lord I repulsed them.
¹³ I was thrust, and sorely shaken, that I
 might fall:
 But the Lord helped me.
¹⁴ The Lord is my Strength and my Song,
 And is become my Salvation.

⁵¹ Romans 15:11.

⁵² Hebrews 113:6.

15 The voice of exultation and salvation is in
the tabernacles of the righteous:
“The right hand of the Lord hath wrought
mightily.
16 The right hand of the Lord hath exalted
me:
The right hand of the Lord hath wrought
powerfully.”
17 I shall not die, but live,
And recount the works of the Lord.
18 The Lord hath chastened me sore:
But He hath not given me up to death.
19 Open to me the gates of righteousness:
I will go into them, and give praise to the
Lord.
20 This is the gate of the Lord:
The righteous shall enter by it.
21 I will give thanks to Thee; because Thou
hast heard me,
And art become my Salvation.
22 *The stone which the builders rejected,
The same is become the head of the corner.*⁵³
23 *This hath been done of the Lord;
And it is wonderful in our eyes.*⁵⁴
24 This is the day which the Lord hath made:
Let us exult and rejoice in it.
25 O Lord, save now:
O Lord, send now prosperity.
26 *Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the
Lord:*⁵⁵
We have blessed you out of the House of the
Lord.
27 God is the Lord, and he hath shined upon
us:
Celebrate the feast with thick branches,
Binding the victims even to the horns of the
Altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will give Thee
thanks:
Thou art my God, and I will exalt Thee.
I will give thanks to Thee, for Thou hast
heard me,
And art become my Salvation.
29 Give thanks to the Lord; for He is good:

For His mercy endureth for ever.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Seventeenth Kathisma

Meditation on the excellencies of the Law of God

***Psalm 118* (119)**

Alleluia.

1 Blessed are the blameless in the way,
Who walk in the Law of the Lord.

2 Blessed are they that search out His
testimonies:

They will diligently seek Him with the whole
heart.

3 For they that work iniquity have not
walked in His ways.

4 Thou hast commanded us,
Diligently to keep Thy precepts.

5 O that my ways were directed,
To keep Thine ordinances.

6 Then shall I not be ashamed,
When I have respect to all Thy
commandments.

7 I will give thee Thanks with uprightness of
heart,

When I have learnt the judgments of Thy
righteousness.

8 I will keep Thine ordinances:
O forsake me not greatly.

9 Wherewith shall a young man direct his
way?

By keeping Thy words.

10 With my whole heart have I diligently
sought Thee:

Cast me not away from Thy commandments.

11 I have hidden Thine oracles in my heart,
That I might not sin against Thee.

12 Blessed art Thou, O Lord:
Teach me Thine ordinances.

13 With my lips have I declared,
All the judgments of Thy mouth.

⁵³ Luke 20:17, Acts 4:11, 1 Peter 2:7.

⁵⁴ Matthew 21:42, Mark 12:10-11.

⁵⁵ Matthew 21:9, 23:39, Luke 19:38, John 12:13.

¹⁴ I have delighted in the way of Thy testimonies,

As much as in all riches.

¹⁵ I will meditate on Thy commandments, And consider Thy ways.

¹⁶ I will meditate on Thine ordinances: I will not forget Thy words.

¹⁷ Render a recompense to Thy slave: So shall I live, and keep Thy words.

¹⁸ Unveil Thou mine eyes, And I shall perceive wondrous things of Thy Law.

¹⁹ I am a stranger in the earth: Hide not Thy commandments from me.

²⁰ My soul hath longed exceedingly, For Thy judgments at all times.

²¹ Thou hast rebuked the proud: Cursed are they that turn aside from Thy commandments.

²² Remove from me reproach and contempt; For I have sought out Thy testimonies.

²³ For princes sat and spoke against me: But thy slave was meditating on Thine ordinances.

²⁴ For Thy testimonies are my meditation, And Thine ordinances are my counsellors.

²⁵ My soul hath cleaved to the ground; Quicken Thou me according to thy word.

²⁶ I declared my ways, and Thou didst hear me:

Teach me Thine ordinances.

²⁷ Instruct me in the way of Thine ordinances; And I will meditate on Thy wondrous works.

²⁸ My soul hath slumbered for sorrow; Strengthen Thou me with Thy words.

²⁹ Remove from me the way of iniquity; And be merciful to me by Thy Law.

³⁰ I have chosen the way of Truth; And have not forgotten Thy judgments.

³¹ I have cleaved to Thy testimonies, O Lord; Put me not to shame.

³² I ran the way of Thy commandments, When Thou didst enlarge my heart.

³³ Teach me, O Lord, the way of Thine ordinances,

And I will seek it out continually.

³⁴ Instruct me, and I will search out Thy Law, And will keep it with my whole heart.

³⁵ Guide me in the path of Thy commandments;

For I have delighted in it.

³⁶ Incline mine heart to Thy testimonies, And not to covetousness.

³⁷ Turn away mine eyes that I may not behold vanity:

Quicken Thou me in Thy way.

³⁸ Confirm Thine oracle to Thy slave, That he may fear Thee.

³⁹ Take away my reproach which I have feared:

For Thy judgments are good.

⁴⁰ Behold, I have desired Thy commandments: Quicken me in Thy righteousness.

⁴¹ And let Thy mercy come upon me, O Lord; Even Thy salvation, according to Thy word.

⁴² And so I shall render an answer to them that reproach me:

For I have trusted in Thy words.

⁴³ And take not the word of Truth utterly out of my mouth;

For I have hoped in Thy judgments.

⁴⁴ So shall I keep Thy Law continually, For ever and ever.

⁴⁵ I walked also at large:

For I sought out Thy commandments.

⁴⁶ And I spoke of Thy testimonies, Before kings, and was not ashamed.

⁴⁷ And I meditated on Thy commandments, Which I loved exceedingly.

⁴⁸ And I lifted up my hands to Thy commandments which I loved; And I meditated in Thine ordinances.

⁴⁹ Remember Thy words to Thy slave, Wherein Thou hast made me hope.

⁵⁰ This hath comforted me in mine affliction:

For Thine oracle hath quickened me.
 51 The proud have transgressed exceedingly;
 But I swerved not from Thy Law.

52 I remembered Thy judgement of old, O
 Lord;

And was comforted.

53 Despair took hold upon me, because of the
 sinners,

Who forsake Thy Law.

54 Thine ordinances were my sons,
 In the place of my sojourning.

55 I remembered Thy Name, O Lord, in the
 night,

And kept Thy Law.

56 This I had,
 Because I diligently sought Thine
 ordinances.

57 Thou art my portion, O Lord:
 I said that I would keep Thy Law.

58 I besought Thy favour with my whole
 heart:

Have mercy upon me according to Thy word.

59 I thought on Thy ways,
 And turned my feet to Thy testimonies.

60 I prepared myself, (and was not terrified,)
 To keep Thy commandments.

61 The snares of sinners entangled me:
 But I forgot not Thy Law.

62 At midnight I arose, to give thanks to Thee,
 For the judgments of Thy righteousness.

63 I am a companion of all them that fear
 Thee,

And of them that keep Thy commandments.

64 O Lord, the earth is full of Thy mercy:
 Teach me Thine ordinances.

65 Thou hast wrought kindly with Thy slave,
 O Lord,

According to Thy word.

66 Teach me kindness, and instruction, and
 knowledge:

For I have believed Thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I transgressed;
 Therefore have I kept Thy word.

68 Good art Thou, O Lord; therefore in Thy

goodness,

Teach me Thine ordinances.

69 The injustice of the proud hath been
 multiplied against me:

But I will search out Thy commandments
 with all my heart.

70 Their heart hath been curdled like milk;
 But I have meditated on Thy Law.

71 It is good for me that Thou hast afflicted
 me;

That I might learn Thine ordinances.

72 The Law of Thy mouth is better to me,
 Than thousands of gold and silver.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

73 Thy hands have made me, and fashioned
 me:

Instruct me, that I may learn Thy
 commandments.

74 They that fear Thee will see me and
 rejoice:

For I have hoped in Thy words.

75 I know, O Lord, that Thy judgments are
 righteousness,

And that Thou in truthfulness hast afflicted
 me.

76 Let, I pray Thee, Thy mercy be to comfort
 me,

According to Thy word to Thy slave.

77 Let Thy compassions come to me, that I
 may live:

For Thy Law is my meditation.

78 Let the proud be ashamed; for they
 transgressed against me unjustly:

But I will meditate in Thy commandments.

79 Let those that fear Thee,

And those that know Thy testimonies, turn
 to me.

80 Let mine heart be blameless in Thine
 ordinances,

That I may not be ashamed.

81 My soul faints for Thy salvation:

I have hoped in Thy words.

82 Mine eyes failed in waiting for Thy word,

Saying, "When wilt Thou comfort me?"

⁸³ For I am become as a bottle in the frost:
Yet I have not forgotten Thine ordinances.

⁸⁴ How many are the days of Thy slave?
When wilt Thou execute judgment for me on
them that persecute me?

⁸⁵ Transgressors told me idle tales;
But not according to Thy Law, O Lord.

⁸⁶ All Thy commandments are truth;
They persecuted me unjustly; help Thou me.

⁸⁷ They nearly made an end of me in the
earth;

But I forsook not Thy commandments.

⁸⁸ Quicken me according to Thy mercy;
So shall I keep the testimonies of Thy mouth.

⁸⁹ Thy word, O Lord,
Abideth in Heaven for ever.

⁹⁰ Thy Truth endureth to all generations;
Thou hast founded the earth, and it abideth.

⁹¹ The day continues by Thy arrangement;
For all things are Thy slaves.

⁹² Were it not that Thy Law is my meditation,
Then I should have perished in mine
affliction.

⁹³ I will never forget Thine ordinances;
For with them Thou hast quickened me.

⁹⁴ I am Thine, save me;
For I have sought out Thine ordinances.

⁹⁵ Sinners laid wait for me to destroy me;
But I understood Thy testimonies.

⁹⁶ I have seen an end of all perfection;
But Thy commandment is very broad.

⁹⁷ How I have loved Thy Law, O Lord!
It is my meditation all the day.

⁹⁸ Thou hast made me wiser than mine
enemies in Thy commandment;
For it is mine for ever.

⁹⁹ I have more understanding than all my
teachers;
For Thy testimonies are my meditation.

¹⁰⁰ I understand more than the aged;
Because I have sought out Thy
commandments.

¹⁰¹ I have kept back my feet from every evil

way,

That I might keep Thy words.

¹⁰² I have not declined from Thy judgments;
For thou hast instructed me.

¹⁰³ How sweet are Thine oracles to my throat!
More so than honey to my mouth!

¹⁰⁴ I gain understanding by Thy
commandments:

Therefore I have hated every way of
unrighteousness.

¹⁰⁵ Thy Law is a lamp to my feet,
And a light to my paths.

¹⁰⁶ I have sworn and determined,
To keep the judgments of Thy righteousness.

¹⁰⁷ I have been very greatly afflicted,
O Lord: quicken me, according to Thy word.

¹⁰⁸ Accept, I pray Thee, O Lord, the freewill-
offerings of my mouth,
And teach me Thy judgments.

¹⁰⁹ My soul is continually in Thine hands;
And I have not forgotten Thy Law.

¹¹⁰ Sinners spread a snare for me;
But I erred not from Thy commandments.

¹¹¹ I have inherited Thy testimonies for ever;
For they are the joy of my heart.

¹¹² I have inclined my heart to perform thine
ordinances for ever,
In return for Thy mercies.

¹¹³ I have hated transgressors;
But I have loved Thy Law.

¹¹⁴ Thou art my Helper and my Supporter;
I have hoped in Thy words.

¹¹⁵ Depart from me, ye evil-doers;
For I will search out the commandments of
my God.

¹¹⁶ Uphold me according to Thy word, and
quicken me;

And make me not ashamed of mine
expectation.

¹¹⁷ Help me, and I shall be saved;
And I will meditate in Thine ordinances
continually.

¹¹⁸ Thou hast brought to nought all that
depart from Thine ordinances;

For their inward thought is unrighteous.
¹¹⁹ I have reckoned all the sinners of the earth
 as transgressors;
 Therefore have I loved Thy testimonies.
¹²⁰ Penetrate my flesh with Thy fear;
 For I am afraid of Thy judgments.

¹²¹ I have done judgment and justice;
 Deliver me not up to them that injure me.
¹²² Receive Thy slave for good:
 Let not the proud accuse me falsely.
¹²³ Mine eyes have failed for Thy salvation,
 And for the word of Thy righteousness.
¹²⁴ Deal with Thy slave according to Thy
 mercy,
 And teach me Thine ordinances.
¹²⁵ I am Thy slave; instruct me,
 And I shall know Thy testimonies.
¹²⁶ It is time for the Lord to work:
 They have utterly broken Thy Law.
¹²⁷ Therefore have I loved Thy
 commandments,
 More than gold, or the topaz.
¹²⁸ Therefore I directed myself according to
 all Thy commandments:
 I have hated every unjust way.

¹²⁹ Thy testimonies are wonderful:
 Therefore my soul hath sought them out.
¹³⁰ The manifestation of Thy words will
 enlighten,
 And instruct the simple.
¹³¹ I opened my mouth, and drew in the
 Spirit:
 For I earnestly longed after Thy
 commandments.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

¹³² Look upon me and have mercy upon me,
 After the manner of them that love Thy
 Name.
¹³³ Order my steps according to Thy word:
 And let not any iniquity have dominion over
 me.
¹³⁴ Deliver me from the false accusation of

men:
 So will I keep Thy commandments.
¹³⁵ Cause Thy face to shine upon Thy slave:
 And teach me Thine ordinances.
¹³⁶ Mine eyes have been bathed in streams of
 water,
 Because I kept not Thy Law.
¹³⁷ Righteous art Thou, O Lord,
 And upright are Thy judgments.
¹³⁸ Thou hast commanded righteousness and
 perfect Truth,
 As Thy testimonies.
¹³⁹ Thy zeal hath quite wasted me:
 Because mine enemies have forgotten Thy
 words.
¹⁴⁰ Thy word hath been very fully tried;
 And Thy slave loveth it.
¹⁴¹ I am young and despised:
 Yet I have not forgotten Thine ordinances.
¹⁴² Thy righteousness is an everlasting
 righteousness,
 And Thy Law is truth.
¹⁴³ Afflictions and distresses found me:
 But Thy commandments were my
 meditation.
¹⁴⁴ Thy testimonies are an everlasting
 righteousness:
 Instruct me, and I shall live.
¹⁴⁵ I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O
 Lord:
 I will search out Thine ordinances.
¹⁴⁶ I cried to Thee; save me,
 And I will keep Thy testimonies.
¹⁴⁷ I arose before the dawn, and cried:
 I hoped in Thy words.
¹⁴⁸ Mine eyes went before the dawn,
 That I might meditate on Thine oracles.
¹⁴⁹ Hear my voice, O Lord, according to Thy
 mercy;
 Quicken me according to Thy judgment.
¹⁵⁰ They have drawn nigh who persecuted me
 unlawfully;
 And they are far removed from Thy Law.
¹⁵¹ Thou art near, O Lord;

And all Thy ways are truth.

¹⁵² I have known of old concerning Thy testimonies,
That Thou hast founded them for ever.

¹⁵³ Look upon mine affliction, and rescue me;
For I have not forgotten Thy Law.

¹⁵⁴ Plead my cause, and ransom me:
Quicken me because of Thy word.

¹⁵⁵ Salvation is far from sinners:
For they have not searched out Thine ordinances.

¹⁵⁶ Thy mercies, O Lord, are many:
Quicken me according to Thy judgment.

¹⁵⁷ Many are they that persecute me and oppress me:

But I have not declined from Thy testimonies.

¹⁵⁸ I beheld men acting foolishly, and I pined away;

For they kept not Thine oracles.

¹⁵⁹ Behold, I have loved Thy commandments,
O Lord:

Quicken me in Thy mercy.

¹⁶⁰ The beginning of thy words is Truth;
And all the judgments of Thy righteousness endure for ever.

¹⁶¹ Princes persecuted me without a cause,
But my heart feared because of Thy words.

¹⁶² I will exult because of Thine oracles,
As one that finds much spoil.

¹⁶³ I hate and abhor unrighteousness;
But I love Thy Law.

¹⁶⁴ Seven times in a day have I praised thee,
Because of the judgments of Thy righteousness.

¹⁶⁵ Great peace have they that love Thy Law:
And there is no stumbling-block to them.

¹⁶⁶ I waited for Thy salvation, O Lord,
And have loved Thy commandments.

¹⁶⁷ My soul hath kept Thy testimonies,
And loved them exceedingly.

¹⁶⁸ I have kept Thy commandments and Thy testimonies;
For all my ways are before Thee, O Lord.

¹⁶⁹ Let my supplication come near before
Thee, O Lord;

Instruct me according to Thine oracle.

¹⁷⁰ Let my petition come in before Thee, O
Lord;

Deliver me according to Thine oracle.

¹⁷¹ Let my lips utter a hymn,
When thou shalt have taught me Thine ordinances.

¹⁷² Let my tongue utter Thine oracles;
For all Thy commandments are righteous.

¹⁷³ Let Thine hand be prompt to save me;
For I have chosen Thy commandments.

¹⁷⁴ I have longed after Thy salvation, O Lord;
And Thy Law is my meditation.

¹⁷⁵ My soul shall live, and shall praise Thee;
And Thy judgments shall help me.

¹⁷⁶ I have gone astray like a lost sheep;
Seek Thy slave; for I have not forgotten Thy commandments.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Eighteenth Kathisma

Plea for relief from bitter foes

***Psalm 119* (120)**

A Song of Degrees.

¹ In mine affliction I cried to the Lord,
And He hearkened to me.

² "Deliver my soul, O Lord, from unjust lips,
And from a deceitful tongue."

³ What should be given to thee, and what
should be added to thee,
For thy crafty tongue?

⁴ Sharpened weapons of the mighty,
With coals of the desert.

⁵ Woe is me, that my sojourning is
prolonged;

I have tabernacled among the tents of Kedar.

⁶ My soul hath long been a sojourner;

⁷ I was peaceable among them that hated
peace;

When I spoke to them, they warred against
me without a cause.

God the help of those who seek Him**Psalm 120** (121)*A Song of Degrees.*

- ¹ I lifted up mine eyes to the mountains,
Whence my help shall come.
- ² My help shall come from the Lord,
Who made the Heaven and the earth.
- ³ Let not thy foot be moved;
And let not thy keeper slumber.
- ⁴ Behold, He that keepeth Israel,
Shall not slumber nor sleep.
- ⁵ The Lord shall keep thee:
The Lord is thy shelter upon thy right hand.
- ⁶ The sun shall not burn thee by day,
Neither the moon by night.
- ⁷ May the Lord preserve thee from all evil:
The Lord shall keep thy soul.
- ⁸ The Lord shall keep thy coming in, and thy
going out,
From henceforth and even for ever.

The joy of going to the House of the Lord**Psalm 121** (122)*A Song of Degrees.*

- ¹ I was glad when they said to me,
“Let us go into the House of the Lord.”
- ² Our feet stood in thy courts,
O Jerusalem.
- ³ Jerusalem is built as a city,
Whose fellowship is complete.
- ⁴ For thither the tribes went up,
The tribes of the Lord, as a testimony for
Israel,
To give thanks unto the Name of the Lord.
- ⁵ For there are set thrones for judgement,
Even thrones for the house of David.
- ⁶ Pray now for the peace of Jerusalem:
And let there be prosperity to them that love
thee.
- ⁷ Let peace, I pray, be within thine host,
And prosperity in thy palaces.
- ⁸ For the sake of my brethren and my
neighbours,
I have indeed spoken peace concerning thee.
- ⁹ Because of the House of the Lord our God,

I have diligently sought thy good.

Prayer for relief from contempt**Psalm 122** (123)*A Song of Degrees:*

- ¹ Unto thee who dwellest in Heaven have I
lifted up mine eyes.
- ² Behold, as the eyes of slaves are directed to
the hands of their masters,
And as the eyes of a woman-slave to the
hands of her mistress;
So our eyes are directed to the Lord our God,
Until He have mercy upon us.
- ³ Have pity upon us, O Lord, have pity upon
us:
For we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
- ⁴ Yea, our soul hath been exceedingly filled
with it:
Let the reproach be to them that are at ease,
And contempt to the proud.

The Lord the defense of his Church**Psalm 123** (124)*A Song of Degrees:*

- ¹ “If it had not been that the Lord was among
us,”
Let Israel now say;
- ² “If it had not been that the Lord was among
us,
When men rose up against us;
³ Verily they would have swallowed us up
alive,
When their wrath was kindled against us:
⁴ Verily the water would have drowned us,
Our soul would have gone under the torrent.
⁵ Yea, our soul would have gone under,
The overwhelming water.”
- ⁶ Blessed be the Lord,
Who hath not given us for a prey to their
teeth.
- ⁷ Our soul hath been delivered as a sparrow,
From the snare of the fowlers:
The snare is broken, and we are delivered.
- ⁸ Our help is in the Name of the Lord,
Who made Heaven and earth.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Lord the strength of his Church

Psalm 124 (125)

A Song of Degrees.

- ¹ They that trust in the Lord shall be as
mount Zion:
He that dwells in Jerusalem shall never be
moved.
- ² The mountains are round about her,
And so the Lord is round about His people,
From henceforth and even for ever.
- ³ For the Lord will not allow the rod of
sinners,
To be upon the lot of the righteous;
Lest the righteous should stretch forth,
Their hands to iniquity.
- ⁴ Do good, O Lord, to them that are good,
And to them that are upright in heart.
- ⁵ But them that turn aside to crooked ways,
The Lord will lead away with the workers of
iniquity:
But peace shall be upon Israel.

A joyful return to Zion

Psalm 125 (126)

A Song of Degrees.

- ¹ When the Lord turned the captivity of Zion,
We became as comforted ones.
- ² Then was our mouth filled with joy,
And our tongue with exultation:
Then would they say among the Gentiles,
"The Lord hath done great things among
them."
- ³ The Lord hath done great things for us,
We became joyful.
- ⁴ Turn, O Lord, our captivity,
As the steams in the south.
- ⁵ They that sow in tears,
Shall reap in joy.
- ⁶ They went on and wept,
As they cast their seeds;
But they shall surely come with exultation,
Bringing their sheaves with them.

Laboring and prospering with the Lord

Psalm 126 (127)

A Song of Degrees.

- ¹ Except the Lord build the house,
They that build labour in vain:
Except the Lord keep the city,
The watchman watcheth in vain.
- ² It is vain for you to rise early:
Ye rise up after resting,
Ye that eat the bread of grief;
While He giveth sleep to His beloved.
- ³ Behold, the inheritance of the Lord,
children,
The reward of the fruit of the womb.
- ⁴ As arrows in the hand of a mighty man;
So are the children of those who were
outcasts.
- ⁵ Blessed is the man who shall satisfy his
desire with them:
They shall not be ashamed when they shall
speak to their enemies in the gates.

Blessings of those who fear the Lord

Psalm 127 (128)

A Song of Degrees.

- ¹ Blessed are all they that fear the Lord;
Who walk in His ways.
- ² Thou shalt eat the labours of thy hands:
Blessed art thou, and it shall be well with
thee.
- ³ Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine on the
sides of thy house:
Thy children as young olive-plants,
Round about thy table.
- ⁴ Behold, thus shall the man be blessed that
fears the Lord.
- ⁵ May the Lord bless thee out of Zion;
And mayest thou see the prosperity of
Jerusalem,
All the days of thy life.
- ⁶ And mayest thou see thy children's
children.
Peace be upon Israel.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

Song of victory over Zion's enemies

Psalm 128 (129)*A Song of Degrees.*

- ¹ “Many a time have they warred against me
from my youth,”
Let Israel now say:
² “Many a time have they warred against me
from my youth:
And yet they prevailed not against me.
³ The sinners wrought upon my back:
They prolonged their iniquity.”
⁴ The righteous Lord hath cut asunder the
necks of sinners.
⁵ Let all that hate Zion,
Be put to shame and turned back.
⁶ Let them be as the grass of the house-tops,
Which withers before it is plucked up.
⁷ Wherewith the reaper filleth not his hand,
Nor he that maketh up the sheaves, his
bosom.
⁸ Neither do they that go by say,
“The blessing of the Lord be upon you:
We have blessed you in the name of the
Lord.”

Waiting for the redemption of the Lord**Psalm 129** (130)*A Song of Degrees.*

- ¹ Out of the depths have I cried to Thee, O
Lord.
² O Lord, hearken to my voice;
Let Thine ears be attentive,
To the voice of my supplication.
³ If Thou, O Lord, shouldest mark iniquities,
O Lord, who shall stand?
⁴ For with Thee is forgiveness:
⁵ For Thy Name’s sake have I waited for
Thee, O Lord:
My soul hath waited for Thy word.
⁶ My soul hath hoped in the Lord;
From the morning watch till night.
⁷ Let Israel hope in the Lord:
For with the Lord is mercy,
And with him is plenteous redemption.
⁸ And he shall redeem Israel,
From all his iniquities.

Simple trust in the Lord**Psalm 130** (131)*A Song of Degrees.*

- ¹ O Lord, my heart is not exalted,
Neither have mine eyes been haughtily
raised:
Neither have I exercised myself in great
matters,
Nor in things too wonderful for me.
² I shall have sinned if I have not been
humble,
But have exulted my soul:
As a weaned child by his mother,
So wilt Thou recompense my soul.
³ Let Israel hope in the Lord,
From henceforth and for ever.

The eternal dwelling of God in Zion**Psalm 131** (132)*A Song of Degrees.*

- ¹ Lord, remember David,
And all his meekness:
² How he sware to the Lord,
And vowed to the God of Jacob, saying,
³ “I will not go into the Tabernacle of my
house;
I will not go up to the couch of my bed;
⁴ I will not give sleep to mine eyes,
Nor slumber to mine eyelids,
Nor rest to my temples,
⁵ Until I find a place for the Lord,
A Tabernacle for the God of Jacob.”
⁶ Behold, we heard of it in Ephratha;
We found it in the fields of the wood.
⁷ “Let us enter into His tabernacles:
Let us venerate at the place where His feet
stood.”
⁸ Arise, O Lord, into Thy rest;
Thou, and the Ark of Thine holiness.
⁹ Thy priests shall clothe themselves with
righteousness;
And Thy Saints shall exult.
¹⁰ For the sake of Thy slave David,
Turn not away the face of Thy Christ.
¹¹ The Lord sware in truth to David, and he
will not annul it, saying,

“Of the fruit of thy body will I set a King upon thy throne.

¹² If thy children will keep My Covenant,
And these My testimonies which I shall teach them,
Their children also shall sit upon thy throne for ever.”

¹³ For the Lord hath elected Zion,
He hath chosen her for a habitation for Himself, saying,

¹⁴ This is My rest for ever:
Here will I dwell; for I have chosen it.

¹⁵ I will surely bless her provision:
I will satisfy her poor with bread.

¹⁶ I will clothe her priests with salvation;
And her Saints shall greatly exult.

¹⁷ There will I cause to spring up a horn to David:

I have prepared a lamp for my Christ.

¹⁸ His enemies will I clothe with a shame;
But upon himself shall my holiness flourish.”

Blessed unity of the Church

***Psalm 132* (133)**

A Song of Degrees.

¹ See now! What is so good, or what so pleasant,

As for brethren to dwell together?

² It is as ointment on the head,
That ran down to the beard,
Even the beard of Aaron;
That ran down to the fringe of his clothing.

³ As the dew of Aermom,
That cometh down on the mountains of Zion:

For there, the Lord commanded the blessing,
Even life for ever.

Praising the Lord in His house at night

***Psalm 133* (134)**

A Song of Degrees.

¹ Behold now, bless ye the Lord,
All the slaves of the Lord,
Who stand in the House of the Lord,
In the courts of the house of our God.

² Lift up your hands by night in the sanctuaries,

And bless the Lord.

³ May the Lord, who made Heaven and earth,
Bless thee out of Zion.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Nineteenth Kathisma

Praise to God in Creation

***Psalm 134* (135)**

Alleluia.

Praise ye the name of the Lord;

Praise the Lord, ye His slaves,

² Who stand in the House of the Lord,
In the courts of the house of our God.

³ Praise ye the Lord; for the Lord is good:
Sing praises to His Name; for it is good.

⁴ For the Lord hath chosen Jacob for Himself,
And Israel for His peculiar treasure.

⁵ For I know that the Lord is great,
And our Lord is above all gods;

⁶ All that the Lord willed, He did,
In Heaven, and on the earth,

In the sea, and in all deeps.

⁷ Who bringeth up clouds from he extremity of the earth:

He hath made lightnings for the rain:
He bringeth winds out of His treasures.

⁸ Who smote the first-born of Egypt,
Both of man and beast.

⁹ He sent signs and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt,
On Pharaoh, and on all his slaves.

¹⁰ Who smote many nations,
And slew mighty kings;

¹¹ Seon King of the Amorites,
And Og King of Basan,

And all the kingdoms of Canaan:

¹² And gave their land for an inheritance,
An inheritance to Israel his people.

¹³ O Lord, Thy Name endureth for ever,
And Thy memorial to all generations.

¹⁴ For the Lord shall judge His people,
And comfort himself concerning His slaves.

¹⁵ The idols of the heathen are silver and
 gold,
 The works of men's hands.
¹⁶ They have a mouth, but they cannot speak;
 They have eyes, but they cannot see;
¹⁷ They have ears, but they cannot hear;
 For there is no breath in their mouth.
¹⁸ Let those who make them be made like to
 them;
 And all those who trust in them.
¹⁹ O house of Israel, bless ye the Lord:
 O house of Aaron, bless ye the Lord:
²⁰ O house of Levi, bless ye the Lord:
 Ye that fear the Lord, bless the Lord.
²¹ Blessed in Zion be the Lord,
 Who dwells in Jerusalem.

Thanksgiving to God for his enduring mercy

***Psalm 135* (136)**

Alleluia.

¹ Give thanks to the Lord: for He is good:
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
² Give thanks to the God of Gods;
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
³ Give thanks to the Lord of lords:
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
⁴ To Him who along hath wrought great
 wonders:
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
⁵ To Him who made the Heavens by
 understanding;
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
⁶ To Him who established the earth on the
 waters;
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
⁷ To Him who alone made great lights;
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
⁸ The sun to rule by day;
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
⁹ The moon and the stars to rule the night;
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
¹⁰ To Him who smote Egypt with their first-
 born;
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
¹¹ And brought Israel out of the midst of

them;
 For His mercy endureth for ever:
¹² With a strong hand, and a high arm:
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
¹³ To him who divided the Red Sea into parts:
 For His mercy endureth for ever:
¹⁴ And brought Israel through the midst of it:
 For His mercy endureth for ever:
¹⁵ And overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the
 Red Sea:
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
¹⁶ To Him who led his people through the
 wilderness:
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
¹⁷ To Him who smote great kings:
 For His mercy endureth for ever:
¹⁸ And slew mighty kings;
 For His mercy endureth for ever:
¹⁹ Seon King of the Amorites:
 For His mercy endureth for ever:
²⁰ And Og King of Basan:
 For His mercy endureth for ever:
²¹ And gave their land for an inheritance:
 For His mercy endureth for ever:
²² Even an inheritance to Israel His slave:
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
²³ For the Lord remembered us in our low
 estate;
 For His mercy endureth for ever:
²⁴ And redeemed us from our enemies;
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
²⁵ Who giveth food to all flesh;
 For His mercy endureth for ever.
²⁶ Give thanks to the God of Heaven;
 For His mercy endureth for ever.

Longing for Zion in a foreign land

***Psalm 136* (137)**

For David, a Psalm of Jeremiah.

¹ By the rivers of Babylon,
 There we sat; and wept,
 When we remembered Zion.
² We hung our harps on the willows,
 In the midst of it.
³ For there they that had taken us captive
 asked of us the words of a song;

And they that had carried us away asked a
hymn, saying,

“Sing us one of the songs of Zion.”

⁴ How should we sing the Lord’s song,
In a strange land?

⁵ If I forget thee, O Jerusalem,
Let my right hand wither.

⁶ May my tongue cleave to my throat,
If I do not remember thee;
If I do not prefer Jerusalem,
As the chief of my joy.

⁷ Remember, O Lord, the children of Edom,
On the day of Jerusalem;
Who said, “Rase it, rase it,
Even to its foundations!”

⁸ Wretched daughter of Babylon!
Blessed shall he be who shall reward thee,
As thou hast rewarded us.

⁹ Blessed shall he be who shall seize
And dash thine infants against the rock.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Lord’s goodness to the faithful

***Psalm 137* (138)**

A Psalm for David, of Aegis and Zechariah.

¹ I will give Thee thanks, O Lord, with my
whole heart;

And I will sing psalms to Thee before the
angels;

For Thou hast heard all the words of my
mouth.

² I will venerate Thy holy Temple,
And give thanks to Thy Name,
On account of Thy mercy and Thy truth;
For Thou hast magnified Thy holy Name
above every thing.

³ In whatsoever day I shall call upon Thee,
hear me speedily;
Thou shalt abundantly provide me with thy
power in my soul.

⁴ Let all the kings of the earth, O Lord, give
thanks unto Thee;
For they have heard all the words of Thy
mouth.

⁵ And let them sing in the ways of the Lord;

For great is the glory of the Lord.

⁶ For the Lord is high, and yet regards the
lowly;

And He knoweth high things from afar off.

⁷ Though I should walk in the midst of
affliction,

Thou wilt quicken me;

Thou hast stretched forth Thine hands
against the wrath of mine enemies,
And Thy right hand hath saved me.

⁸ O Lord, Thou shalt recompense them on my
behalf:

Thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever:
Overlook not the works of Thine hands.

God’s perfect knowledge of man

***Psalm 138* (139)**

For the end, a Psalm of David.

¹ O Lord, Thou hast proved me, and known
me.

² Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine
up-rising:

Thou understandest my thoughts long
before.

³ Thou hast traced my path and my bed,
And hast foreseen all my ways.

⁴ For there is no unrighteous word in my
tongue:

Behold, O Lord, Thou hast known all things,

⁵ The last and the first:

Thou hast fashioned me,
And laid Thine hand upon me.

⁶ The knowledge of Thee is too wonderful for
me;

It is very difficult, I cannot attain to it.

⁷ Whither shall I go from Thy Spirit?

And whither shall I flee from my presence?

⁸ If I should go up to Heaven, Thou art there:
If I should go down to Hades, Thou art
present.

⁹ If I should spread my wings to fly straight
forward,

And sojourn at the extremity of the sea, it
would be vain,

¹⁰ For even there Thy hand would guide me,
And Thy right hand would hold me.

¹¹ When I said, "Surely the darkness will cover me;
 Even the night was light in my luxury."
¹² For darkness will not be darkness with Thee;
 But night will be light as day:
 As its darkness, so shall its light be to Thee.
¹³ For Thou, O Lord, hast possessed my reins;
 Thou hast helped me from my mother's womb.
¹⁴ I will give Thee thanks;
 For Thou art fearfully wondrous;
 Wondrous are Thy works;
 And my soul knoweth it well.
¹⁵ My bones, which thou madest in secret were not hidden from Thee,
 Nor my substance, in the lowest parts of the earth.
¹⁶ Thine eyes saw mine unwrought substance,
 And all men shall be written in Thy Book;
 They shall be formed by day,
 Though there should for a time be no one among them.
¹⁷ But Thy friends, O God, have been greatly honoured by me;
 Their rule hath been greatly strengthened.
¹⁸ I will number them,
 And they shall be multiplied beyond the sand;
 I awake, and am still with Thee.
¹⁹ Oh that Thou wouldest slay the wicked, O God;
 Depart from me, ye men of blood.
²⁰ For Thou wilt say concerning their thought,
 That they shall take thy cities in vain.
²¹ Have I not hated them, O Lord, that hate Thee?
 And wasted away because of Thine enemies?
²² I have hated them with perfect hatred;
 They were counted mine enemies.
²³ Prove me, O God, and know my heart;
 Examine me, and know my paths;
²⁴ And see if there is any way of iniquity in

me,
 And lead me in an everlasting way.

Prayer for deliverance from wicked men
Psalm 139 (140)

For the end, a Psalm of David.

¹ Rescue me, O Lord, from the evil man;
 Deliver me from the unjust man.
² Who have devised injustice in their hearts;
 All the day they prepared war.
³ *They have sharpened their tongue as the tongue of a serpent;*
*The poison of asps is under their lips.*⁵⁶ Pause.
⁴ Keep me, O Lord, from the hand of the sinner;
 Rescue me from unjust men;
 Who have purposed to overthrow my goings.
⁵ The proud have hid a snare for me,
 And have stretched out ropes for snares for my feet;
 They set a stumbling-block for me near the path. Pause.
⁶ I said to the Lord, "Thou art my God;
 Hearken, O Lord, to the voice of my supplication."
⁷ O Lord God, the strength of my salvation;
 Thou hast screened my head in the day of battle.
⁸ Deliver me not, O Lord, to the sinner,
 according to my desire:
 They have devised mischief against me;
 forsake me not, lest they should be exalted. Pause.
⁹ As for the head of them that compass me,
 The mischief of their lips shall cover them.
¹⁰ Coals of fire shall fall upon them on the earth;
 And thou shalt cast them down in afflictions:
 They shall not bear up under them.
¹¹ A talkative man shall not prosper on the earth:

⁵⁶ Romans 3:13.

Evils shall hunt the unrighteous man to
destruction.

¹² I know that the Lord will maintain the
cause of the poor,

And the right of the needy ones.

¹³ Surely the righteous shall give thanks to
Thy Name:

The upright shall dwell in thy presence.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

Prayer for safekeeping from wickedness

Psalm 140 (141)

A Psalm of David.

¹ O Lord, I have cried to Thee; hear me:
Attend to the voice of my supplication, when
I cry to Thee.

² Let my prayer be set forth before Thee as
incense;
The lifting up of my hands as an evening
sacrifice.

³ Set a watch, O Lord, on my mouth,
And a strong door about by lips.

⁴ Incline not my heart to evil things,
To employ pretexts for sins,
With me who work iniquity:
And let me not unite with their choice ones.

⁵ The righteous shall chasten me,
With mercy, and reprove me:
But let not the oil of the sinner anoint my
head:

For yet shall my prayer also be in their
pleasures.

⁶ Their mighty ones have been swallowed up
near the rock:
They shall hear my words, for they are
sweet.

⁷ As a lump of earth is crushed upon the
ground,
Our bones have been scattered by the mouth
of the grave.

⁸ For mine eyes are to Thee, O Lord God:
I have hoped in Thee; take not away my life.

⁹ Keep me from the snare which they have
set for me,
And from the stumbling blocks of them that

work iniquity.

¹⁰ Sinners shall fall by their own net:
I am alone until I shall escape.

A plea for relief from persecutors

Psalm 141 (142)

*A Psalm of instruction for David, when he was
in the cave,— a Prayer.*

¹ I cried to the Lord with my voice;
With my voice I made supplication to the
Lord.

² I will pour out before Him my supplication:
I will declare before Him mine affliction.

³ When my spirit was fainting within me,
Then thou knewest my paths;
In the very way wherein I was walking, they
hid a snare for me.

⁴ I looked on my right hand, and behold,
For there was none that noticed me;
Refuge failed me;
And there was none that cared for my soul.

⁵ I cried unto Thee, O Lord,
And said, "Thou art my hope,
My portion in the land of the living.

⁶ Attend to my supplication,
For I am brought very low;
Deliver me from them that persecute me;
For they are stronger than I.

⁷ Bring my soul out of prison,
That I may give thanks to Thy Name, O Lord;
The righteous shall wait for me, until Thou
recompense me."

An earnest appeal for guidance and deliverance

Psalm 142 (143)

A Psalm of David, when his son pursued him.

¹ O Lord, attend to my prayer:
Hearken to my supplication in Thy Truth;
Hear me in Thy righteousness.

² And enter not into judgment with Thy
slave,
For in thy sight shall no man living be
justified.

³ For the enemy hath persecuted my soul;
He hath brought my life down to the ground;

He hath made me to dwell in a dark place,
As those that have been long dead.

⁴ Therefore my spirit was grieved in me;
My heart was troubled within me.

⁵ I remembered the days of old;
And I meditated on all Thy doings:
Yea, I meditated on the works of Thine
hands.

⁶ I spread forth my hands to Thee;
My soul thirsts for Thee, as a dry land.
Pause.

⁷ Hear me speedily, O Lord;
My spirit hath failed;
Turn not away Thy face from me,
Else I shall be like to them that go down to
the pit.

⁸ Cause me to hear Thy mercy in the
morning;
For I have hoped in Thee;
Make known to me, O Lord, the way wherein
I should walk;

For I have lifted up my soul to Thee.
⁹ Deliver me from mine enemies, O Lord;
For I have fled to Thee for refuge.

¹⁰ Teach me to do Thy will; for Thou art my
God;
Thy good Spirit shall guide me in the
straight way.

¹¹ Thou shalt quicken me, O Lord, for Thy
Name's sake;
In Thy righteousness Thou shalt bring my
soul out of affliction.

¹² And in Thy mercy Thou wilt destroy mine
enemies, and wilt destroy all those that
afflict my soul;
For I am Thy slave.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

The Twentieth Kathisma

A song to the Lord who preserves and prosperes His Church

Psalm 143 (144)

A Psalm of David concerning Goliath.

¹ Blessed be the Lord my God,
Who instructs my hands for battle,
And my fingers for war.

² My Mercy, and my Refuge;
My Helper, and my Deliverer;
My Protector, in whom I have trusted;
Who subdues my people under me.

³ Lord, what is man, that thou art made
known to him?
Or the son of man, that thou takest account
of him?

⁴ Man is like to vanity:
His days pass as a shadow.

⁵ O Lord, bow thy Heavens, and come down:
Touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

⁶ Send lightning, and Thou shalt scatter
them:
Send forth Thine arrows, and Thou shalt
discomfit them.

⁷ Send forth Thine hand from on high;
Rescue me, and deliver me out of great
waters,

Out of the hand of strange children;
⁸ Whose mouth hath spoken vanity,
And their right hand is a right hand of
iniquity.

⁹ O God, I will sing a new song to Thee:
I will play to Thee on a psaltery of ten
strings.

¹⁰ Even to Him who giveth salvation to kings:
Who redeems His slave David from the
hurtful sword.

¹¹ Deliver me, and rescue me from the hand
of strange children,
Whose mouth hath spoken vanity,
And their right hand is a right hand of
iniquity;

¹² Whose children are as plants,
Strengthened in their youth:
Their daughters are beautiful,
Sumptuously adorned after the similitude of
a temple.

¹³ Their garners are full,
And bursting with one kind of store after
another;
Their sheep are prolific,

Multiplying in their streets.

¹⁴ Their oxen are fat:

There is no falling down of a hedge, nor
going out,

Nor cry in their folds.

¹⁵ Men bless the people to whom this lot
belongs,

But blessed is the people whose God is the
Lord.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

A song of God's majesty and love

***Psalm 145* (146)**

David's Psalm of praise.

¹ I will exalt Thee, my God, my King;
And I will bless Thy Name for ever and ever.

² Every day will I bless Thee,
And I will praise Thy Name for ever and
ever.

³ The Lord is great, and greatly to be praised;
And there is no end to His greatness.

⁴ Generation after generation shall praise
Thy works,
And tell of Thy power.

⁵ And they shall speak of the glorious
majesty of Thy holiness,
And recount Thy wonders.

⁶ And they shall speak of the power of Thy
terrible acts;
And recount Thy greatness.

⁷ They shall utter the memory of the
abundance of Thy goodness,
And shall exult in Thy righteousness.

⁸ The Lord is compassionate, and merciful;
Long suffering, and abundant in mercy.

⁹ The Lord is good to those that wait on Him;
And His compassions are over all His works.

¹⁰ Let all Thy works, O Lord, give thanks to
Thee;

And let Thy Saints bless Thee.

¹¹ They shall speak of the glory of Thy
Kingdom,
And talk of Thy dominion;

¹² To make known to the sons of men Thy
power,

And the glorious majesty of Thy kingdom.

¹³ Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,
And Thy dominion endureth through all
generations.

The Lord is faithful in his words, and holy in
all His works.

¹⁴ The Lord supports all that are falling,
And sets up all that are broken down.

¹⁵ The eyes of all wait upon Thee;
And Thou givest them their food in due
season.

¹⁶ Thou openest Thine hands,
And fillest every living thing with pleasure.

¹⁷ The Lord is righteous in all His ways,
And holy in all His works.

¹⁸ The Lord is near to all that call upon Him,
To all that call upon Him in truth.

¹⁹ He will perform the desire of them that
fear Him:

And He will hear their supplication, and save
them.

²⁰ The Lord preserves all that love Him:
But all sinners He will utterly destroy.

²¹ My mouth shall speak the praise of the
Lord:

And let all flesh bless His holy Name,
For ever and ever.

The happiness of those whose help is the Lord

***Psalm 145* (146)**

Alleluia, a Psalm of Aegis and Zechariah.

¹ My soul, praise the Lord.

² While I live will I praise the Lord:

I will sing praises to my God as long as I
exist.

³ Trust not in princes, nor in the children of
men,

In whom there is no safety.

⁴ His breath shall go forth,

And he shall return to his earth;

In that day all his thoughts shall perish.

⁵ Blessed is he whose Helper is the God of
Jacob,

Whose hope is in the Lord his God:

⁶ Who made Heaven, and earth,

The sea, and all things in them:
 Who keepeth Truth for ever:
 7 Who executeth judgment for the wronged:
 Who giveth food to the hungry.
 The Lord looses the fettered ones:
 8 The Lord giveth wisdom to the blind:
 The Lord sets up the broken down:
 The Lord loveth the righteous:
 The Lord preserves the strangers;
 9 He will relieve the orphan and widow:
 But will utterly remove the way of sinners.
 10 The Lord shall reign for ever,
 Even thy God, O Zion, to all generations.

Praise to God for his Law and Providence
Psalm 146 (147:1-11)

Alleluia, a Psalm of Aegis and Zechariah.

1 Praise ye the Lord: for psalmody is a good thing;
 Let praise be sweetly sung to our God.
 2 The Lord builds up Jerusalem;
 And He will gather together the dispersed of Israel.
 3 He healeth the broken in heart,
 And bindeth up their wounds.
 4 He numbers the multitudes of stars;
 And calleth them all by names.
 5 Great is our Lord, and great is His strength;
 And His understanding is infinite.
 6 The Lord lifteth up the meek;
 But bringeth sinners down to the ground.
 7 Begin the song with thanksgiving to the Lord;
 Sing praises on the harp to our God:
 8 Who covers the Heaven with clouds,
 Who prepares rain for the earth,
 Who causeth grass to spring up on the mountains,
 And green herb for the service of men;
 9 And giveth cattle their food,
 And to the young ravens that call upon him.
 10 He will not take pleasure in the strength of a horse;
 Neither is he well-pleased with the legs of a man.
 11 The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear

Him,
 And in all that hope in His mercy.
Praise to the Lord of Creation
Psalm 147:12 (147:12-20)
Alleluia, a Psalm of Aegis and Zechariah.
 12 Praise the Lord, O Jerusalem;
 Praise thy God, O Zion.
 13 For He hath strengthened the bars of thy gates;
 He hath blessed thy children within thee.
 14 He maketh thy borders peaceful,
 And filleth thee with the flour of wheat.
 15 He sends His oracle to the earth:
 His word will run swiftly.
 16 He giveth snow like wool:
 He scattereth the mist like ashes.
 17 Casting forth his ice like morsels:
 Who shall stand before his cold?
 18 He shall send out His word, and melt them:
 He shall blow with His wind, and the waters shall flow.
 19 He sends His word to Jacob,
 His ordinances and judgments to Israel.
 20 He hath not done so to any other nation;
 And He hath not shewn them his judgments.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

Praise to the Lord of Creation
Psalm 148

Alleluia, a Psalm of Aegis and Zechariah.

1 Praise ye the Lord from the Heavens:
 Praise Him in the highest.
 2 Praise ye Him, all His angels:
 Praise ye Him, all His hosts.
 3 Praise Him, sun and moon;
 Praise Him, all ye stars and light.
 4 Praise Him, ye Heavens of Heavens,
 And the water that is above the Heavens.
 5 Let them praise the Name of the Lord:
 For He spoke, and they were made;
 He commanded, and they were created.
 6 He hath established them for ever, even for ever and ever:
 He hath made an ordinance, and it shall not pass away.

7 Praise the Lord from the earth,
 Ye dragons, and all deeps.
 8 Fire, hail, snow, ice,
 Stormy wind; the things that perform His
 word.
 9 Mountains, and all hills;
 Fruitful trees, and all cedars:
 10 Wild beasts, and all cattle;
 Reptiles, and winged birds:
 11 Kings of the earth, and all peoples;
 Princes, and all judges of the earth:
 12 Young men and virgins,
 Old men with youths:
 13 Let them praise the Name of the Lord:
 For His Name only is exalted;
 His praise is above the earth and Heaven,
 14 And He shall exalt the horn of His people,
 There is a hymn for all His Saints,
 Even of the descendants of Israel,
 A people who draw near to Him.

Praise to God for His salvation and judgment

Psalm 149

Alleluia.

1 Sing to the Lord a new song:
 His praise is in the assembly of the Saints.
 2 Let Israel rejoice in Him that made him;
 And let the children of Zion exult in their
 King.
 3 Let them praise His Name in the dance:
 Let them sing praises to Him with timbrel
 and psaltery.
 4 For the Lord taketh pleasure in His people;
 And will exalt the meek with salvation.
 5 The Saints shall rejoice in glory;
 And shall exult on their beds.
 6 The high praises of God shall be in their
 throat,
 And two-edged swords in their hands;
 7 To execute vengeance on the nations,
 And punishments among the peoples;
 8 To bind their kings with fetters,
 And their nobles with manacles of iron;
 9 To execute on them the judgment written:
 This honour have all his Saints.

Let all things praise the Lord

Psalm 150

Alleluia.

1 Praise God in His holy places:
 Praise Him in the firmament of His power.
 2 Praise Him on account of His mighty acts:
 Praise Him according to His abundant
 greatness.
 3 Praise Him with the sound of a trumpet:
 Praise Him with psaltery and harp.
 4 Praise Him with timbrel and dance:
 Praise Him with stringed instruments and
 the organ.
 5 Praise Him with melodious cymbals:
 Praise Him with loud cymbals.
 6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the
 Lord.

Glory... Both now... Alleluia...

David and Goliath

Psalm 151

*This Psalm is a genuine one of David, though
supernumerary, composed when he fought
in single combat with Goliath.*

1 I was small among my brethren,
 And youngest in my father's house:
 I tended my father's sheep.
 2 My hands formed a musical instrument,
 And my fingers tuned a psaltery.
 3 And who shall tell my Lord?
 The Lord himself, He himself heareth.
 4 He sent forth His angel,
 And took me from my father's sheep,
 And He anointed me with the oil of his
 anointing.
 5 My brothers were handsome and tall;
 But the Lord did not take pleasure in them.
 6 I went forth to meet the foreigner;
 And he cursed me by his idols.
 7 But I drew his own sword, and beheaded
 him,
 And removed reproach from the
 descendants of Israel.

Job

Faithful Job and his children

Job 1 There was a certain man in the land of Ausis, whose name was Job; and that man was true, blameless, righteous, and a blameless worshiper of God, abstaining from everything evil. ² And he had seven sons and three daughters. ³ And his cattle consisted of seven thousand sheep, three thousand camels, five hundred yoke of oxen, five hundred she-asses in the pastures, and a very great household, and he had a great husbandry on the earth; and that man was most noble of the men of the east.

⁴ And his sons visiting one another prepared a banquet every day, taking with them also their sisters to eat and drink with them. ⁵ And when the days of the banquet were completed, Job sent and purified them, having risen up in the morning, and offered sacrifices for them, according to their number, and one calf for a sin-offering for their souls: for Job said, "Lest peradventure my sons have thought evil in their minds against God." Thus, then Job did continually.

Satan is permitted to test Job

⁶ And it came to pass on a day, that behold, the angels of God came to stand before the Lord, and the devil came with them. ⁷ And the Lord said to the devil, "Whence art thou come?" And the devil answered the Lord, and said, "I am come from compassing the earth, and walking up and down in the world." ⁸ And the Lord said to him, "Hast thou diligently considered my slave Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a man blameless, true, who fully serves God, abstaining from everything evil?" ⁹ Then the devil answered, and said before the Lord, "Does Job venerate the Lord for nothing? ¹⁰ Hast thou not made a hedge about him, and about his household, and all his possessions round about? And hast thou not blessed the works of his hands, and

multiplied his cattle upon the land? ¹¹ But put forth thine hand, and touch all that he has: verily he will "bless" thee to thy face." ¹² Then the Lord said to the devil, "Behold, I give into thine hand all that he has, but touch not himself." So the devil went out from the presence of the Lord.

Job loses his children and property

¹³ And it came to pass on a certain day, that Job's sons and his daughters were drinking wine in the house of their elder brother. ¹⁴ And, behold, there came a messenger to Job, and said to him, "The yokes of oxen were ploughing, and the she-asses were feeding near them; ¹⁵ and the spoilers came and took them for a prey, and slew the slaves with the sword; and I having escaped alone am come to tell thee." ¹⁶ While he was yet speaking, there came another messenger, and said to Job, "Fire hath fallen from Heaven, and burnt up the sheep, and devoured the shepherds like wise; and I having escaped alone am come to tell thee." ¹⁷ While he was yet speaking, there came another messenger, and said to Job, "The horsemen formed three companies against us, and surrounded the camels, and took them for a prey, and slew the slaves with the sword; and I only escaped, and am come to tell thee." ¹⁸ While he is yet speaking, another messenger cometh, saying to Job, "While thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking with their elder brother, ¹⁹ suddenly a great wind came on from the desert, and caught the four corners of the house, and the house fell upon thy children, and they are dead; and I have escaped alone, and am come to tell thee."

²⁰ So Job arose, and rent his garments, and shaved the hair of his head, and fell on the earth, and worshipped, ²¹ and said, "I myself came forth naked from my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither; the Lord gave, the Lord hath taken away: as

it seemed good to the Lord, so hath it come to pass; blessed be the Name of the Lord.”²² In all these events that befell him Job sinned not at all before the Lord, and did not impute folly to God.

Job loses his health

Job 2 And it came to pass on a certain day, that the angels of God came to stand before the Lord, and the devil came among them to stand before the Lord.² And the Lord, said to the devil, “Whence comest thou?” Then the devil said before the Lord, “I am come from going through the world, and walking about the whole earth.”³ And the Lord said to the devil, “Hast thou then observed my slave Job, that there is none of men upon the earth like him, a harmless, true, blameless, who fully serves God, abstaining from all evil? And he yet cleaves to innocence, whereas thou hast told me to destroy his substance without cause.”⁴ And the devil answered and said to the Lord, “Skin for skin, all that a man hath will he give as a ransom for his life.⁵ Nay, but put forth thine hand, and touch his bones and his flesh: verily he will bless thee to thy face.”⁶ And the Lord said to the devil, “Behold, I deliver him up to thee; only save his life.”

⁷ So the devil went out from the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from his feet to his head.⁸ And he took a potsherd to scrape away the discharge, and sat upon a ****-hill outside the city.

⁹ And when much time had passed, his wife said to him, “How long wilt thou hold out, saying, ‘Behold, I wait yet a little while, expecting the hope of my deliverance?’ for, behold, thy memorial is abolished from the earth, even thy sons and daughters, the pangs and pains of my womb which I bore in vain with sorrows; and thou thyself sittest down to spend the nights in the open air among the corruption of worms, and I am a wanderer and a slave from place to place and house to house, waiting for the setting of the sun, that I may rest from my labours and my pangs which now beset me: but say some word against the Lord, and die.”¹⁰ But he looked on her, and said to her, “Thou hast spoken like one of the foolish women. If we have received good things of the hand of the Lord, shall we not endure evil things?” In all these things that happened to him, Job sinned not at all with his lips before God.

Job’s friends visit him

¹¹ Now his three friends having heard of all the evil that was come upon him, came to him each from his own country: Eliphaz the King of the Thaemans, Baldad sovereign of the Sauchans, Sophar King of the Kinaeans: and they came to him with one accord,

to comfort and to visit him.¹² And when they saw him from a distance they did not know him; and they cried with a loud voice, and wept, and rent every one his garment, and sprinkled dust upon their heads,¹³ and they sat down beside him seven days and seven nights, and no one of them spoke; for they saw that his affliction was dreadful and very great.

Job curses the day of his birth

Job 3 After this Job opened his mouth, and cursed his day,² saying,

³ “Let the day perish in which I was born,
And that night in which they said, ‘Behold a man-child!’

⁴ Let that night be darkness,
And let not the Lord regard it from above,
Neither let light come upon it.

⁵ But let darkness and the shadow of death seize it;

Let blackness come upon it;

⁶ Let that day and night be cursed,
Let darkness carry them away;

Let it not come into the days of the year,
Neither let it be numbered with the days of the months.

⁷ But let that night be pain,
And let not mirth come upon it, nor joy.

⁸ But let him that curses that day curse it,
Even he that is ready to attack the great whale.

⁹ Let the stars of that night be darkened;
Let it remain dark,
And not come into light;

And let it not see the morning star arise:

¹⁰ because it shut not up the gates of my mother’s womb,

For so it would have removed sorrow from mine eyes.

¹¹ “For why died I not in the belly?
And why did I not come forth from the womb and die immediately?

¹² And why did the knees support me?
And why did I suck the breasts?

¹³ Now I should have lain down and been quiet,
I should have slept and been at rest,

¹⁴ With kings and councillors of the earth,
Who gloried in their swords;

¹⁵ Or with rulers, whose gold was abundant,
Who filled their houses with silver:

¹⁶ Or I should have been as an untimely birth,
Proceeding from his mother’s womb,
Or as infants who never saw light.

¹⁷ There the ungodly have burnt out the fury of

rage;
 There the wearied in body rest.
 18 And the men of old time have together ceased,
 To hear the exactor's voice.
 19 The small and great are there,
 And the slave that feared his lord.

20 "For why is light given to those who are in
 bitterness,
 And life to those souls which are in griefs?
 21 Who desire death, and obtain it not,
 Digging for it as for treasures;
 22 And would be very joyful if they should gain it?
 23 Death is rest to such a man,
 For God hath hedged him in.
 24 For my groaning cometh before my food,
 And I weep being beset with terror.
 25 For the terror of which I meditated hath come
 upon me,
 And that which I had feared hath befallen me.
 26 I was not at peace, nor quiet, nor had I rest;
 Yet wrath came upon me."

Eliphaz accuses Job

Job 4 Then Eliphaz the Thaanite answered and said,

2 "Hast thou been often spoken to in distress?
 But who shall endure the force of thy words?
 3 For whereas thou hast instructed many,
 And hast strengthened the hands of the weak one,
 4 And hast supported the failing with words,
 And hast imparted courage to feeble knees.
 5 Yet now that pain hath come upon thee, and
 touched thee,
 Thou art troubled.
 6 Is not thy fear founded in folly, thy hope also,
 And the mischief of thy way?
 7 Remember then who hath perished, being pure?
 Or when were the true-hearted utterly
 destroyed?
 8 Accordingly as I have seen,
 Men ploughing barren places, and they that sow
 them,
 Will reap sorrows for themselves.
 9 They shall perish by the command of the Lord,
 And shall be utterly consumed by the breath of
 His wrath,

10 "The strength of the lion,
 And the voice of the lioness,
 And the exulting cry of serpents are quenched.
 11 The old lion hath perished for want of food,
 And the lions' whelps have forsaken one another.

12 "But if there had been any truth in thy words,
 None of these evils would have befallen thee.
 Shall not mine ear receive excellent revelations
 from him?

13 But as when terror falls upon men,
 With dread and a sound in the night,
 14 Horror and trembling seized me,
 And caused all my bones greatly to shake.
 15 And a spirit came before my face;
 And my hair and flesh quivered.
 16 I arose and perceived it not:
 I looked, and there, was no form before mine
 eyes:
 But I only heard a breath and a voice, saying,

17 "What, shall a mortal be pure before the Lord?
 Or a man be blameless in regard to his works?
 18 Whereas he trust not in his slaves,
 And perceives perverseness in his angels.

19 "But as for them that dwell in houses of clay,
 Of whom we also are formed of the same clay,
 He smites them like a moth.

20 And from the morning to evening they no
 longer exist:
 They have perished, because they cannot help
 themselves.

21 For he blows upon them, and they are withered:
 They have perished for lack of wisdom.'

Blessed is he whom God has reproved

Job 5 "But call, if any one will hearken to thee,
 Or if thou shalt see any of the holy angels.
 2 For wrath destroyeth the foolish one,
 And envy slays him that hath gone astray.
 3 And I have seen foolish ones taking root:
 But suddenly their habitation was devoured.
 4 Let their children be far from safety,
 And let them be crushed at the doors of vile men,
 And let there be no deliverer.
 5 For what they have collected, the just shall eat;
 But they shall not be delivered out of calamities:
 Let their strength be utterly exhausted.
 6 For labour cannot by any means come out of the
 earth,
 Nor shall trouble spring out of the mountains:
 7 Yet man is born to labour,
 And even so the vulture's young seek the high
 places.

8 "Nevertheless I will beseech the Lord,
 And will call upon the Lord, the sovereign of all;
 9 Who doth great things and untraceable,

Glorious things also, and marvelous, of which
there is no number:

¹⁰ Who giveth rain upon the earth,
Sending water on the earth:

¹¹ Who exalteth the lowly,
And raiseth up them that are lost:

¹² Frustrating the counsels of the crafty,
And their hands shall not perform the truth:

¹³ *Who taketh the wise in their wisdom,
And subverts the counsel of the crafty.*⁵⁷

¹⁴ In the day darkness shall come upon them,
And let them grope in the noon-day even as in the
night:

¹⁵ And let them perish in war,
And let the weak escape from the hand of the
mighty.

¹⁶ And let the weak have hope,
But the mouth of the unjust be stopped.

¹⁷ “But blessed is the man whom the Lord hath
reproved;

And reject not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

¹⁸ For He causeth a man to be in pain,
And restores him again:

He smites, and His hands heal.

¹⁹ Six times He shall deliver thee out of distresses:
And in the seventh harm shall not touch thee.

²⁰ In famine He shall deliver thee from death:
And in war He shall free thee from the power of
the sword.

²¹ He shall hide thee from the scourge of the
tongue:

And thou shalt not be afraid of coming evils.

²² Thou shalt laugh at the unrighteous and the
lawless:

And thou shalt not be afraid of wild beasts.

²³ For the wild beasts of the field shall be at peace
with thee.

²⁴ Then shalt thou know that thy house shall be at
peace,

And the provision for thy tabernacle shall not fail.

²⁵ And thou shalt know that thy seed shall be
abundant;

And thy children shall be like the herbage of the
field.

²⁶ And thou shalt come to the grave like ripe grain
reaped in its season,

Or as a heap of the grain-flour collected in proper
time.

²⁷ “Behold, we have thus sought out these matters;
These are what we have heard.

But do thou reflect with thyself, if thou hast done

anything wrong.”

Mercy has rejected me

Job 6 But Job answered and said,

² “Oh that one would indeed weigh the wrath that
is upon me,

And take up my griefs in a balance together!

³ And verily they would be heavier than the sand
by the seashore:

But, as it seems, my words are vain.

⁴ For the arrows of the Lord are in my body,
Whose violence drinks up my blood:

Whenever I am going to speak, they pierce me.

⁵ What then? Will the wild ass bray for nothing,
If he is not seeking food?

Or again, will the ox low at the manger, when he
hath a fodder?

⁶ Shall bread be eaten without salt?

Or again, is there taste in empty words?

⁷ For my wrath cannot cease;

For I perceive my food as the smell of a lion to be
loathsome.

⁸ “For oh that he would grant my desire, and my
petition might come,

And the Lord would grant my hope!

⁹ Let the Lord begin and wound me,
But let him not utterly destroy me.

¹⁰ Let the grave be my city, upon the walls of
which I have leaped.

I will not shrink from it;

For I have not denied the holy words of my God.

¹¹ For what is my strength, that I continue?

What is my time, that my soul endures?

¹² Is my strength the strength of stones?

Or is my flesh of brass?

¹³ Or have I not trusted in Him?

But help is far from me.

¹⁴ “Mercy hath rejected me;

And the visitation of the Lord hath disregarded
me.

¹⁵ My nearest relations have not regarded me;

They have passed me by like a failing brook,
Or like a wave.

¹⁶ They who used to reverence me,

Now have come against me like snow or
congealed ice.

¹⁷ When it hath melted at the approach of heat,
It is not known what it was.

¹⁸ Thus I also have been deserted of all;

And I am ruined, and become an outcast.

⁵⁷ 1 Corinthians 3:19.

¹⁹ Behold the ways of the Thaemanites,
 Ye that mark the paths of the Sabaeans.
²⁰ They too that trust in cities and riches,
 Shall come to shame.
²¹ But ye also have come to me without pity;
 So that beholding my wound ye are afraid.
²² What? Have I made any demand of you?
 Or do I ask for strength from you,
²³ To deliver me from enemies,
 Or to rescue me from the hand of the mighty
 ones?

²⁴ "Teach ye me, and I will be silent:
 If in anything I have erred, tell me.
²⁵ But as it seems, the words of a true man are
 vain,
 Because I do not ask strength of you.
²⁶ Neither will your reproof cause me to cease my
 words,
 For neither will I endure the sound of your
 speech.
²⁷ Even because ye attack the fatherless,
 And insult your friend.
²⁸ But now, having looked upon your faces,
 I will not lie.
²⁹ Sit down now, and let there not be
 unrighteousness;
 And unite again with the just.
³⁰ For there is no injustice in my tongue;
 And doth not my throat meditate understanding?

My life is vain

Job 7 "Is not the life of man upon earth a state of trial?"

And his existence as that of a hireling by the day?
² Or as a slave that fears his master,
 And one who hath grasped a shadow?
 Or as a hireling waiting for his pay?
³ So have I also endured months of vanity,
 And nights of pain have been appointed me.
⁴ Whenever I lie down, I say, 'When will it be day?'
 And whenever I rise up, again I say, 'When will it
 be evening?'
 And I am full of pains from evening to morning.
⁵ And my body is covered with loathsome worms;

And I waste away,
 Scraping off clods of dust from mine eruption.
⁶ And my life is lighter than a word,
 And hath perished in vain hope.
⁷ Remember then that my life is breath,
 And mine eye shalt not yet again see good.
⁸ The eye of him that seeth me shall not see me
 again:

Thine eyes are upon me, and I am no more.
⁹ I am as a cloud that is cleared away from the sky:
 For if a man go down to the grave, he shall not
 come up again:
¹⁰ And he shall surely not return to his own house,
 Neither shall his place know him any more.

¹¹ "Then neither will I refrain my mouth:
 I will speak being in distress;
 Being in anguish I will disclose the bitterness of
 my soul.

¹² "Am I a sea, or a serpent,
 That thou hast set a watch over me?
¹³ I said that my bed should comfort me,
 And I would privately counsel with myself on my
 couch.
¹⁴ Thou scarest me with dreams, and dost terrify
 me with visions.
¹⁵ Thou wilt separate life from my spirit;
 And yet keep my bones from death.
¹⁶ For I shall not live for ever, that I should
 patiently endure:
 Depart from me, for my life is vain.
¹⁷ For what is man, that thou hast magnified him?
 Or that thou givest heed to him?
¹⁸ Wilt thou visit him till the morning,
 And judge him till the time of rest?
¹⁹ How long dost thou not let me alone,
 Nor let me go, until I shall swallow down my
 spittle?
²⁰ If I have sinned, what shall I be able to do,
 O thou that understandest the mind of men?
 Why hast thou made me as thine accuser,
 And why am I a burden to thee?
²¹ Why hast thou not forgotten mine iniquity,
 And purged my sin?
 But now I shall depart to the earth;
 And in the morning I am no more."

Bildad: The ungodly will perish

Job 8 Then Baldad the Sauchite answered, and said,

² "How long wilt thou speak these things,
 How long shall the breath of thy mouth be
 abundant in words?
³ Will the Lord be unjust when He judges;
 Or will He that hath made all things pervert
 justice?
⁴ If thy sons have sinned before Him,
 He hath cast them away because of their
 transgression.

⁵ “But be thou early in prayer to the Lord Almighty.

⁶ If thou art pure and true, He will hearken to thy supplication,
And will restore to thee the habitation of righteousness.

⁷ Though then thy beginning should be small,
Yet thy end should be unspeakably great.

⁸ “For ask of the former generation,
And search diligently among the race of our fathers:

⁹ (For we are of yesterday, and now nothing;
For our life upon the earth is a shadow:)

¹⁰ Shall not these teach thee, and report to thee,
And bring out words from their heart?

¹¹ Does the rush flourish without water,
Or shall the flag grow up without moisture?

¹² When it is yet on the root, and though it hath not been cut down,
Does not any herb wither before it hath received moisture?

¹³ Thus then shall be the end of all that forget the Lord:

For the hope of the ungodly shall perish.

¹⁴ For his house shall be without inhabitants,
And his tent shall prove a spider’s web.

¹⁵ If he should prop up his house, it shall not stand:
And when he hath taken hold of it, it shall not remain.

¹⁶ For it is moist under the sun,
And his branch shall come forth out of his dung-heap.

¹⁷ He lies down upon a gathering of stones,
And shall live in the mist of flints.

¹⁸ If God should destroy him, his place shall deny him.

Hast thou not seen such things,

¹⁹ That such is the overthrow of the ungodly?
And out of the earth another shall grow.

²⁰ “For the Lord will by no means reject the harmless man;

But He will not receive any gift of the ungodly.

²¹ But He will fill with laughter the mouth of the sincere,

And their lips with thanksgiving.

²² But their adversaries shall clothe themselves with shame;

And the habitation of the ungodly shall perish.”

Job has no mediator

Job 9 Then Job answered and said,

² “I know of a truth that it is so:

For how shall a mortal man be just before the Lord?

³ For if he would enter into judgment with Him,
God would not hearken to him,
So that He should answer to one of his charges of a thousand.

⁴ For he is wise in mind, and mighty, and great:
Who hath hardened himself against him and endured?

⁵ Who wears out the mountains, and men know it not:

Who overturns them in anger.

⁶ Who shakes the earth under Heaven from its foundations,
And its pillars totter.

And its pillars totter.

⁷ Who commands the sun, and it rises not;
And He seals up the stars.

⁸ Who alone hath stretched out the Heavens,
And walketh on the sea as on firm ground.

⁹ Who maketh Pleias, and Hesperus, and Arcturus,
And the chambers of the south.

¹⁰ Who doth great and unsearchable things;
Glorious also and excellent things, innumerable.

¹¹ “If ever He should go beyond me, I shall not see Him:

If He should pass by me, neither thus have I known it.

¹² If He would take away, who shall turn Him back?

Or who shall say to Him, ‘What hast thou done?’

¹³ For if He hath turned away His anger,
The whales under Heaven have stooped under Him.

¹⁴ “Oh then that He would hearken to me, or judge my cause.

¹⁵ For though I be righteous, He will not hearken to me:

I will intreat His judgment.

¹⁶ And if I should call and He should not hearken,
I cannot believe that He hath listened to my voice.

¹⁷ “Let him not crush me with a dark storm:
But He hath made by bruises many without cause.

¹⁸ For He suffers me not to take breath,
But He hath filled me with bitterness.

¹⁹ For indeed He is strong in power:

Who then shall resist His judgment?

²⁰ For though I should seem righteous, my mouth will be profane:

And though I should seem blameless, I shall be proved perverse.

²¹ For even if I have sinned, I know it not in my soul:
But my life is taken away.

²² "Wherefore I said, 'Wrath slays the great and mighty man.'

²³ For the worthless die,
But the righteous are laughed to scorn.

²⁴ For they are delivered into the hands of the unrighteous man:

He covers the faces of the judges of the earth:
But if it be not He, who is it?

²⁵ "But my life is swifter than a post:
My days have fled away, and they knew it not.

²⁶ Or again, is there a trace of their path left by ships?

Or is there one of the flying eagle as it seeketh its prey?

²⁷ And if I should say, 'I will forget to speak,' I will bow down my face and groan;

²⁸ I quake in all my limbs,
For I know that thou wilt not leave me alone as innocent.

²⁹ "But since I am ungodly, why have I not died?

³⁰ For if I should wash myself with snow,
And purge myself with pure hands,

³¹ Thou hadst thoroughly plunged me in filth,
And my garment had abhorred me.

³² "For Thou art not man like me,
With whom I could contend,
That we might come together to judgment.

³³ Would that He our mediator were present, and a reprov-
er,
And one who should hear the cause between both.

³⁴ Let Him remove his rod from me,
And let not His fear terrify me:

³⁵ So shall I not be afraid, but I will speak:
For I am not thus conscious of guilt.

Lord, why have you judged me?

Job 10 "Weary in my soul,
I will pour my words with groans upon Him:
I will speak being straitened in the bitterness of my soul.
² And I will say to the Lord, 'Do not teach me to be impious;
And wherefore hast Thou thus judged me?
³ Is it good before Thee if I be unrighteous?
For Thou hast disowned the work of Thy hands,
And attended to the counsel of the ungodly.

⁴ Or dost Thou see as a mortal seeth?
Or wilt Thou look as a man seeth?

⁵ Or is Thy life human,
Or Thy years the years of a man,

⁶ That Thou hast enquired into mine iniquity,
And searched out my sins?

⁷ For Thou knowest that I have not committed iniquity:

But who is he that can deliver out of Thy hands?

⁸ "Thy hands have formed me and made me;
Afterwards Thou didst change Thy mind, and smite me.

⁹ Remember that Thou hast made me as clay,
And Thou dost turn me again to earth.

¹⁰ Hast Thou not poured me out like milk,
And curdled me like cheese?

¹¹ And Thou didst clothe me with skin and flesh,
And frame me with bones and sinews.

¹² And Thou didst bestow upon me life and mercy,
And Thy oversight hath preserved my spirit.

¹³ Having these things in Thyself,
I know that Thou canst do all things;
For nothing is impossible with Thee.

¹⁴ "And if I should sin, Thou watchest me;
And Thou hast not cleared me from iniquity.

¹⁵ Or if I should be ungodly, woe is me:
And if I should be righteous, I cannot lift myself up,

For I am full of dishonour.

¹⁶ For I am hunted like a lion for slaughter;
For again Thou hast changed and art terribly destroying me;

¹⁷ Renewing against me my torture:
And Thou hast dealt with me in great anger,
And Thou hast brought trials upon me.

¹⁸ "Why then didst thou bring me out of the womb?

And why did I not die, and no eye see me,
¹⁹ And I become as if I had not been?

For why was I not carried from the womb to the grave?

²⁰ Is not the time of my life short?
Suffer me to rest a little,

²¹ Before I go whence I shall not return,
To a land of darkness and gloominess;

²² To a land of perpetual darkness, where there is no light,

Neither can any one see the life of mortals."

Job rebuked by Sophar

Job 11 Then Sophar the Minaean answered and said,

² “He that speaks much, should also hear on the other side:

Or doth the fluent speaker think himself to be righteous?

Blessed is the short lived offspring of woman.

³ Be not a speaker of many words;

For is there none to answer thee?

⁴ For say not, ‘I am pure in my works,

And blameless before Him.’

⁵ “But oh that the Lord would speak to thee, And open His lips to thee!

⁶ Then shall He declare to thee the power of Wisdom;

For it shall be double of that which is with thee:

And then shalt thou know,

That a just recompence of thy sins hath come to thee from the Lord.

⁷ “Wilt thou find out the traces of the Lord?

Or hast thou come to the end,

Of that which the Almighty hath made?

⁸ Heaven is high; and what wilt thou do?

And there are deeper things than those in Hades;

What dost thou know?

⁹ Or longer than the measure of the earth,

Or the breadth of the sea.

¹⁰ “And if He should overthrow all things, Who will say to Him, ‘What hast thou done?’

¹¹ For He knoweth the works of transgressors;

And when He seeth wickedness, He will not overlook it.

¹² “But man vainly buoys himself up with words;

And a mortal born of woman is like an ass in the desert.

¹³ “For if thou hast made thine heart pure, And liftest up thine hands towards Him;

¹⁴ If there is any iniquity in thy hands,

Put if far from thee,

And let not unrighteousness lodge in thy habitation.

¹⁵ For thus shall thy face shine again, as pure water;

And thou shalt divest thyself of uncleanness, And shalt not fear.

¹⁶ And thou shalt forget trouble,

As a wave that hath passed by;

And thou shalt not be scared.

¹⁷ And thy prayer shall be as the morning star,

And life shall arise to thee as from the noonday.

¹⁸ And thou shalt be confident, because thou hast

hope;

And peace shall dawn to thee from out of anxiety and care.

¹⁹ For thou shalt be at ease,

And there shall be no one to fight against thee;

And many shall charge, and make supplication to thee.

²⁰ But safety shall fail them;

For their hope is destruction,

And the eyes of the ungodly shall waste away.”

Job chides his critics

Job 12 And Job answered and said,

² “So then ye alone are men,

And wisdom shall die with you?

³ But I also have a heart as well as you.

⁴ For a righteous and blameless man,

Hath become a subject for mockery.

⁵ For it had been ordained that he should fall,

Under others at the appointed time,

And that his houses should be spoiled by transgressors:

Let not however any one trust,

That, being evil, he shall be held guiltless,

⁶ Even as many as provoke the Lord,

As if there were indeed to be no inquisition made

of them.

⁷ “But ask now the beasts, if they may speak to thee;

And the birds of the air, if they may declare to thee.

⁸ Tell the earth, if it may speak to thee:

And the fishes of the sea shall explain to thee.

⁹ Who then hath not known in all these things,

That the hand of the Lord hath made them?

¹⁰ Whereas the life of all living things is in his

hand,

And the breath of every man.

¹¹ “For the ear trieth words,

And the palate tastes foods.

¹² In length of time is wisdom,

And in long life knowledge.

¹³ With him are wisdom and power,

With him counsel and understanding.

¹⁴ If he should cast down, who will build up?

If he should shut up against man, who shall open?

¹⁵ If he should withhold the water, he will dry the

earth:

And if he should let it loose, he overthrows and

destroyeth it.

¹⁶ With him are strength and power:

He hath knowledge and understanding.

¹⁷ He leads counsellors away captive,
And maddens the judges of the earth.

¹⁸ He seats kings upon thrones,
And girds their loins with a girdle.

¹⁹ He sends away priests into captivity,
And overthrows the mighty ones of the earth.

²⁰ He changes the lips of the trusty,
And he knoweth the understanding of the elders.

²¹ He pours dishonour upon princes,
And healeth the lowly.

²² Revealing deep things out of darkness:
And he hath brought into light the shadow of
death.

²³ Causing the nations to wander, and destroying
them:
Overthrowing the nations, and leading them
away.

²⁴ Perplexing the minds of the princes of the earth:
And he causeth them to wander in a way,
They have not known, saying,

²⁵ 'Let them grope in darkness,
And let there be no light, and let them wander as
a drunken man.'

Job 13 "Behold, mine eye hath seen these things,

And mine ear hath heard them.

² And I know all that ye too know;
And I have not less understanding than you.

³ "Nevertheless I will speak to the Lord,
And I will reason before Him, if He will.

⁴ But ye are all bad physicians,
And healers of diseases.

⁵ But would that ye were silent,
And it would be wisdom to you in the end.

⁶ But hear ye the reasoning of my mouth,
And attend to the judgment of my lips.

⁷ Do ye not speak before the Lord,
And utter deceit before Him?

⁸ Or will ye draw back?
Nay do, ye yourselves be judges.

⁹ For it were well if He would thoroughly search
you:

For though doing all things in your power ye
should attach yourselves to Him,

¹⁰ He will not reprove you at all the less:
But if moreover ye should secretly respect
persons,

¹¹ Shall not His whirlpool sweep you round,
And terror from Him fall upon you?

¹² And your glorying shall prove in the end to you
like ashes,

And your body like a body of clay.

¹³ "Be silent, that I may speak,
And cease from mine anger,

¹⁴ While I may take my flesh in my teeth,
And put my life in my hand.

¹⁵ Though the Mighty One should lay hand upon
me,

Forasmuch as He hath begun,
Verily I will speak, and plead before Him.

¹⁶ And this shall turn to me for salvation;
For fraud shall have no entrance before Him.

¹⁷ Hear, hear ye my words,
For I will declare in your hearing.

¹⁸ Behold, I am near my judgment:
I know that I shall appear evidently just.

¹⁹ For who is he that shall plead with me,
That I should now be silent, and expire?

Job's prayer to God

²⁰ "But grant me two things:
Then I will not hide myself from thy face.

²¹ Withhold Thine hand from me:
And let not Thy fear terrify me.

²² Then shalt Thou call, and I will hearken to Thee:
Or Thou shalt speak, and I will give Thee an
answer.

²³ How many are my sins and my transgressions?
Teach me what they are.

²⁴ "Wherefore hidest Thou Thyself from me,
And deemest me Thine enemy?

²⁵ Wilt Thou be startled at me,
As at a leaf shaken by the wind?

Or wilt Thou set thyself against me,
As against grass borne upon the breeze?

²⁶ For Thou hast written evil things against me,
And Thou hast compassed me with the sins of my
youth.

²⁷ And Thou hast placed my foot in the stocks;
And Thou hast watched all my works,
And hast penetrated my heels.

²⁸ I am as that which waxes old like a bottle,
Or like a moth-eaten garment.

Job 14 "For a mortal born of a woman,
Is short lived, and full of wrath.

² Or he falls like a flower that hath bloomed;
And he departeth like a shadow, and cannot
continue.

³ Hast Thou not taken account even of him,
And caused him to enter into judgment before
Thee?

4 For who shall be pure from uncleanness? Not even one;
 5 If even his life should be but one day upon the earth:
 And his months are numbered by him:
 Thou hast appointed him for a time,
 And he shall by no means exceed it.

6 “Depart from him, that he may be quiet,
 And take pleasure in his life, though as a hireling.

I will wait until I arise

7 “For there is hope for a tree, even if it should be cut down,
 That it shall blossom again, and its branch shall not fail.
 8 For though its root should grow old in the earth,
 And its stem die in the rock;
 9 It will blossom from the scent of water,
 And will produce a crop, as one newly planted.
 10 But a man that hath died is utterly gone;
 And when a mortal hath fallen, he is no more.
 11 For the sea wastes in length of time,
 And a river fails and is dried up.
 12 And man that hath lain down in death shall certainly not rise again,
 Till the Heaven be dissolved, and they shall not awake from their sleep.

13 “For oh that Thou hadst kept me in the grave,
 And hadst hidden me until Thy wrath should cease,
 And thou shouldst set me a time in which Thou wouldest remember me!
 14 For if a man should die, shall he live again,
 Having accomplished the days of his life?
 I will wait till I exist again?
 15 Then shalt Thou call, and I will hearken to Thee:
 But do not Thou reject the work of Thine hands.
 16 But Thou hast numbered my devices:
 And not one of my sins shall escape Thee?
 17 And Thou hast sealed up my transgressions in a bag,
 And marked if I have been guilty of any transgression unawares.

18 “And verily a mountain falling will utterly be destroyed,
 And a rock shall be worn out of its place.
 19 The waters wear the stones,
 And waters falling headlong overflow a heap of the earth:
 And Thou destroyest the hope of man.
 20 Thou drivest him to an end, and he is gone:

Thou settest Thy face against him, and sendest him away;
 21 And though his children be multiplied, he knoweth it not;
 And if they be few, he is not aware.
 22 But his flesh is in pain,
 And his soul mourns.”

Eliphaz renders Job guilty

Job 15 Then Eliphaz the Thaanite answered and said,

2 “Will a wise man give for answer a mere breath of wisdom?
 And doth he fill up the pain of his belly,
 3 Reasoning with improper sayings,
 And with words wherein is no profit?
 4 Hast not thou moreover cast off fear,
 And accomplished such words before the Lord?
 5 Thou art guilty by the words of thy mouth,
 Neither hast thou discerned the words of the mighty.
 6 Let thine own mouth, and not me, reprove thee:
 And thy lips shall testify against thee.

7 “What! Art thou the first man that was born?
 Or wert thou established before the hills?
 8 Or hast thou heard the ordinance of the Lord?
 Or hath God used thee as His counsellor?
 And hath wisdom come only to thee?
 9 For what knowest thou, that, we know not?
 Or what understandest thou, which we do not also?
 10 Truly among us are both the old and very aged man,
 More advanced in days than thy father.

11 Thou hast been scourged for but few of thy sins:
 Thou hast spoken haughtily and extravagantly.
 12 “What hath thine heart dared?
 Or what have thine eyes aimed at,
 13 That thou hast vented thy rage before the Lord,
 And delivered such words from thy mouth?

14 “For who, being a mortal, is such that he shall be blameless?
 Or, who that is born of a woman, that he should be just?
 15 Forasmuch as he trusts not his Saints;
 And the Heaven is not pure before him.
 16 Alas then, abominable and unclean is man,
 Drinking unrighteousness as a draught.

17 “But I will tell thee, hearken to me;

I will tell thee now what I have seen;
¹⁸ Things wise men say,
 And their fathers have not hidden.
¹⁹ To them alone the earth was given,
 And no stranger came upon them.
²⁰ All the life of the ungodly is spent in care,
 And the years granted to the oppressor are
 numbered.
²¹ And his terror is in his ears:
 Just when he seems to be at peace,
 His overthrow will come.
²² Let him not trust that he shall return from
 darkness,
 For he hath been already made over to the power
 of the sword.
²³ And he hath been appointed to be food for
 vultures;
 And he knoweth within himself that he is doomed
 to be a carcass:
 And a dark day shall carry him away as with a
 whirlwind.
²⁴ Distress also and anguish shall come upon him:
 He shall fall as a captain in the first rank.
²⁵ For he hath lifted his hands against the Lord,
 And he hath hardened his neck against the
 Almighty Lord.
²⁶ And he hath run against him with insolence,
 On the thickness of the back of his shield.
²⁷ "For he hath covered his face with his fat,
 And made layers of fat upon his thighs.
²⁸ And let him lodge in desolate cities,
 And enter into houses without inhabitant:
 And what they have prepared, others shall carry
 away.
²⁹ "Neither shall he at all grow rich, nor shall his
 substance remain:
 He shall not cast a shadow upon the earth.
³⁰ Neither shall he in any wise escape the
 darkness:
 Let the wind blast his blossom,
 And let his flower fall off.
³¹ Let him not think that he shall endure;
 For his end shall be vanity.
³² His harvest shall perish before the time,
 And his branch shall not flourish.
³³ And let him be gathered as the unripe grape
 before the time,
 And let him fall as the blossom of the olive.
³⁴ For death is the witness of an ungodly man,
 And fire shall burn the houses of them that
 receive gifts.
³⁵ And he shall conceive sorrows, and his end shall
 be vanity,

And his belly shall bear deceit."

Job's friends are bad comforters

Job 16 But Job answered and said,

² "I have heard many such things:
 Poor comforters are ye all.
³ What! Is there any reason in vain words?
 Or what will hinder thee from answering?
⁴ I also will speak as ye do:
 If indeed your soul were in my soul's stead,
 Then would I insult you with words,
 And I would shake my head at you.
⁵ And would there were strength in my mouth,
 And I would not spare the movement of my lips.

The Lord has rejected me

⁶ For if I should speak, I shall not feel the pain of
 my wound:
 And if I should be silent, how shall I be wounded
 the less?
⁷ "But now He hath made me weary, and a worn-
 out fool;
 And thou hast laid hold of me.
⁸ My falsehood hath become a testimony,
 And hath risen up against me: it hath confronted
 me to my face.
⁹ In His anger He hath cast me down;
 He hath gnashed his teeth upon me:
 The weapons of his robbers have fallen upon me.
¹⁰ "He hath attacked me with the keen glances of
 His eyes;
 With His sharp spear he hath smitten me down
 upon my knees;
 And they have run upon me with one accord.
¹¹ For the Lord hath delivered me into the hands
 of unrighteous men,
 And thrown me upon the ungodly.
¹² "When I was at peace He distracted me:
 He took me by the hair of the head, and plucked it
 out:
 He set me up as a mark.
¹³ They surrounded me with spears, aiming at my
 reins:
 Without sparing me they poured out my gall upon
 the ground.
¹⁴ They overthrew me with fall upon fall:
 They ran upon me in their might.
¹⁵ They sewed sackcloth upon my skin,
 And my strength hath been spent on the ground.
¹⁶ My belly hath been parched with wailing,
 And darkness is on mine eyelids.

17 Yet there was no injustice in my hands,
And my prayer is pure.

18 Earth, cover not over the blood of my flesh,
And let my cry have no place.

19 "And now, behold, my witness is in Heaven,
And mine advocate is on high.

20 Let my supplication come to the Lord,
And let mine eye weep before Him.

21 Oh that a man might plead before the Lord,
Even as the son of man with his neighbor!

22 But my years are numbered and their end come,
And I shall go by the way by which I shall not
return.

Job 17 "I perish, carried away by the wind,
And I seek for burial, and obtain it not.

2 Weary I intreat; and what have I done?
And strangers have stolen my goods.

3 Who is this? Let him join hands with me.

4 For Thou hast hid their heart from wisdom;
Therefore Thou shalt not exalt them.

5 He shall promise mischief to his companions:
But their eyes have failed for their children.

Where is my hope?

6 "But thou hast made me a byword amount the
nations,

And I am become a scorn to them.

7 For mine eyes are dimmed through pain;
I have been grievously beset by all.

8 Wonder hath seized true men upon this;
And let the just rise up against the transgressor.

9 But let the faithful hold on his own way,
And let him that is pure of hands take courage.

10 Howbeit, do ye all strengthen yourselves and
come now,

For I do not find truth in you.

11 "My days have passed in groaning,
And my heart-strings are broken.

12 I have turned the night into day:
The light is short because of darkness.

13 For if I remain, Hades is my habitation:
And my bed hath been made in darkness.

14 I have called upon death to be my father,
And corruption to be my mother and sister.

15 Where then is yet my hope?
Or where shall I see my good?

16 Will they go down with me to Hades,
Or shall we go down together to the tomb?"

2 "How long wilt thou continue?
Forbear, that we also may speak.

3 For wherefore have we been silent before thee
like brutes?

4 Anger hath possessed thee: for what if thou
shouldest die;

Would the earth under Heaven be desolate?
Or shall the mountains be overthrown from their
foundations?

5 "But the light of the ungodly shall be quenched,
And their flame shall not go up.

6 His light shall be darkness in his habitation,
And his lamp shall be put out with him.

7 Let the meanest of men spoil his goods,
And let his counsel deceive him.

8 His foot also hath been caught in a snare,
And let it be entangled in a net.

9 And let snares come upon him:
He shall strengthen those that thirst for his
destruction.

10 His snare is hid in the earth,
And that which shall take him is by the path.

11 Let pains destroy him round about,
And let many enemies come about him,

12 Vex him with distressing hunger:
And a signal destruction hath been prepared for
him.

13 Let the soles of his feet be devoured:
And death shall consume his beauty.

14 And let health be utterly banished from his
Tabernacle,

And let distress seize upon him with a charge
from the King.

15 It shall dwell in his Tabernacle in his night:
His excellency shall be sown with brimstone.

16 His roots shall be dried up from beneath,
And his crop shall fall away from above.

17 Let his memorial perish out of the earth,
And his name shall be publicly cast out.

18 Let one drive him from light into darkness.
19 He shall not be known among his people,

Nor his house preserved on the earth.

20 But strangers shall dwell in his possessions:
The last groaned for him, and wonder seized the
first.

21 These are the houses of the unrighteous,
And this is the place of them that know not the
Lord."

How long will you weary me?

Job 19 Then Job answered and said,

Bildad speaks of the ungodly

Job 18 Then Baldad the Sauchite answered and said,

² “How long will ye vex my soul,
 And destroy me with words?
 Only know that the Lord hath dealt with me thus.
³ Ye speak against me; ye do not feel for me,
 But bear hard upon me.
⁴ Yea verily, I have erred in truth, (but the error
 abideth with myself),
 In having spoken words which it was not right to
 speak;
 And my words err, and are unreasonable.
⁵ But alas! For ye magnify yourselves against me,
 And insult me with reproach.
⁶ Know then that it is the Lord that hath troubled
 me,
 And hath raised his bulwark against me.
⁷ Behold, I laugh at reproach; I will not speak:
 Or I will cry out, but there is nowhere judgment.
⁸ I am fenced round about, and can by no means
 escape:
 He hath set darkness before my face.
⁹ And he hath stripped me of my glory,
 And hath taken the crown from my head.
¹⁰ He hath torn me around about, and I am gone:
 And he hath cut off my hope like a tree.
¹¹ And he hath dreadfully handled me in anger,
 And hath counted me for an enemy.
¹² His troops also came upon me with one accord,
 Liars in wait compassed my ways.
¹³ “My brethren have stood aloof from me;
 They have recognized strangers rather than me:
 And my friends have become pitiless.
¹⁴ My nearest of kin have not acknowledged me,
 And they that knew my name, have forgotten me.
¹⁵ As for my household, and my women-slaves,
 I was a stranger before them.
¹⁶ I called my slave, and he hearkened not;
 And my mouth intreated him.
¹⁷ And I besought my wife,
 And earnestly intreated the sons of my
 concubines.
¹⁸ But they rejected me for ever;
 Whenever I rise up, they speak against me.
¹⁹ They that saw me abhorred me:
 The very persons whom I had loved, rose up
 against me.
²⁰ My flesh is corrupt under my skin,
 And my bones are held in my teeth.
²¹ “Pity me, pity me, O friends;
 For it is the hand of the Lord that hath touched
 me.
²² Wherefore do ye persecute me as also the Lord
 doth,

And are not satisfied with my flesh?

²³ “For oh that my words were written,
 And that they were recorded in a book forever,
²⁴ With an iron pen and lead,
 Or graven in the rocks!
²⁵ For I know that he is eternal who is about to
 deliver me,
²⁶ And to raise up upon the earth my skin that
 endureth these sufferings:
 For these things have been accomplished to me of
 the Lord;
²⁷ which I am conscious of in myself,
 Which mine eye hath seen, and not another,
 But all have been fulfilled to me in my bosom.
²⁸ “But if ye shall also say, ‘What shall we say
 before him,
 And so find the root of the matter in him?’
²⁹ Do ye also beware of deceit:
 For wrath will come upon transgressors;
 And then shall they know where their substance
 is.”

Sophar: The ungodly will perish

Job 20 Then Sophar the Minaean answered and said,

² “I did not suppose that thou wouldst answer
 thus:
 Neither do ye understand more than I.
³ I will hear my shameful reproach;
 And the spirit of mine understanding answers me.
⁴ “Hast thou not known these things of old,
 From the time that man was set upon the earth?
⁵ But the mirth of the ungodly is a signal downfall,
 And the joy of transgressors is destruction:
⁶ Although his gifts should go up to Heaven,
 And his sacrifice reach the clouds.
⁷ For when he shall seem to be now established,
 Then he shall utterly perish:
 And they that knew him shall say, ‘Where is he?’
⁸ Like a dream that hath fled away, he shall not be
 found;
 And he hath fled like a vision of the night.
⁹ The eye hath looked upon him, but shall not see
 him again;
 And his place shall no longer perceive him.
¹⁰ Let his inferiors destroy his children,
 And let his hands kindle the fire of sorrow.
¹¹ His bones have been filled with vigour of his
 youth,
 And it shall lie down with him in the dust.

¹² Though evil be sweet in his mouth,
 Though he will hide it under his tongue;
¹³ Though he will not spare it, and will not leave it,
 But will keep it in the midst of his throat:
¹⁴ Yet he shall not at all be able to help himself;
 The gall of an asp is in his belly.

¹⁵ His wealth unjustly collected shall be vomited
 up;
 A messenger of wrath shall drag him out of his
 house.

¹⁶ And let him suck the poison of serpents,
 And let the serpent's tongue slay him.

¹⁷ Let him not see the milk of the pastures,
 Nor the supplies of honey and butter.

¹⁸ He hath laboured unprofitably and in vain,
 For wealth of which he shall not taste:
 It is as a lean thing, unfit for food, which he
 cannot swallow.

¹⁹ For he hath broken down the houses of many
 mighty men:
 And he hath plundered an habitation, though he
 built it not.

²⁰ "There is no security to his possessions;
 He shall not be saved by his desire.

²¹ There is nothing remaining of his provisions;
 Therefore his goods shall not flourish.

²² But when he shall seem to be just satisfied,
 He shall be straitened; and all distress shall come
 upon him.

²³ "If by any means he would fill his belly,
 Let God send upon him the fury of wrath;
 Let him bring a torrent of pains upon him.

²⁴ And he shall by no means escape from the
 power of the sword;
 Let the brazen bow wound him.

²⁵ And let the arrow pierce through his body;
 And let the stars be against his dwelling-place:
 Let terrors come upon him.

²⁶ And let all darkness wait for him:
 A fire that burneth not out shall consume him;
 And let a stranger plague his house.

²⁷ And let the Heaven reveal his iniquities,
 And the earth rise up against him.

²⁸ Let destruction bring his house to an end;
 Let a day of wrath come upon him.

²⁹ This is the portion of an ungodly man from the
 Lord,
 And the possession of his goods appointed him by
 the all-seeing God."

Job 21 But Job answered and said,

² "Hear ye, hear ye my words,
 That I may not have this consolation from you.

³ Raise me, and I will speak;
 Then ye shall not laugh me to scorn.

⁴ What! Is my reproof of man?
 And why should I not be angry?

⁵ Look upon me, and wonder,
 Laying your hand upon your cheek.

⁶ "For even when I remember, I am alarmed,
 And pains seize my flesh.

⁷ Wherefore do the ungodly live, and grow old
 even in wealth?

⁸ Their seed is according to their desire,
 And their children are in their sight.

⁹ Their houses are prosperous, neither have they
 any where cause for fear,
 Neither is there a scourge from the Lord upon
 them.

¹⁰ Their cow doth not cast her calf,
 And their beast with young is safe,
 And doth not miscarry.

¹¹ And they remain as an unfailing flock,
 And their children play before them,

Taking up the psaltery and harp;
¹² And they rejoice at the voice of a song.

¹³ And they spend their days in wealth,
 And fall asleep in the rest of the grave.

¹⁴ Yet such a man says to the Lord,
 'Depart from me; I desire not to know Thy ways.

¹⁵ What is the Mighty One, that we should serve
 Him?

And what profit is there that we should approach
 Him?"

¹⁶ "For their good things were in their hands,
 But he regards not the works of the ungodly.

¹⁷ Nevertheless, the lamp of the ungodly also shall
 be put out,

And destruction shall come upon them,
 And pangs of vengeance shall seize them.

¹⁸ And they shall be as chaff before the wind,
 Or as dust which the storm hath taken up.

¹⁹ Let his substance fail to supply his children:
 God shall recompense him,
 And he shall know it.

²⁰ Let his eyes see his own destruction,
 And let him not be saved by the Lord.

²¹ For his desire is in his house with him,
 And the number of his months hath been
 suddenly cut off.

Job pronounces judgment on the ungodly

22 "Is it not the Lord who teacheth understanding
and knowledge?
And doth not he judge murders?
23 One shall die in his perfect strength,
And wholly at ease and prosperous;
24 And his inwards are full of fat,
And his marrow is diffused throughout him.
25 And another dies in bitterness of soul,
Not eating any good thing.
26 But they lie down in the earth together,
And corruption covers them.

27 So I know you, that ye presumptuously attack
me:
28 So that ye will say, 'Where is the house of the
prince?
And where is the covering of the tabernacles of
the ungodly?'
29 Ask those that go by the way,
And do not disown their tokens.
30 For the wicked hastens to the day of
destruction:
They shall be led away for the day of his
vengeance.
31 Who will tell him his way to his face,
Whereas he hath done it? Who shall recompense
him?
32 And he hath been led away to the tombs,
And he hath watched over the heaps.
33 The stones of the valley have been sweet to him,
And every man shall depart after him,
And there are innumerable ones before him.
34 How then do ye comfort me in vain?
Whereas I have no rest from your molestation."

Eliphaz accuses Job of vice

Job 22 Then Eliphaz the Thaanite answered and
said,

2 "Is it not the Lord that teacheth understanding
and knowledge?
3 For what matters it to the Lord,
If thou wert blameless in thy works?
Or is it profitable that thou shouldest perfect thy
way?
4 Wilt thou maintain and plead thine own cause?
And will He enter into judgment with thee?
5 Is not thy wickedness abundant,
And thy sins innumerable?
6 "And thou hast taken security of thy brethren for
nothing,
And hast taken away the clothing of the naked.

7 Neither hast thou given water to the thirsty to
drink,
But hast taken away the morsel of the hungry.
8 And thou hast accepted the persons of some;
And thou hast established those that were
already settled on the earth.
9 But thou hast sent widows away empty,
And hath afflicted orphans.
10 Therefore snares have compassed thee,
And disastrous war hath troubled thee.
11 The light hath proved darkness to thee,
And water hath covered thee on thy lying down.

12 "Does not he that dwells in the high places
observe?
And hath he not brought down the proud?
13 And thou hast said, 'What doth the Mighty One
know?
Does He judge in the dark?
14 A cloud is His hiding-place, and He shall not be
seen;
And He passes through the circle of Heaven.'
15 Wilt thou not mark the old way,
Which righteous men have trodden?
16 Who were seized before their time:
Their foundations are as an overflowing stream.
17 Who say, 'What will the Lord do to us?'
Or, 'What will the Almighty bring upon us?'
18 Yet He filled their houses with good things:
But the counsel for the wicked is far from Him.
19 "The righteous have seen it, and laughed,
And the blameless one hath derided them.
20 Verily their substance hath been utterly
destroyed,
And the fire shall devour what is left of their
property.

Eliphaz exhorts Job to be strong

21 "Be firm, I pray thee, if thou canst endure;
Then thy fruit shall prosper.
22 And receive a declaration from His mouth,
And lay up His words in thine heart.
23 And if thou shalt turn and humble thyself before
the Lord,
Thou hast thus removed unrighteousness far
from thy habitation.
24 Thou shalt lay up for thyself treasure,
In a heap on the rock;
And Saphir shall be as the rock of the torrent.
25 So the Almighty shall be thy Helper from
enemies,
And He shall bring thee forth pure as silver that
hath been tried by fire.

²⁶ Then shalt thou have boldness before the Lord,
 Looking up cheerfully to Heaven.
²⁷ And He shall hear thee when thou prayest to
 Him,
 And He shall grant thee power to pay thy vows.
²⁸ And He shall establish to thee again a habitation
 of righteousness,
 And there shall be light upon thy paths.
²⁹ Because thou hast humbled thyself;
 And thou shalt say, 'Man hath behaved proudly,
 But He shall save him that is of lowly eyes.'
³⁰ He shall deliver the innocent,
 And do thou save thyself by thy pure hands."

Job will pursue the Lord

Job 23 Then Job answered and said,

² "Yea, I know that pleading is out of my reach;
 And His hand hath been made heavy upon my
 groaning.
³ Who would then know that I might find Him,
 And come to an end of the matter?
⁴ And I would plead mine own cause,
 And He would fill my mouth with arguments.
⁵ And I would know the remedies which He would
 speak to me,
 And I would perceive what He would tell me.
⁶ Though He should come on me in His great
 strength,
 Then He would not threaten me;
⁷ For truth and reproof are from Him;
 And He would bring forth my judgment to an end.
⁸ "For if I shall go first, and exist no longer,
 Still what do I know concerning the latter end?
⁹ "When He wrought on the left hand,
 Then I observed it not:
 His right hand shall encompass me,
 But I shall not see it.
¹⁰ For He knoweth already my way;
 And He hath tried me as gold.
¹¹ And I will go forth according to His
 commandments,
 For I have kept His ways;
 And I shall not turn aside from His
 commandments,
¹² Neither shall I transgress;
 But I have hid His words in my bosom.
¹³ "And if too He hath thus judged,
 Who is he that hath contradicted,
 For He hath both willed a thing and done it.

¹⁴ For He performeth the thing that is
 appointed for me:
 And many such things are with Him.
¹⁵ Therefore am I troubled at Him;
 And when I was reproved, I thought of Him.
 Therefore let me take good heed before Him:
 I will consider, and be afraid of Him.
¹⁶ "But the Lord hath softened my heart,
 And the Almighty hath troubled me.
¹⁷ For I knew not that darkness would come upon
 me,
 And thick darkness hath covered me before my
 face.

The way of the wicked

Job 24 "But why have the seasons been hidden from
 the Lord,

² While the ungodly have passed over the bound,
 Carrying off the flock with the shepherd?
³ They have led away, the ass of the fatherless,
 And taken the widow's ox for a pledge.
⁴ "They have turned aside the weak from the right
 way:
 And the meek of the earth have hidden
 themselves together.
⁵ And they have departed like asses in the field,
 Having gone forth on mine account according to
 their own order:
 His bread is sweet to his little ones.
⁶ "They have reaped a field that was not their own
 before the time:
 The poor have laboured in the vineyards of the
 ungodly,
 Without pay and without food.
⁷ They have caused many naked to sleep without
 clothes,
 And they have taken away the covering of their
 body.
⁸ They are wet with the drops of the mountains:
 They have embraced the rock, because they had
 no shelter.
⁹ They have snatched the fatherless from the
 breast,
 And have afflicted the outcast.
¹⁰ And they have wrongfully caused others to
 sleep without clothing,
 And taken away the morsel of the hungry.
¹¹ They have unrighteously laid wait in narrow
 places,
 And have not known the righteous way.
¹² "Who have cast forth the poor from the city and
 their own houses,

And the soul of the children hath groaned aloud.

¹³ “Why then hath He not visited these?
Forasmuch as they were upon the earth, and took
no notice,

And they knew not the way of righteousness,
Neither have they walked in their appointed
paths?

¹⁴ But having known their works, He delivered
them into darkness:

And in the night one will be as a thief:

¹⁵ And the eye of the adulterer hath watched for
the darkness,

Saying, ‘Eye shall not perceive me,’
And he puts a covering on his face.

¹⁶ In darkness he digs through houses:

By day they conceal themselves securely:
They know not the light.

¹⁷ For the morning is to them all as the shadow of
death,

For each will be conscious of the terror of the
shadow of death.

¹⁸ “He is swift on the face of the water:
Let his portion be cursed on the earth;
And let their plants be laid bare.

¹⁹ Let them be withered upon the earth;
For they have plundered the sheaves of the
fatherless.

²⁰ Then is his sin brought to remembrance,
And he vanishes like a vapour of dew:
But let what he hath done be recompensed to
him,
And let every unrighteous one be crushed like
rotten wood.

²¹ For he hath not treated the barren woman well,
And hath had no pity on a feeble woman.

²² “And in wrath he hath overthrown the helpless:
Therefore when he hath arisen,
A man will not feel secure of his own life.

²³ When he hath fallen sick, let him not hope to
recover:
But let him perish by disease.

²⁴ For his exaltation hath hurt many;
But he hath withered as mallows in the heat,
Or as an ear of grain falling off of itself from the
stalk.

²⁵ “But if not, who is he that says I speak falsely,
And will make my words of no account?”

Bildad asks how man can be righteous

Job 25 Then Baldad the Sauchite answered and said,

² “What beginning or fear is His—
Even He That maketh all things in the highest?

³ For let none think that there is a respite for
robbers:

And upon whom will there not come a snare from
Him?

⁴ For how shall a mortal be just before the Lord?
Or who that is born of a woman shall purify
himself?

⁵ If He giveth an order to the moon, then it shines
not;

And the stars are not pure before Him.

⁶ But alas! Man is corruption, and the son of man a
worm.”

God is all-powerful

Job 26 But Job answered and said,

² “To Whom dost thou attach thyself,
Or Whom art thou going to assist?
Is it not He that hath much strength,
And He who hath a strong arm?

³ To whom hast thou given counsel?
Is it not to Him who hath all wisdom?
Whom wilt thou follow?

Is it not One who hath the greatest power?

⁴ To Whom hast thou uttered words?
And Whose breath is it that hath come forth from
thee?

⁵ “Shall giants be born from under the water,
And the inhabitants thereof?

⁶ Hell is naked before Him,
And destruction hath no covering.

⁷ He stretches out the north wind upon nothing,
And He upon nothing hangs the earth;

⁸ Binding water in his clouds,
And the cloud is not rent under it.

⁹ He keepeth back the face of His Throne,
Stretching out His cloud upon it.

¹⁰ He hath encompassed the face of the water by
an appointed ordinance,
Until the end of light and darkness.

¹¹ The pillars of Heaven are prostrate,
And astonished at His rebuke.

¹² He hath calmed the sea with His might,
And by His wisdom the whale hath been
overthrown.

¹³ And the barriers of Heaven fear Him,
And by a command He hath slain the apostate
dragon.

¹⁴ Behold, these are parts of His way;
And we will hearken to Him at the least

intimation of His word:
But the strength of His thunder who knoweth,
When He shall employ it?"

Job will hold fast to righteousness

Job 27 And Job further continued and said in his parable,

² "As God lives, who hath thus judged me;
And the Almighty, who hath embittered my soul;
³ Verily, while my breath is yet in me,
And the breath of God which remains to me is in
my nostrils,
⁴ My lips shall not speak evil words,
Neither shall my soul meditate unrighteous
thoughts.
⁵ Far be it from me that I should justify you till I
die;
For I will not let go mine innocence,
⁶ But keeping fast to my righteousness I will by no
means let it go:
For I am not conscious to myself of having done
any thing amiss.

⁷ "Nay rather, but let mine enemies,
Be as the overthrow of the ungodly,
And they that rise up against me,
As the destruction of transgressors.

⁸ "For what is the hope of the ungodly, that he
holds to it?
Will he indeed trust in the Lord and be saved?
⁹ Will God hear his prayer?
Or, when distress hath come upon him,
¹⁰ Hath he any confidence before Him?
Or will God hear him as he calleth upon Him?

¹¹ "Yet now I will tell you what is in the hand of
the Lord:
I will not lie concerning the things which are with
the Almighty.
¹² Behold, ye all know,
That ye are adding vanity to vanity.

¹³ "This is the portion of an ungodly man from the
Lord,
And the possession of oppressors,
Shall come upon them from the Almighty.
¹⁴ And if their children be many, they shall be for
slaughter:
And if they grow up, they shall beg.
¹⁵ And they that survive of him shall utterly
perish,
And no one shall pity their widows.

¹⁶ Even if he should gather silver as earth,
And prepare gold as clay;

¹⁷ All these things shall the righteous gain,
And the truehearted shall possess his wealth.
¹⁸ And his house is gone like moths,
And like a spider's web.

¹⁹ The rich man shall lie down, and shall not
continue:

He hath opened his eyes, and he is not.

²⁰ Pains have come upon him as water,
And darkness hath carried him away by night.

²¹ And a burning wind shall catch him, and he
shall depart,

And it shall utterly drive him out of his place.

²² And God shall cast trouble upon him, and not
spare:

He would fain flee out of his hand.

²³ He shall cause men to clap their hands against
them,

And shall hiss him out of his place.

The richness of the earth

Job 28 "For there is a place for the silver, whence it
cometh,

And a place for the gold, whence it is refined.

² For iron cometh out of the earth,

And brass is hewn out like stone.

³ "He hath set a bound to darkness,
And He searches out every limit: a stone is
darkness,
And the shadow of death.

And the shadow of death.

⁴ There is a cutting off the torrent by reason of
dust:

So they that forget the right way are weakened;
They are removed from among men.

⁵ As for the earth, out of it shall come bread:
Under it hath been burned up as it were fire.

⁶ Her stones are the place of the sapphire:
And her dust supplies man with gold.

⁷ There is a path, the fowl hath not known it,
Neither hath the eye of the vulture seen it:

⁸ neither have the sons of the proud trodden it,
A lion hath not passed upon it.

⁹ He hath stretched forth his hand on the sharp
rock,

And turned up mountains by the roots:

¹⁰ And He hath interrupted the whirlpools of
rivers,

And mine eye hath seen every precious thing.

¹¹ And He hath laid bare the depths of rivers,
And hath brought his power to light.

Where is wisdom found?

¹² “But whence hath wisdom been discovered?
And what is the place of knowledge?

¹³ A mortal hath not known its way,
Neither indeed hath it been discovered among
men.

¹⁴ The depth said, ‘It is not in me:’
And the sea said, ‘It is not with me.’

¹⁵ One shall not give fine gold instead of it,
Neither shall silver be weighed in exchange for it.

¹⁶ Neither shall it be compared with gold of
Sophir,

With the precious onyx and sapphire.

¹⁷ Gold and crystal shall not be equaled to it,
Neither shall vessels of gold be its exchange.

¹⁸ Coral and fine pearl shall not be mentioned:
But do thou esteem wisdom above the most
precious things.

¹⁹ The topaz of Ethiopia shall not be equaled to it;
It shall not be compared with pure gold.

²⁰ “Whence then is wisdom found?
And of what kind is the place of understanding?

²¹ It hath escaped the notice of every man,
And hath been hidden from the birds of the sky.

²² Destruction and Death said,
‘We have heard the report of it.’

²³ “God hath well ordered the way of it,
And he knoweth the place of it.

²⁴ For he surveys the whole earth under Heaven,
Knowing the things in the earth:

²⁵ All that He hath made;
The weight of the winds,
The measures of the water.

²⁶ When He made them, thus He saw and
numbered them,

And made a way for the pealing of the thunder.

²⁷ Then He saw it, and declared it:
He prepared it and traced it out.

²⁸ And He said to man, ‘Behold, godliness is
wisdom:

And to abstain from evil is understanding.’”

The glories of the past

Job 29 And Job continued and said in his parable,

² “Oh that I were as in months past,
Wherein God preserved me!

³ As when His lamp shone over my head;
When by His light I walked through darkness.

⁴ As when I steadfastly pursued my ways,
When God took care of my house.

⁵ When I was very fruitful,
And my children were about me;

⁶ When my ways were moistened with butter,
And the mountains flowed for me with milk.

⁷ “When I went forth early in the city,
And the seat was placed for me in the streets.

⁸ The young men saw me, and hid themselves:
And all the old men stood up.

⁹ And the great men ceased speaking,
And laid their finger on their mouth.

¹⁰ And they that heard me blessed me,
And their tongue clave to their throat.

¹¹ For the ear heard, and blessed me;
And the eye saw me, and turned aside.

¹² For I saved the poor out of the hand of the
oppressor,

And helped the fatherless who had no helper.

¹³ Let the blessing of the perishing one come upon
me;

Yea, the mouth of the widow hath blessed me.

¹⁴ Also I put on righteousness,
And clothed myself with judgment like a mantle.

¹⁵ I was the eye of the blind, and the foot of the
lame.

¹⁶ I was the father of the helpless;
And I searched out the cause which I knew not.

¹⁷ And I broke the jaw-teeth of the unrighteous;
I plucked the spoil out of the midst of their teeth.

¹⁸ “And I said, ‘Mine age shall continue as the stem
of a palm-tree

I shall live a long while.

¹⁹ My root was spread out by the water,
And the dew would lodge on my crop.

²⁰ My glory was fresh in me,
And my bow prospered in his hand.’

²¹ “Men heard me, and gave heed,
And they were silent at my counsel.

²² At my word they spoke not again,
And they were very glad whenever I spoke to
them.

²³ As the thirsty earth expecting the rain,
So they waited for my speech.

²⁴ Were I to laugh on them, they would not believe
it;

And the light of my face hath not failed.

²⁵ I chose out their way, and sat chief,
And dwelt as a King in the midst of warriors,
As one comforting mourners.

The present seems futile

Job 30 “But now the youngest have laughed me to
scorn,

Now they reprove me in their turn, whose fathers

I set at nought;
 Whom I did not deem worthy to be with my
 shepherd dogs.
 2 Yea, why had I the strength of their hands?
 For them the full term of life was lost.
 3 One is childless in want and famine,
 Such as they that fled but lately the distress and
 misery of drought.
 4 Who compass the salt places on the sounding
 shore,
 Who had salt herbs for their food,
 And were dishonorable and of no repute,
 In want of every good thing;
 Who also ate roots of trees by reason of great
 hunger.

5 "Thieves have risen up against me,
 6 Whose houses were the caves of the rocks,
 Who lived under the wild shrubs.
 7 They will cry out among the rustling bushes.
 8 They are sons of fools and vile men,
 Whose name and glory are quenched from off the
 earth.
 9 But now I am their music,
 And they have me for a by-word.
 10 And they stood aloof and abhorred me,
 And spared not to spit in my face.
 11 For He hath opened his quiver and afflicted me:
 They also have cast off the restraint of my
 presence.
 12 They have risen up against me on the right hand
 of their offspring;
 They have stretched out their foot,
 And directed against me the ways of their
 destruction.
 13 My paths are ruined; for they have stripped off
 my garments:
 He hath shot at me with His weapons.
 14 And He hath pleaded against me as He will:
 I am overwhelmed with pains.
 15 My pains return upon me;
 My hope is gone like the wind,
 And my safety as a cloud.

16 "Even now my life shall be poured forth upon
 me;
 And days of anguish seize me.
 17 And by night my bones are confounded;
 And my sinews are relaxed.
 18 With great force my disease hath taken hold of
 my garment:
 It hath compassed me as the collar of my coat.
 19 And thou hast counted me as clay;
 My portion in dust and ashes.

20 "And I have cried to thee, but thou hearest me
 not:
 But they stood still, and observed me.
 21 They attacked me also without mercy:
 Thou hast scourged me with a strong hand.
 22 And thou hast put me to grief,
 And hast cast me away from safety.
 23 For I know that death will destroy me:
 For the earth is the house appointed for every
 mortal.
 24 Oh then that I might lay hands upon myself,
 Or at least ask another, and he should do this for
 me.
 25 Yet I wept over every helpless man;
 I groaned when I saw a man in distress.
 26 But I, when I waited for good things,
 Behold, days of evils came the more upon me.

27 "My belly boiled, and would not cease:
 The days of poverty went before me.
 28 I went mourning without restraint:
 And I have stood and cried out in the assembly.
 29 I am become a brother of monsters,
 And a companion of ostriches.
 30 And my skin hath been greatly blackened,
 And my bones are burned with heat.
 31 My harp also hath been turned into mourning,
 And my song into my weeping.

Job sets forth his integrity

Job 31 "I made a covenant with mine eyes,
 And I will not think upon a virgin.
 2 Now what portion hath God given from above?
 And is there an inheritance given of the Mighty
 One from the highest?
 3 Alas! Destruction to the unrighteous,
 And rejection to them that do iniquity.
 4 Will he not see my way,
 And number all my steps?
 5 But if I had gone with scorners,
 And if too my foot hath hastened to deceit:
 6 (For I am weighed in a just balance,
 And the Lord knoweth mine innocence:)
 7 If my foot hath turned aside out of the way,
 Or if mine heart hath followed mine eye,
 And if too I have touched gifts with my hands;
 8 Then let me sow, and let others eat;
 And let me be uprooted on the earth.

9 "If my heart hath gone forth after another man's
 wife,
 And if I laid wait at her doors;
 10 Then let my wife also please another,

And let my children be brought low.
¹¹ For the rage of anger is not to be controlled,
 In the case of defiling another man's wife.
¹² For it is a fire burning on every side,
 And whomsoever it attacks, it utterly destroyeth.

¹³ "And if too I despised the judgment of my
 manslave or my womanslave,
 When they pleaded with me;
¹⁴ What then shall I do if the Lord should try me?
 And if also He should at all visit me,
 Can I make an answer?
¹⁵ Were not they too formed as I also was formed
 in the womb?
 Yea, we were formed in the same womb.

¹⁶ "But the helpless missed not whatever need
 they had,
 And I did not cause the eye of the widow to fail.
¹⁷ And if too I ate my morsel alone,
 And did not impart of it to the orphan;
¹⁸ (For I nourished them as a father from my
 youth,
 And guided them from my mother's womb.)
¹⁹ And if too I overlooked the naked as he was
 perishing,
 And did not clothe him;
²⁰ And if the poor did not bless me,
 And their shoulders were not warmed with the
 fleece of my lambs
²¹ If I lifted my hand against an orphan,
 Trusting that my strength was far superior to his:
²² Let then my shoulder start from the blade-bone,
 And mine arm be crushed off from the elbow.
²³ For the fear of the Lord constrained me,
 And I cannot bear up by reason of his burden.

²⁴ "If I made gold my treasure,
 And if too I trusted the precious stone;
²⁵ And if too I rejoiced when my wealth was
 abundant,
 And if too I laid my hand on innumerable
 treasures:
²⁶ (Do we not see the shining sun eclipsed, and the
 moon waning?
 For they have not power to continue:)
²⁷ And if my heart was secretly deceived,
 And if I have laid my hand upon my mouth and
 kissed it:
²⁸ Let this also then be reckoned to me as the
 greatest iniquity:
 For I should have lied against the Lord Most High.

²⁹ "And if too I was glad at the fall of mine

enemies,
 And mine heart said, Well done!
³⁰ Let then mine ear hear my curse,
 And let me be a byword among my people in
 mine affliction.
³¹ And if too my slaves have often said,
 'Oh that we might be satisfied with his flesh;'
 (Whereas I was very kind:
³² For the stranger did not lodge without,
 And my door was opened to every one that
 came:)
³³ Or if too having sinned unintentionally, I hid my
 sin;
³⁴ (For I did not stand in awe of a great multitude,
 So as not to declare boldly before them:)
 And if too I permitted a poor man to go out of my
 door,
 With an empty bosom:
³⁵ (Oh that I had a hearer,)
 And if I had not feared the hand of the Lord;
 And as to the written charge which I had against
 any one,
³⁶ I would place it as a chaplet on my shoulders,
 and read it.
³⁷ And if I did not read it and return it,
 Having taken nothing from the debtor:
³⁸ "If at any time the land groaned against me,
 And if its furrows mourned together;
³⁹ And if I ate its strength alone without price,
 And if I too grieved the heart of the owner of the
 soil,
 By taking aught from him:
⁴⁰ Then let the nettle come up to me instead of
 wheat,
 And a bramble instead of barley."

And Job ceased speaking.

Elihu is angered at Job and his friends

Job 32 And his three friends also ceased any longer
 to answer Job: for Job was righteous before them.
² Then Elihu the son of Barachiel, the Buzite, of the
 kindred of Ram, of the country of Ausis, was
 angered: and he was very angry with Job, because he
 justified himself before the Lord. ³ And he was also
 very angry with his three friends, because they were
 not able to return answers to Job, yet set him down
 for an ungodly man. ⁴ But Elihu had forbore to give
 an answer to Job, because they were older than he. ⁵
 And Elihu saw that there was no answer in the
 mouth of the three men; and he was angered in his
 wrath. ⁶ And Elihu the Buzite the son of Barachiel
 answered and said,

“I am younger in age, and ye are elder,
 Wherefore I kept silence,
 Fearing to declare to you mine own knowledge.
 7 And I said, ‘It is not time that speaks, though in
 many years men know wisdom.’
 8 But there is a spirit in mortals;
 And the inspiration of the Almighty is that which
 teaches.
 9 The long-lived are not wise as such;
 Neither do the aged know judgment.
 10 “Wherefore I said, ‘Hear me, and I will tell you
 what I know.’
 11 Harken to my words;
 For I will speak in your hearing,
 Until ye shall have tried the matter with words:
 12 And I shall understand as far as you;
 And, behold, there was no one of you that
 answered Job his words in argument,
 13 Lest ye should say, ‘We have found that we have
 added wisdom to the Lord.’
 14 And ye have commissioned a man to speak such
 words.
 15 “They were afraid, they answered no longer;
 They gave up their speaking.
 16 I waited, (for I had not spoken,)
 Because they stood still, they answered not.”
 17 And Elihu continued, and said,
 “I will again speak,
 18 For I am full of words,
 For the spirit of my belly destroyeth me.
 19 And my belly is as a skin of sweet wine,
 Bound up and ready to burst;
 Or as a brazier’s labouring bellows.
 20 I will speak, that I may open my lips and relieve
 myself.
 21 For truly I will not be awed because of man,
 Nor indeed will I be confounded before a mortal.
 22 For I know not how to respect persons:
 And if otherwise, even the moths would eat me.

Elihu claims he speaks for God

Job 33 “Howbeit hear, Job, my words,
 And hearken to my speech.
 2 For behold, I have opened my mouth,
 And my tongue hath spoken.
 3 My heart shall be found pure by my words;
 And the understanding of my lips shall meditate
 purity.
 4 The Divine Spirit is that which formed me,
 And the breath of the Almighty that which

teacheth me.
 5 If thou canst, give me an answer:
 Wait therefore; stand against me, and I will stand
 against thee.
 6 Thou art formed out of the clay as also I:
 We have been formed out of the same substance.
 7 My fear shall not terrify thee,
 Neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 “But thou hast said in mine ears,
 (I have heard the voice of thy words;)
 Because thou sayest, ‘I am pure, not having
 sinned;
 9 I am blameless, for I have not transgressed.
 10 Yet He hath discovered a charge against me,
 And He hath reckoned me as an adversary.
 11 And He hath put my foot in the stocks,
 And hath watched all my ways.’

12 “For how sayest thou,
 ‘I am righteous, yet He hath not hearkened to
 me?’
 For he that is above mortals is eternal.
 13 But thou sayest, ‘Why hath He not heard every
 word of my cause?’
 14 For when the Lord speaks once,
 Or a second time, 15 sending a dream,
 Or in the meditation of the night;
 (As when a dreadful alarm happens to fall upon
 men,
 In slumberings on the bed:)
 16 Then openeth he the understanding of men:
 He scares them with such fearful visions:
 17 To turn a man from unrighteousness,
 And he delivers his body from a fall.
 18 He spares also his soul from death,
 And suffers him not to fall in war.

19 “And again, he chastens him with sickness on
 his bed,
 And the multitude of his bones is benumbed.
 20 And he shall not be able to take any food,
 Though his soul shall desire food;
 21 Until his flesh shall be consumed,
 And he shall shew his bones bare.
 22 His soul also draweth nigh to death,
 And his life is in Hades.

23 “Though there should be a thousand
 messengers of death,
 Not one of them shall wound him:
 If he should purpose in his heart to turn to the
 Lord,
 And declare to man his fault, and shew his folly;

²⁴ He will support him, that he should not perish,
And will restore his body as fresh plaster upon a
wall;

And He will fill his bones with marrow.

²⁵ And He will make his flesh tender as that of a
babe,

And He will restore him among men in his full
strength.

²⁶ And he shall pray to the Lord, and his prayer
shall be accepted of him;

He shall enter with a cheerful face,
With a full expression of praise: for He will
render to men their due.

²⁷ Even then a man shall blame himself, saying,
‘What kind of things have I done?

And He hath not punished me,
According to the full amount of my sins.

²⁸ Deliver my soul, that it may not go to
destruction,
And my life shall see the light.’

²⁹ ‘Behold, all these things,
The Mighty One works in a threefold manner
with a man.

³⁰ And He hath delivered my soul from death,
That my life may praise him in the light.

³¹ ‘Hearken, Job, and hear me:
Be silent, and I will speak.

³² If thou hast words, answer me:
Speak, for I desire thee to be justified.

³³ If not, do thou hear me:
Be silent, and I will teach thee.”

Elihu proclaims God’s justice

Job 34 And Elihu continued, and said,

² ‘Hear me, ye wise men;
Hearken, ye that have knowledge.

³ For the ear trieth words,
And the mouth tastes food.

⁴ Let us choose judgment to ourselves:
Let us know amount ourselves what is right.

⁵ For Job hath said, ‘I am righteous:
The Lord hath removed my judgment.

⁶ And He hath erred in my judgment:
My wound is severe without unrighteousness of
mine.’

⁷ ‘What man is as Job,
Drinking scorning like water?

⁸ Saying, ‘I have not sinned, nor committed
ungodliness,

Nor had fellowship with workers of iniquity,

To go with the ungodly.’

⁹ For thou shouldst not say, ‘There shall be no
visitation of a man,’

Whereas there is a visitation on him from the
Lord.

¹⁰ ‘Wherefore hear me, ye that are wise in heart:
Far be it from me to sin before the Lord,
And to pervert righteousness before the
Almighty.

¹¹ Yea, He renders to a man accordingly as each of
them doth,
And in a man’s path He will find him.

¹² ‘And thinkest thou that the Lord will do wrong,
Or will the Almighty who made the earth wrest
judgment?

¹³ And who is He that made the whole world
under Heaven,
And all things therein?

¹⁴ For if He would confine, and restrain His Spirit
with Himself;

¹⁵ All flesh would die together,
And every mortal would return to the earth,
Whence also he was formed.

¹⁶ ‘Take heed lest he rebuke thee:
Hear this, hearken to the voice of words.

¹⁷ Behold then the one that hates iniquities,
And that destroyeth the wicked,
Who is for ever just.

¹⁸ He is ungodly that says to a King,
‘Thou art a transgressor,’
That says to princes, ‘O most ungodly one.’

¹⁹ Such a one as would not reverence the face of
an honourable man,
Neither knoweth how to give honour of the great,
So as that their persons should be respected.
²⁰ But it shall turn out vanity to them,
To cry and beseech a man;
For they dealt unlawfully,
The poor being turned aside from their right.

²¹ ‘For He surveys the works of men,
And nothing of what they do hath escaped Him.

²² Neither shall there be a place for the workers of
iniquity to hide themselves.

²³ For He will not lay upon a man more than right.

²⁴ For the Lord looks down upon all men,
Who comprehends unsearchable things,
Glorious also and excellent things without
number.

²⁵ Who discovers their works,

And will bring night about upon them,
And they shall be brought low.

²⁶ And He quite destroyeth the ungodly,
For they are seen before Him.

²⁷ Because they turned aside from the Law of God,
And did not regard His ordinances,

²⁸ So as to bring before Him the cry of the needy;
For He will hear the cry of the poor.

²⁹ "And He will give quiet, and who will condemn?
And He will hide his face, and who shall see Him?
Whether it be done against a nation, or against a
man also:

³⁰ Causing a hypocrite to be King,
Because of the waywardness of the people.

³¹ "For there is one that says to the Mighty One,
'I have received blessings; I will not take a pledge:

³² I will see apart from myself:
Do thou shew me if I have done unrighteousness;
I will not do so any more.'

³³ Will He take vengeance for it on thee,
Whereas thou wilt put it far from thee?
For thou shalt choose, and not I;
And what thou knowest, speak thou.

Elihu rebukes Job sternly

³⁴ "Because the wise in heart shall say this,
And a wise man listens to my word.

³⁵ But Job hath not spoken with understanding,
His words are not uttered with knowledge.

³⁶ Howbeit do thou learn, Job:
No longer make answer as the foolish:

³⁷ That we add not to our sins:
For iniquity will be reckoned against us,
If we speak many words before the Lord."

Job 35 And Elihu resumed and said,

² "What is this that thou thinkest to be according
to right?

Who art thou that thou hast said,
'I am righteous before the Lord?'

³ "I will answer thee, and thy three friends.

⁴ Look up to the sky and see;
And consider the clouds, how high they are above
thee.

⁵ If thou hast sinned, what wilt thou do?

⁶ And if too thou hast transgressed much, what
canst thou perform?

⁷ And suppose thou art righteous, what wilt thou
give Him?

Or what shall He receive of thy hand?

⁸ Thy ungodliness may affect a man who is like
to thee;
Or thy righteousness a son of man.

⁹ "They that are oppressed of a multitude will be
ready to cry out;

They will call for help because of the arm of
many.

¹⁰ But none said, 'Where is God that made me,
Who appointeth the night-watches;

¹¹ Who maketh me to differ from the four-footed
beasts of the earth,

And from the birds of the sky?'

¹² There they shall cry, and none shall hearken,
Even because of the insolence of wicked men.

¹³ For the Lord desires not to look on error,
For He is the Almighty One.

¹⁴ He beholdeth them that perform lawless deeds,
And He will save me:

And do thou plead before Him, if thou canst
praise Him, as it is possible even now.

¹⁵ For He is not now regarding His wrath,
Nor hath He noticed severely any trespass.

¹⁶ Yet Job vainly openeth His mouth,
In ignorance He multiplies words."

Elihu upholds God's goodness

Job 36 And Elihu further continued, and said,

² "Wait for me yet a little while, that I may teach
thee:

For there is yet speech in me.

³ Having fetched my knowledge from afar,
And according to my works,

⁴ I will speak just things truly,
And thou shalt not unjustly receive unjust words.

⁵ "But know that the Lord,
Will not cast off an innocent man:

Being mighty in strength of wisdom,

⁶ He will not by any means save alive the ungodly:
And He will grant the judgment of the poor.

⁷ He will not turn away his eyes from the
righteous,

But they shall be with kings on the throne:
And He will establish them in triumph,
And they shall be exalted.

⁸ But they that are bound in fetters,
Shall be holden in cords of poverty.

⁹ And He shall recount to them their works, and
their transgressions,

For such will act with violence.

¹⁰ But He will hearken to the righteous:
And He hath said that they shall turn from

unrighteousness.

¹¹ If they should hear and serve Him,
They shall spend their days in prosperity,
And their years in honour.

¹² But He preserves not the ungodly;
Because they are not willing to know the Lord,
And because when reprov'd they were
disobedient.

¹³ "And the hypocrites in heart will array wrath
against themselves;

They will not cry, because he hath bound them.

¹⁴ Therefore let their soul die in youth,
And their life be wounded by messengers of
death.

¹⁵ Because they afflicted the weak and helpless:
And He will vindicate the judgment of the meek.

¹⁶ And He hath also enticed thee out of the mouth
of the enemy:

¹⁷ There is a deep gulf and a rushing stream
beneath it,

And thy table came down full of fatness.

Judgment shall not fail from the righteous;

¹⁸ But there shall be wrath upon the ungodly,
By reason of the ungodliness of the bribes which
they received for iniquities.

¹⁹ Let not thy mind willingly turn thee aside,
From the petition of the feeble that are in
distress.

²⁰ And draw not forth all the mighty men by night,
So that the people should go up instead of them.

²¹ "But take heed lest thou do that which is wrong:
For of this thou hast made choice because of
poverty.

²² "Behold, the Mighty One shall prevail by His
strength:

For who is powerful as He is?

²³ And who is He that examines His works?
Or who can say, 'He hath wrought injustice'?

²⁴ "Remember that His works are great,
Beyond those which men have attempted.

²⁵ Every man hath seen in himself,
How many mortals are wounded.

²⁶ Behold, the Mighty One is great,
And we shall not know Him:

The number of His years is even infinite.

²⁷ And the drops of rain are numbered by Him,
And shall be poured out in rain to form a cloud.

²⁸ The ancient Heavens shall flow,
And the clouds overshadow innumerable

mortals:

He hath fixed a time to cattle,
And they know the order of rest.

Yet by all these things thy understanding is not
astonished,

Neither is thy mind disturbed in thy body.

²⁹ And though one should understand the
outspreadings of the clouds,

Or the measure of his Tabernacle;

³⁰ Behold He will stretch his bow against him,
And He covers the bottom of the sea.

³¹ For by them he will judge the nations:
He will give food to him that hath strength.

³² He hath hidden the light in his hands,
And given charge concerning it to the interposing
cloud.

³³ The Lord will declare concerning this to his
friend:

But there is a portion also for unrighteousness.

Job 37 "At this also my heart is troubled,

And moved out of its place.

² Hear thou a report by the anger of the Lord's
wrath,

And a discourse shall come out of His mouth.

³ His dominion is under the whole Heaven,
And His light is at the extremities of the earth.

⁴ After Him shall be a cry with a loud voice;
He shall thunder with the voice of His excellency,
Yet He shall not cause men to pass away,
For one shall hear His voice.

⁵ The Mighty One shall thunder wonderfully with
His voice:

For He hath done great things which we knew
not;

⁶ Commanding the snow, 'Be thou upon the earth,'
And the stormy rain,

And the storm of the showers of his might.

⁷ He seals up the hand of every man,
That every man may know his own weakness.

⁸ And the wild beasts come in under the covert,
And rest in their lair.

⁹ Troubles come on out of the secret chambers,
And cold from the mountain-tops.

¹⁰ And from the breath of the Mighty One,
He will send frost;

And he guides the water in whatever way He
pleases.

¹¹ And if a cloud obscures what is precious to Him,
His light will disperse the cloud.

¹² And He will carry round the encircling clouds
by his governance,

To perform their works:

Whatsoever He shall command them,

¹³ This hath been appointed by him on the earth,
Whether for correction, or for His land,
Or if He shall find him an object for mercy.

¹⁴ "Hearken to this, O Job:
Stand still, and be admonished of the power of
the Lord.

¹⁵ We know that God hath disposed His works,
Having made light out of darkness.

¹⁶ And He knoweth the divisions of the clouds,
And the signal overthrows of the ungodly.

¹⁷ But thy robe is warm,
And there is quiet upon the land.

¹⁸ Wilt thou establish with Him foundations,
For the ancient Heavens?
They are strong as a molten mirror.

¹⁹ "Wherefore teach me, what shall we say to Him?
And let us cease from saying much.

²⁰ Have I a book or a scribe my me,
That I may stand and put man to silence?

²¹ "But the light is not visible to all:
It shines afar off in the Heavens,
As that which is from Him in the clouds.

²² From the north come the clouds shining like
gold:
In these great are the glory and honour of the
Almighty;

²³ And we do not find another his equal in
strength:
As for Him that judges justly, dost thou not think
that He listens?

²⁴ Wherefore men shall fear Him;
And the wise also in heart shall fear Him."

The Lord speaks to Job

Job 38 And after Elihu had ceased from speaking, the
Lord spoke to Job through the whirlwind and clouds,
saying,

² "Who is this that hideth counsel from Me,
And confineth words in his heart,
And thinketh to conceal them from Me?

³ Gird thy loins like a man;
And I will ask thee, and do thou answer Me.

⁴ "Where wast thou when I founded the earth?
Tell me now, if thou hast knowledge,

The majestic Creator

⁵ Who set the measures of it, if thou knowest?
Or who stretched a line upon it?

⁶ On what are its rings fastened?
And who is he that laid the corner-stone upon it?

⁷ When the stars were made,
All Mine angels praised Me with a loud voice.

⁸ "And I shut up the sea with gates,
When it rushed out, coming forth out its mother's
womb.

⁹ And I made a cloud its clothing, and swathed it
in mist.

¹⁰ And I set bounds to it,
Surrounding it with bars and gates.

¹¹ And I said to it, 'Hitherto shalt thou come,
But thou shalt not go beyond,
But thy waves shall be confined within thee.'

¹² "Or did I order the morning light in thy time;
And did the morning star then first see his
appointed place;

¹³ To lay hold of the extremities of the earth,
To cast out the ungodly out of it?

¹⁴ Or didst thou take clay of the ground, and form
a living creature,
And set it with the power of speech upon the
earth?

¹⁵ And hast thou removed light from the ungodly,
And crushed the arm of the proud?

¹⁶ "Or hast thou gone to the source of the sea,
And walked in the tracks of the deep?

¹⁷ And do the gates of death open to thee for fear;
And did the porters of Hades quake when they
saw thee?

¹⁸ And hast thou been instructed in the breadth of
the whole earth under Heaven?
Tell me now, what is the extent of it?

¹⁹ "And in what kind of a land doth the light dwell?
And of what kind is the place of darkness?

²⁰ If thou couldst bring me to their utmost
boundaries,

And if also thou knowest their paths;

²¹ I know then that thou wert born at that time,
And the number of thy years is great.

²² "But hast thou gone to the treasures of snow?
And hast thou seen the treasures of hail?

²³ And is there a store of them, for thee against the
time of thine enemies,

For the day of wars and battle?

²⁴ And whence proceedeth the frost?

Or whence is the south wind dispersed over the
whole world under Heaven?

²⁵ "And Who prepared a course for the violent
rain,

And a way for the thunders;
 26 To rain upon the land where there is no man,
 the wilderness, where there is not a man in it;
 So as to feed the untrodden and uninhabited land,
 27 And cause it to send forth a crop of green herbs?

28 "Who is the rain's father?
 And Who hath generated the drops of dew?
 29 And out of Whose bosom cometh the ice?
 And Who hath produced the frost in the sky,
 30 Which descends like flowing water?
 Who hath terrified the face of the ungodly?

31 "And dost thou understand the band of Pleias,
 And hast thou opened the barrier of Orion?
 32 Or wilt thou reveal Mazuroth in his season,
 And the evening star with his rays?
 Wilt thou guide them?

33 And knowest thou the changes of Heaven,
 Or the events which take place together under
 Heaven?

34 And wilt thou call a cloud with thy voice,
 And will it obey thee with a violent shower of
 much rain?

35 And wilt thou send lightnings, and they shall
 go?

And shall they say to thee, 'What is thy pleasure?'

36 And Who hath given to women skill in weaving,
 Or knowledge of embroidery?

37 And Who is he that numbers the clouds in
 wisdom,
 And hath bowed the Heaven down to the earth?

38 For it is spread out as dusty earth,
 And I have cemented it as one hewn stone to
 another.

39 "And wilt thou hunt a prey for the lions?
 And satisfy the desires of the serpents?

40 For they fear in their lairs,
 And lying in wait couch in the woods.

41 And Who hath prepared food for the raven?
 For its young ones wander and cry to the Lord, in
 search of food.

Job 39 "Say if thou knowest the time of the bringing
 forth of the wild goats of the rock,

And if thou hast marked the calving of the hinds:

2 And if thou hast numbered the full months of
 their being with young,

And if thou hast relieved their pangs:

3 And hast reared their young without fear;
 And wilt thou loosen their pangs?

4 Their young will break forth;
 They will be multiplied with offspring:

Their young will go forth, and will not return to
 them.

5 "And Who is he that sent forth the wild ass free?
 And Who loosed his bands?

6 Whereas I made his habitation the wilderness,
 And the salt land his coverts.

7 He laughs to scorn the multitude of the city,
 And heareth not the chiding of the tax-gatherer.

8 He will survey the mountains as his pasture,
 And he seeketh after every green thing.

9 "And will the unicorn be willing to serve thee,
 Or to lie down at thy manger?

10 And wilt thou bind his yoke with thongs,
 Or will he plough furrows for thee in the plain?

11 And dost thou trust him, because his strength is
 great?

And wilt thou commit thy works to him?

12 And wilt thou believe that he will return to thee
 thy seed,

And bring it in to thy threshing-floor?

13 "The peacock hath a beautiful wing:
 If the stork and the ostrich conceive,
 It is worthy of notice,

14 for the ostrich will leave her eggs in the ground,
 And warm them on the dust,

15 And hath forgotten that the foot will scatter
 them,

And the wild beasts of the field trample them.

16 She hath hardened herself against her young
 ones,

As though she bereaved not herself:
 She labours in vain without fear.

17 For God hath withholden wisdom from her,
 And not given her a portion in understanding.

18 In her season she will lift herself on high;
 She will scorn the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou invested the horse with strength,
 And clothed his neck with terror?

20 "And hast thou clad him in perfect armour,
 And made his breast glorious with courage?

21 He paws exulting in the plain,
 And goeth forth in strength into the plain.

22 He laughs to scorn a King as he meets him,
 And will by no means turn back from the sword.

23 The bow and sword resound against him;
 And his rage will swallow up the ground:

24 And he will not believe until the trumpet
 sounds.

25 And when the trumpet sounds, he says, 'Well
 done!'

And afar off he smells the war with prancing and neighing.

²⁶ “And doth the hawk remain steady by thy wisdom,
Having spread out her wings unmoved, looking toward the region of the south?
²⁷ And doth the eagle rise at thy command,
And the vulture remain sitting over his nest,
²⁸ On a crag of a rock, and in a secret place?
²⁹ Thence he seeketh food,
His eyes observe from far.
³⁰ And his young ones roll themselves in blood,
And wherever the carcasses may be,
Immediately they are found.”

Job 40 And the Lord God answered Job, and said,

² “Will any one pervert judgment with the Mighty One?
And he that reproveth God, let him return it for answer.”

Job responds

³ And Job answered and said to the Lord,

⁴ “Why do I yet plead?
Being rebuked even while reproving the Lord:
Wearing such things, whereas I am nothing:
And what shall I answer to these arguments?
I will lay my hand upon my mouth.
⁵ I have spoken once;
But I will not do so a second time.”

The Lord calls Job to account

⁶ And the Lord yet again answered and spoke to Job out of the cloud, saying,

⁷ “Nay, gird up now thy loins like a man;
And I will ask thee, and do thou answer me.
⁸ Do not set aside my judgment:
And dost thou think that I have dealt with thee in any other way,
Than that thou mightest appear to be righteous?
⁹ Hast thou an arm like the Lord’s?
Or dost thou thunder with a voice like his?
¹⁰ Assume now a lofty bearing and power;
And clothe thyself with glory and honour.
¹¹ And send forth messengers with wrath;
And lay low every haughty one.
¹² Bring down also the proud man;
And consume at once the ungodly.
¹³ And hide them together in the earth;
And fill their faces with shame.

¹⁴ Then will I confess,
That thy right hand can save thee.

¹⁵ “But now look at the wild beasts with thee;
They eat grass like oxen.
¹⁶ Behold now, his strength is in his loins,
And his force is in the navel of his belly.
¹⁷ His rising ‘tail’ is like a cypress;
And his ‘stones’ are tightly knit.
¹⁸ His sides are sides of brass;
And his backbone is as cast iron.
¹⁹ This is the chief of the creation of the Lord;
Made to be played with by His angels.
²⁰ And when he hath gone up to a steep mountain,
He causeth joy to the quadrupeds in the deep.
²¹ He lies under trees of every kind,
By the papyrus, and reed, and bulrush.
²² And the great trees make a shadow over him with their branches,
And so do the bushes of the field.
²³ If there should be a flood, he will not perceive it;
He trust that Jordan will rush up into his mouth.
²⁴ Yet one shall take him in his sight;
One shall catch him with a cord,
And pierce his nose.
²⁷ But thou shalt lay thy hand upon him once,
Remembering the war that is waged by his mouth;
And let it not be done any more.

Job 41 “But wilt thou catch the dragon with a hook,

And put a halter about his nose?
² Or wilt thou fasten a ring in his nostril,
And bore his lip with a clasp?
³ Will he address thee with a petition?
Softly, with the voice of a suppliant?
⁴ And will he make a covenant with thee?
And wilt thou take him for a perpetual slave?
⁵ And wilt thou play with him as with a bird?
Or bind him as a sparrow for a child?
⁶ And do the nations feed upon him,
And the nations of the Phoenicians share him?
⁷ And all the ships come together would not be able
To bear the mere skin of his tail;
Neither shall they carry his head in fishing-vessels.
⁸ But thou shalt lay thy hand upon him once,
Remembering the war that is waged by his mouth;
And let it not be done any more.

⁹ “Hast thou not seen him?
And hast thou not wondered at the things said of

him?
¹⁰ Dost thou not fear because preparation hath
 been made by me?
 For who is there that resists me?
¹¹ Or who will resist me, and abide,
 Since the whole world under Heaven is mine?
¹² "I will not be silent because of him:
 Though because of his power one shall pity his
 antagonist.
¹³ Who will open the face of his garment?
 And who can enter within the fold of his
 breastplate?
¹⁴ Who will open the doors of his face?
 Terror is round about his teeth.
¹⁵ His inwards are as brazen plates,
 And the texture of his skin as a smyrte stone.
¹⁶ One part cleaves fast to another,
 And the air cannot come between them.
¹⁷ They will remain united each to the other:
 They are closely joined, and cannot be separated.
¹⁸ At his sneezing a light shines,
 And his eyes are as the appearance of the
 morning star.
¹⁹ Out of his mouth proceed as it were burning
 lamps,
 And as it were hearths of fire are cast abroad.
²⁰ Out of his nostrils proceedeth smoke of a
 furnace,
 Burning with fire of coals.
²¹ His breath is as live coals,
 And a flame goeth out of his mouth.
²² And power is lodged in his neck,
 Before him destruction runs.
²³ The flesh also of his body is joined together:
 If one pours violence upon him, he shall not be
 moved.
²⁴ His heart is firm as a stone,
 And it stands like an unyielding anvil.
²⁵ And when he turns,
 He is a terror to the four-footed wild beasts,
 Which leap upon the earth.
²⁶ If spears should come against him,
 Men will effect nothing,
 Either with the spear or the breast-plate.
²⁷ For he considers iron as chaff,
 And brass as rotten wood.
²⁸ The bow of brass shall not wound him,
 He deems a slinger as grass.
²⁹ Mauls are counted as stubble;
 And he laughs to scorn the waving of the
 firebrand.
³⁰ His lair is formed of sharp points;
 And all the gold of the sea under him,

Is an immense quantity of clay.
³¹ He maketh the deep boil like a brazen caldron;
 And he regards the sea as a pot of ointment,
³² And the lowest part of the deep as a captive:
 He reckons the deep as his range.
³³ There is nothing upon the earth like to him,
 Formed to be sported with by mine angels.
³⁴ He beholdeth every high thing:
 And he is King of all that are in the waters."

Job's confession and repentance

Job 42 Then Job answered and said to the Lord,

² "I know that Thou canst do all things,
 And nothing is impossible with Thee.
³ For who is he that hideth counsel from Thee?
 Or who keepeth back his words,
 And thinketh to hide them from Thee?
 And who will tell me what I knew not,
 Great and wonderful things which I understood
 not?
⁴ But hear me, O Lord, that I also may speak:
 And I will ask Thee, and do Thou teach me.
⁵ "I have heard the report of Thee by the ear
 before;
 But now mine eye hath seen Thee.
⁶ Wherefore I have counted myself vile, and have
 fainted:
 And I esteem myself dust and ashes."

The Lord rebukes and redeems Job's friends

⁷ And it came to pass after the Lord had spoken all
 these words to Job, that the Lord said to Eliphaz the
 Thaemanite, "Thou hast sinned, and thy two friends:
 for ye have not said anything true before me, as my
 slave Job has. ⁸ Now then take seven bullocks, and
 seven rams, and go to my slave Job, and he shall offer
 a burnt-offering for you. And my slave Job shall pray
 for you, for I will only accept him: for but his sake, I
 would have destroyed you, for ye have not spoken
 the truth against my slave Job."

⁹ So Eliphaz the Thaemnite, and Baldad the
 Sauchite, and Sophar the Minaean, went and did as
 the Lord commanded them: and he pardoned their
 sin for the sake of Job.

Job's wealth is restored

¹⁰ And the Lord prospered Job: and when he
 prayed also for his friends, he forgave them their sin:
 and the Lord gave Job twice as much, even the
 double of what he had before. ¹¹ And all his brethren
 and his sisters heard all that had happened to him,
 and they came to him, and so did all that had known
 him from the first: and they ate and drank with him,

and comforted him, and wondered at all that the Lord had brought upon him: and each one gave him a lamb, and four drachms' weight of gold, even of unstamped gold. ¹² And the Lord blessed the latter end of Job, more than the beginning: and his cattle were fourteen thousand sheep, six thousand camels, a thousand yoke of oxen, a thousand she-asses of the pastures. ¹³ And there were born to him seven sons and three daughters. ¹⁴ And he called the first Day, and the second Casia, and the third Amalthaea's horn. ¹⁵ And there were not found in comparison with the daughters of Job, fairer women than they in all the world: and their father gave them an inheritance among their brethren.

¹⁶ And Job lived after his affliction a hundred and seventy years: and all the years he lived were two hundred and forty: and Job saw his sons and his sons' sons, the fourth generation. ¹⁷ And Job died, an old man and full of days: and it is written that he will

rise again with those whom the Lord raiseth up. This man is described in the Syriac book as living in the land of Ausis, on the borders of Idumea and Arabia: and his name before was Jobab; and having taken an Arabian wife, he begot a son whose name was Ennon. And he himself was the son of his father Zare, one of the sons of Esau, and of his mother Bosorrha, so that he was the fifth from Abraham. And these were the kings who reigned in Edom, which country he also ruled over: first, Balaak, the son of Beor, and the name of his city was Dennaba: but after Balaak, Jobab, who is called Job, and after him Asom, who was governor out of the country of Thaeman: and after him Adad, the son of Barad, who destroyed Midian in the plain of Moab; and the name of his city was Gethaim. And his friends who came to him were Eliphaz, of the children of Esau, King of the Thaemanites, Baldad son of the Sauchaeans, Sophar King of the Kinaeans.

Proverbs

To know Wisdom

Proverbs 1 The Proverbs of Solomon son of David,
 Who reigned in Israel;
² To know wisdom and instruction,
 And to perceive words of understanding;
³ To receive also hard saying,
 And to understand true justice,
 And how to direct judgement;
⁴ That he might give subtlety to the simple,
 And to the young man discernment and
 understanding.
⁵ For by the hearing of these a wise man will be wiser,
 And man of understanding will gain direction;

Wisdom begets the fear of God

⁶ And will understand a parable, and a dark speech;
 The saying of the wise also, and riddles.
⁷ The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom;
 And there is good understanding to all that practise it:
 And piety toward God is the beginning of discernment;
 But the ungodly will set at nought wisdom and
 instruction.
⁸ Hear, my son, the instruction of thy father,
 And reject not the rules of thy mother.
⁹ For thou shalt receive for thine head a crown of
 graces,
 And a chain of gold round thy neck.
¹⁰ My son, let not ungodly men lead thee astray,
 Neither consent thou to them.
¹¹ If they should exhort thee, saying,
 "Come with us, partake in blood,
 And let us unjustly hide the just man in the earth:
¹² And let us swallow him alive, as Hades would,
 And remove the memorial of him from the earth:
¹³ Let us seize on his valuable property,
 And let us fill our houses with spoils:
¹⁴ But do thou cast in thy lot with us,
 And let us all provide a common purse,
 And let us have one pouch:"
¹⁵ Go not in the way with them,
 But turn aside thy foot from their paths.

¹⁶ For their feet run to evil,
 And make haste to shed blood.
¹⁷ For nets are not without cause spread for birds.
¹⁸ For they that are concerned in murder store up evils
 for themselves;
 And the overthrow of transgressors is evil.
¹⁹ These are the ways of all that perform lawless deeds;
 For by ungodliness they destroy their own life.

Wisdom speaks out

²⁰ Wisdom sings aloud in passages,
 And in the broad places speaks boldly.
²¹ And She maketh proclamation on the top of the
 walls,
 And sitteth by the gates of princes;
 And at the gates of the city boldly says,
²² "So long as the simple cleave to justice,
 They shall not be ashamed:
 But the foolish being lovers of haughtiness,
 Having become ungodly have hated knowledge,
 And are become subject to reproofs.
²³ Behold, I will bring forth to you the utterance of My
 breath,
 And I will instruct you in My speech.
²⁴ "Since I called, and ye did not hearken;
 And I spoke at length, and ye gave no heed;
²⁵ But ye set at nought My counsels,
 And disregarded My reproofs;
²⁶ Therefore I also will laugh at your destruction;
 And I will rejoice against you when ruin cometh upon
 you:
²⁷ Yea when dismay suddenly cometh upon you,
 And your overthrow shall arrive like a tempest;
 And when tribulation and distress shall come upon
 you,
 Or when ruin shall come upon you.
²⁸ For it shall be that when ye call upon Me,
 I will not hearken to you:
 Wicked men shall seek Me, but shall not find Me.
²⁹ For they hated Wisdom, and did not choose the word
 of the Lord:

30 Neither would they attend to my counsels,
But derided My reproofs.
31 Therefore shall they eat the fruits of their own way,
And shall be filled with their own ungodliness.
32 For because they wronged the simple,
They shall be slain;
And an inquisition shall ruin the ungodly.
33 But he that hearkens to Me shall dwell in confidence,
And shall rest securely from all evil."

It is wise to obey

Proverbs 2 My son, if thou wilt receive the utterance of my commandment,

And hide it with thee;
2 Thine ear shall hearken to wisdom;
Thou shalt also apply thine heart to understanding,
And shalt apply it to the instruction of thy son.

3 For if thou shalt call to Wisdom,
And utter thy voice for understanding;
4 And if thou shalt seek Her as silver,
And search diligently for Her as for treasures;
5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord,
And find the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lord giveth Wisdom;
And from His presence come knowledge and understanding,
7 And He treasureth up salvation for them that walk uprightly:
He will protect their way;
8 That He may guard the righteous ways:
And He will preserve the way of them that fear Him.
9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgement;
And shalt direct all thy course aright.

Holy thinking

10 For if Wisdom shall come into thine understanding,
And discernment shall seem pleasing to thy soul,
11 Good counsel shall guard thee,
And holy understanding shall keep thee;
12 To deliver thee from the evil way,
And from the man that speaks nothing faithfully.

13 Alas for those who forsake right paths,
To walk in ways of darkness;
14 Who rejoice in evils,
And delight in wicked perverseness;
15 Whose paths are crooked,
And their courses winding;
16 To remove thee far from the straight way,
And to estrange thee from a righteous purpose.
My son, let not evil counsel overtake thee,
17 Of her who hath forsaken the instruction of her youth,
And forgotten the Covenant of God.
18 For she hath fixed her house near death,

And guided her wheels near Hades with the giants.
19 None that go by her shall return,
Neither shall they take hold of right paths,
For they are not apprehended of the years of life.
20 For had they gone in good paths,
They would have found the paths of righteousness easy.
21 For the upright shall dwell in the earth,
And the holy shall be left behind in it.
22 The paths of the ungodly shall perish out of the earth,
And transgressors shall be driven away from it.

The laws of Wisdom

Proverbs 3 My son, forget not my laws;
But let thine heart keep my words:
2 For length of existence, and years of life, and peace,
Shall they add to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee;
But bind them about thy neck:
4 So shalt thou find favour:
And do thou provide things honest in the sight of the Lord, and of men.

5 Trust in God with all thine heart;
And be not exalted in thine own wisdom.
6 In all thy ways acquaint thyself with Her,
That She may rightly direct thy paths.
7 Be not wise in thine own conceit;
But fear God, and depart from all evil.
8 Then shall there be health to thy body,
And good keeping to thy bones.
9 Honour the Lord with thy just labours,
And give Him the first of thy fruits of righteousness:
10 That thy storehouses may be completely filled with grain,
And that thy presses may burst forth with wine.

11 *My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord;
Nor faint when thou art rebuked of Him:
12 For whom the Lord loves, He rebukes,
And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.*⁵⁸

13 Blessed is the man who hath found Wisdom,
And the mortal who knoweth prudence.
14 For it is better to traffic for Her,
Than for treasures of gold and silver.
15 And She is more valuable than precious stones:
No evil thing shall resist Her:
She is well known to all that approach Her,
And no precious thing is equal to her in value.
16 For length of existence and years of life are in Her right hand;
And in Her left hand are wealth and glory:
Out of Her mouth proceedeth righteousness,
And She carries law and mercy upon Her tongue.
17 Her ways are good ways,

⁵⁸ Hebrews 12:5-6.

And all Her paths are peaceful.

¹⁸ She is a tree of life to all that lay hold upon Her;
And she is a secure help to all that stay themselves on
Her, as on the Lord.

¹⁹ God by Wisdom founded the earth,
And by Prudence he prepared the Heavens.

²⁰ By Understanding were the depths broken up,
And the clouds dropped water.

²¹ My son, let them not pass from thee,
But keep my counsel and understanding:

²² That thy soul may live,
And that there may be grace round thy neck;
And it shall be health to thy flesh,
And safety to thy bones:

The cure for carelessness

²³ That thou mayest go confidently in peace in all thy
ways,

And that thy foot may not stumble.

²⁴ For if thou rest, thou shalt be undismayed;
And if thou sleep, thou shalt slumber sweetly.

²⁵ And thou shalt not be afraid of alarm coming upon
thee,

Neither of approaching attacks of ungodly men.

²⁶ For the Lord shall be over all thy ways,
And shall establish thy foot that thou be not moved.

²⁷ Forbear not to do good to the poor,
Whensoever thy hand may have power to help him.

²⁸ Say not, "Come back another time, to-morrow I will
give;"

While thou art able to do him good:
For thou knowest not what the next day will bring
forth.

²⁹ Devise not evil against thy friend,
Living near thee and trusting in thee.

³⁰ Be not ready to quarrel with a man without a cause,
Lest he do thee some harm.

³¹ Procure not the reproaches of bad men,
Neither do thou covet their ways.

³² For every transgressor is unclean before the Lord;
Neither doth he sit among the righteous.

³³ The curse of God is in the houses of the ungodly;
But the habitations of the just are blessed.

³⁴ *The Lord resisteth the proud;
But he giveth Grace to the humble.*⁵⁹

³⁵ The wise shall inherit glory;
But the ungodly have exalted their own dishonour.

Obedient thinking

Proverbs 4 Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father,
And attend to know understanding.

² For I give you a good gift;
Forsake ye not my law.

³ For I also was a son obedient to my father,
And loved in the sight of my mother:

⁴ Who spoke and instructed me, saying,
"Let our speech be fixed in thine heart,
Keep our commandments, forget them not:

⁵ And do not neglect the speech of my mouth.
⁶ And forsake it not, and it shall cleave to thee:
Love it, and it shall keep thee.

⁷ Wisdom is the principal thing;
Therefore get Wisdom:

And with all thy getting get understanding.
⁸ Secure it, and it shall exalt thee:

Honour it, that it may embrace thee;

The paths of Wisdom

⁹ That it may give unto thy head a crown of graces,
And may cover thee with a crown of delight."

¹⁰ Hear, my son, and receive my words;
And the years of thy life shall be increased,
That the resources of thy life may be many.

¹¹ For I teach thee the ways of Wisdom;
And I cause thee to go in right paths.

¹² For when thou goest, thy steps shall not be
straitened;

And when thou runnest, thou shalt not be distressed.

¹³ Take hold of mine instruction; let it not go,—
But keep it for thyself for thy life.

¹⁴ Go not in the ways of the ungodly,
Neither covet the ways of transgressors.

¹⁵ In whatever place they shall pitch their camp, go not
thither;

But turn from them, and pass away.

¹⁶ For they cannot sleep, unless they have done evil:
Their sleep is taken away, and they rest not.

¹⁷ For these live upon the bread of ungodliness,
And are drunken with wine of transgression.

¹⁸ But the ways of the righteous shine like light;
They go on and shine, until the day be fully come.

The wise heart

¹⁹ But the ways of the ungodly are dark;
They know not how they stumble.

²⁰ My son, attend to my speech;
And apply thine ear to my words:

²¹ That thy fountains may not fail thee;
Keep them in thine heart.

²² For they are life to those that find them,
And health to all their flesh.

²³ Keep thine heart with the utmost care;
For out of these are the issues of life.

²⁴ Remove from thee a froward mouth,
And put far away from thee unjust lips.

²⁵ Let thine eyes look right on,
And let thine eyelids assent to just things.

²⁶ Make straight paths for thy feet,
And order thy ways aright.

²⁷ Turn not aside to the right hand nor to the left,
But turn away thy foot from an evil way:
For God knoweth the ways on the right hand,

But those on the left are crooked:
And he will make thy ways straight,
And will guide thy steps in peace.

Fornication or marriage

Proverbs 5 My son, attend to my wisdom,
And apply thine ear to my words;
2 That thou mayest keep good understanding,
And the discretion of my lips giveth thee a charge.
Give no heed to a worthless woman;

3 For honey drops from the lips of a harlot,
Who for a season pleases thy palate:
4 But afterwards thou wilt find her more bitter than
gall,
And sharper than a two-edged sword.
5 For the feet of folly lead those who deal with her
down to the grave with death;
And her steps are not established.
6 For she goeth not upon the paths of life;
But her ways are slippery, and not easily known.

The perils of sex outside of marriage

7 Now then, my son, hear me,
And make not my words of none effect.
8 Remove thy way far from her;
Draw not near to the doors of her house:
9 Lest thou give away thy life to others,
And thy substance to the merciless:
10 Lest strangers be filled with thy strength,
And thy labours come into the houses of strangers;
11 And thou repent at last,
When the flesh of thy body is consumed,
12 And thou shalt say, "How have I hated instruction,
And my heart avoided reproofs!
13 I heard not the voice of him that instructed me, and
taught me,
Neither did I apply mine ear.
14 I was almost in all evil
In the midst of the congregation and assembly."
15 Drink waters out of thine own vessels,
And out of thine own springing wells.
16 Let not waters out of thy fountain be spilt by thee,
But let thy waters go into thy streets.
17 Let them be only thine own,
And let no stranger partake with thee.
18 Let thy fountain of water be truly thine own;
And rejoice with the wife of thy youth.
19 Let thy loving hart and thy graceful colt company
with thee,
And let her be considered thine own, and be with thee
at all times;
For ravished with her love thou shalt be greatly
increased.

Another warning

20 Be not intimate with a strange woman,
Neither fold thyself in the arms of a woman not thine
own.

21 For the ways of a man are before the eyes of God,
And he looks on all his paths.
22 Iniquities ensnare a man,
And every one is bound in the chains of his own sins.
23 Such a man dies with the uninstructed;
And he is cast forth from the abundance of his own
substance,
And hath perished through folly.

A careless tongue

Proverbs 6 My son, if thou become surety for thy friend,
Thou shalt deliver thine hand to an enemy.
2 For a man's own lips become a strong snare to him,
And he is caught with the lips of his own mouth.
3 My son, do what I command thee, and deliver thyself;
For on thy friend's account thou art come into the
power of evil men:
Faint not,
But stir up even thy friend for whom thou art become
surety.
4 Give not sleep to thine eyes,
Nor slumber with thine eyelids;
5 that thou mayest deliver thyself as a doe out of the
toils,
And as a bird out of a snare.
6 Go to the ant, O sluggard;
And see, and emulate his ways,
And become wiser than he.

Laziness: A dead-end road

7 For whereas he hath no husbandry,
Nor any one to compel him,
And is under no master,
8 He prepares food for himself in the summer,
And laith by abundant store in harvest.
Or go to the bee,
And learn how diligent she is,
And how earnestly she is engaged in her work;
Whose labours kings and private men use for health,
And she is desired and respected by all:
Though weak in body,
She is advanced by honouring Wisdom.
9 How long wilt thou lie, O sluggard?
And when wilt thou awake out of sleep?
10 Thou sleepest a little, and thou restest a little, and
thou slumberest a short time,
And thou foldest thine arms over thy breast a little.
11 Then poverty cometh upon thee as an evil traveller,
And want as a swift courier:
But if thou be diligent, thine harvest shall arrive as a
fountain,
And poverty shall flee away as a bad courier.
12 A foolish man and a transgressor goeth in ways that
are not good.
13 And the same winketh with the eye, and maketh a
sign with his foot,
And teacheth with the beckonings of his fingers.
14 His perverse heart deviseth evils:
At all times such a one causeth troubles to a city.

15 Therefore his destruction shall come suddenly;
Overthrow and irretrievable ruin.
16 For he rejoices in all things which God hateth,
And he is ruined by reason of impurity of soul.

A lawless spirit

17 The eye of the haughty, a tongue unjust,
Hands shedding the blood of the just;
18 And a heart devising evil thoughts,
And feet hastening to do evil,—
Are hateful to God.
19 An unjust witness kindleth falsehoods,
And bringeth on quarrels between brethren.
20 My son, keep the laws of thy father,
And reject not the ordinances of thy mother:
21 But bind them upon thy soul continually,
And hang them as a chain about thy neck.

22 Whensoever thou walkest, lead this along,
And let it be with thee;
That it may talk with thee when thou wakest.
23 For the commandment of the Law is a lamp and a
light;
A way of life; reproof also and correction:
24 To keep thee continually from a married woman,
And from the calumny of a strange tongue.
25 Let not the desire of beauty overcome thee,
Neither be thou caught by thine eyes,
Neither be captivated with her eyelids.

Playing with fire

26 For the value of a harlot is as much as of one loaf;
And a woman hunts for the precious souls of men.
27 Shall any one bind fire in his bosom,
And not burn his garments?
28 Or will any one walk on coals of fire,
And not burn his feet?
29 So is he that goeth in to a married woman;
He shall not be held guiltless, neither any one that
touches her.
30 It is not to be wondered at if one should be taken
stealing,
For he steals that when hungry he may satisfy his soul:
31 But if he should be taken, he shall repay sevenfold,
And shall deliver himself by giving all his goods.
32 But the adulterer through want of sense,
Procureth destruction to his soul.
33 He endureth both pain and disgrace,
And his reproach shall never be wiped off.
34 For the soul of her husband is full of jealousy:
He will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 He will not forego his enmity for any ransom:
Neither will he be reconciled for many gifts.

A son with discernment

Proverbs 7 My son, keep my words,
And hide with thee my commandments.
My son, honour the Lord, and thou shalt be strong;
And fear none but him:
2 Keep my commandments, and thou shalt live;

And keep my words as the pupils of thine eyes.
3 And bind them on thy fingers,
And write them on the table of thine heart.
4 Say that Wisdom is thy Sister,
And gain prudence as an acquaintance for thyself;
5 That She may keep thee from the strange and wicked
woman,
If she should assail thee with flattering words.

6 For she looks from a window out of her house into
the streets,
At one whom she may see of the senseless ones,
A young man void of understanding,

A son without discernment

7 Passing by the corner in the passages near her house,
8 And speaking, in the dark of the evening,
9 When there happens to be the stillness of night and of
darkness:
10 And the woman meets him,
Having the appearance of a harlot,
That causeth the hearts of young men to flutter.
11 And she is fickle, and debauched,
And her feet abide not at home.
12 For at one time she wandereth without,
And at another time she lies in wait in the streets, at
every corner.
13 Then she caught him, and kissed him,
And with an impudent face said to him,
14 "I have a peace-offering;
Today I pay my vows:
15 Therefore I came forth to meet thee,
Desiring thy face; and I have found thee.
16 I have spread my bed with sheets,
And I have covered it with double tapestry from Egypt
17 I have sprinkled my couch with saffron,
And my house with cinnamon.
18 Come, and let us enjoy love until the morning; come,
And let us embrace in love.
19 For my husband is not at home,
But is gone on a long journey,
20 Having taken in his hand a bundle of money:
After many days he will return to his house."

21 So with much converse she prevailed on him to go
astray,
And with the snares of her lips forced him from the
right path.
22 And he followed her, being gently led on,
And that as an ox is led to the slaughter,
And as a dog to bonds,
Or as a hart shot in the liver with an arrow:
23 And he hastens as a bird into a snare,
Not knowing that he is running for his life.

24 Now then, my son, hearken to me,
And attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart turn aside to her ways:
26 For she hath wounded and cast down many,
And those whom she hath slain are innumerable.
27 Her house is the way of Hades,

Leading down to the chambers of death.

Divine Wisdom for mankind

Proverbs 8 Thou shalt proclaim Wisdom,
That understanding may be obedient to thee.
2 For She is on lofty eminences,
And stands in the midst of the ways.
3 For She sitteth by the gates of princes,
And sings in the entrances, saying,
4 "You, O men, I exhort;
And utter My voice to the sons of men.
5 O ye simple, understand subtlety,
And ye that are untaught, imbibe knowledge.
6 Hearken to Me; for I will speak solemn truths;
And will produce right sayings from My lips.
7 For My throat shall meditate Truth;
And false lips are an abomination before Me.
8 All the words of My mouth are in righteousness;
There is nothing in them wrong or perverse.
9 They are all evident to those that understand,
And right to those that find knowledge.
10 Receive instruction, and not silver;
And knowledge rather than tried gold.
11 For wisdom is better than precious stones;
And no valuable substance is of equal worth with it.

12 I wisdom have dwelt with counsel and knowledge,
And I have called upon understanding.
13 The fear of the Lord hates unrighteousness,
And insolence, and pride,
And the ways of wicked men;
And I hate the perverse ways of bad men.
14 Counsel and safety are Mine;
Prudence is Mine, and strength is Mine.
15 By Me kings reign,
And princes decree justice.
16 By Me nobles become great,
And monarchs by Me rule over the earth.
17 I love those that love Me;
And they that seek Me shall find Me.

18 Wealth and glory belong to Me;
Yea, abundant possessions and righteousness.
19 It is better to have My fruit than to have gold and
precious stones;
And My produce is better than choice silver.
20 I walk in ways of righteousness,
And am conversant with the paths of judgement;
21 That I may divide substance to them that love Me,
And may fill their treasures with good things.

If I declare to you the things that daily happen,
I will remember also to recount the things of old.
22 The Lord made Me the beginning of his ways for his
works.
23 He established Me before time was in the beginning,
Before He made the earth:
24 Even before he made the depths;
Before the fountains of water came forth:
25 Before the mountains were settled,

And before all hills, he begetteth Me.
26 The Lord made countries and uninhabited tracks,
And the highest inhabited parts of the world.
27 When he prepared the Heaven, I was present with
Him;
And when He prepared His Throne upon the winds:
28 And when He strengthened the clouds above;
And when He secured the fountains of the earth:
29 When He gave to the sea His decree,
That the waters should not pass His commandment:
And when He strengthened the foundations of the
earth:
30 I was by Him, suiting Myself to Him,
I was that wherein He took delight;
And daily I rejoiced in His presence continually.
31 For He rejoiced when he had completed the world,
And rejoiced among the children of men.

32 Now then, My son, hear Me:
Blessed is the man who shall hearken to Me,
And the mortal who shall keep My ways;
33 Hear instruction, and be wise,
And refuse it not:
34 Watching daily at My doors,
Waiting at the posts of Mine entrances.
35 For Mine outgoings are the outgoings of Life,
And in them is prepared favour from the Lord.
36 But they that sin against Me act wickedly against
their own souls:
And they that hate Me love death."

Wisdom's invitation

Proverbs 9 Wisdom hath built a house for Herself,
And set up seven pillars.
2 She hath killed Her beasts;
She hath mingled Her wine in a bowl,
And prepared Her table.
3 She hath sent forth Her slaves,
Calling with a loud proclamation to the feast, saying,
4 "Whoso is foolish, let him turn aside to Me:"
And to them that want understanding she says,
5 "Come, eat of My bread,
And drink wine which I have mingled for you.
6 "Leave folly, that ye may reign for ever;
And seek Wisdom, and improve understanding by
knowledge."

Wisdom: Let us attend!

7 He that reproveth evil men shall get dishonour to
himself;
And he that rebukes an ungodly man shall disgrace
himself.
8 Rebuke not evil men, lest they should hate thee:
Rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.
9 Give an opportunity to a wise man, and he will be
wiser:
Instruct a just man, and he will receive more
instruction.
10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of Wisdom,
And the counsel of Saints is understanding:

For to know the Law is the character of a sound mind.

¹¹ For in this way thou shalt live long,
And years of thy life shall be added to thee.

¹² Son, if thou be wise for thyself,
Thou shalt also be wise for thy neighbours;
And if thou shouldest prove wicked,
Thou alone wilt bear the evil.
He that stays himself upon falsehoods,
Attempts to rule the winds,
And the same will pursue birds in their fight:
For he hath forsaken the ways of his own vineyard,
And he hath caused the axles of his own husbandry to
go astray;
And he goeth through a dry desert,
And a land appointed to drought,
And he gathereth barrenness with his hands.

¹³ A foolish and bold woman, who knoweth not
modesty,

Comes to want a morsel.

¹⁴ She sitteth at the doors of her house,

On a seat openly in the streets,

¹⁵ calling to passers by,

And to those that are going right on their ways; ¹⁶
saying,

“Whoso is most senseless of you, let him turn aside to
me;

And I exhort those that want prudence, saying,

¹⁷ “Take and enjoy secret bread, and the sweet water of
theft.”

¹⁸ But he knoweth that mighty men die by her,
And he falls in with a snare of Hades.

But hasten away, delay not in the place,

Neither fix thine eye upon her:

For thus shalt thou go through strange water;

But do thou abstain from strange water,

And drink not of a strange fountain,

That thou mayest live long,

And years of life may be added to thee.

The Wisdom of Solomon

Proverbs 10 A wise son maketh his father glad:

But a foolish son is a grief to his mother.

² Treasures shall not profit the lawless:

But righteousness shall deliver from death.

³ The Lord will not famish a righteous soul:

But he will overthrow the life of the ungodly.

⁴ Poverty brings a man low:

But the hands of the vigorous make rich.

A son who is instructed shall be wise,

And shall use the fool for a slave.

⁵ A wise son is saved from heat:

But a lawless son is blighted of the winds in harvest.

⁶ The blessing of the Lord is upon the head of the just:

But untimely grief shall cover the mouth of the
ungodly.

⁷ The memory of the just is praised;

But the name of the ungodly man is extinguished.

⁸ A wise man in heart will receive commandments;

But he that is unguarded in his lips shall be
overthrown in his perverseness.

⁹ He that walketh simply, walketh confidently;

But he that perverts his ways shall be known.

¹⁰ He that winketh with his eyes deceitfully,

Procureth griefs for men;

But he that reproveth boldly is a peacemaker.

¹¹ There is a fountain of life in the hand of a righteous
man;

But destruction shall cover the mouth of the ungodly.

¹² Hatred stirs up strife;

But affection covers all that do not love strife.

¹³ He that bringeth forth wisdom from his lips,
Smites the fool with a rod.

¹⁴ The wise will hide discretion;

But the mouth of the hasty draweth near to ruin.

¹⁵ The wealth of rich men is a strong city;

But poverty is the ruin of the ungodly.

¹⁶ The works of the righteous produce life;

But the fruits of the ungodly produce sins.

¹⁷ Instruction keepeth the right ways of life;

But instruction unchastened goeth astray.

¹⁸ Righteous lips cover enmity;

But they that utter railings are most foolish.

¹⁹ By a multitude of words thou shalt not escape sin;

But if thou refrain thy lips thou wilt be prudent.

²⁰ The tongue of the just is tried silver;

But the heart of the ungodly shall fail.

²¹ The lips of the righteous know sublime truths:

But the foolish die in want.

²² The blessing of the Lord is upon the head of the
righteous;

It enriches him, and grief of heart shall not be added to
it.

²³ A fool doth mischief in sport;

But wisdom bringeth forth prudence for a man.

²⁴ The ungodly is engulfed in destruction;

But the desire of the righteous is acceptable.

²⁵ When the storm passes by, the ungodly vanishes
away;

But the righteous turns aside and escapes for ever.

²⁶ As a sour grape is hurtful to the teeth, and smoke to
the eyes,

So iniquity hurts those that practise it.

²⁷ The fear of the Lord adds length of days:

But the years of the ungodly shall be shortened.

²⁸ Joy rests long with the righteous:

But the hope of the ungodly shall perish.

²⁹ The fear of the Lord is a strong hold of the Saints:

But ruin cometh to them that work wickedness.

³⁰ The righteous shall never fail:

But the ungodly shall not dwell in the earth.

³¹ The mouth of the righteous drops wisdom:

But the tongue of the unjust shall perish.
 32 The lips of just men drop Grace:
 But the mouth of the ungodly is perverse.

The fruits of righteousness

Proverbs 11 False balances are an abomination before the Lord:

But a just weight is acceptable unto him.
 2 Wherever pride enters, there will be also disgrace:
 But the mouth of the lowly meditates wisdom.
 3 When a just man dies he leaves regret:
 But the destruction of the ungodly is speedy, and causeth joy.
 4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath:
 But righteousness delivereth from death.
 5 Righteousness traces out blameless paths:
 But ungodliness encounters unjust dealing.

6 The righteousness of upright men delivers them:
 But transgressors are caught in their own destruction.
 7 At the death of a just man his hope doth not perish:
 But the boast of the ungodly perishes.
 8 A righteous man escapes from a snare,
 And the ungodly man is delivered up in his place.
 9 In the mouth of ungodly men is a snare to citizens:
 But the understanding of righteous men is prosperous.
 10 In the prosperity of righteous men a city prospereth:
 And when the wicked perish, there is shouting.
 11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted:
 But by the mouth of ungodly men it is overthrown.

12 A man void of understanding sneers at his fellow citizens:
 But a sensible man is quiet.
 13 A double-tongued man discloses the secret counsels of an assembly:
 But he that is faithful in spirit conceals matters.
 14 They that have no guidance fall like leaves:
 But in much counsel there is safety.

15 A bad man doth harm wherever he meets a just man:
 And he hates the sound of safety.
 16 A gracious wife bringeth glory to her husband:
 But a woman hating righteousness is a theme of dishonour.
 The slothful come to want:
 But the diligent support themselves with wealth.

17 A merciful man doth good to his own soul:
 But the merciless destroyeth his own body.
 18 An ungodly man performs unrighteous works:
 But the seed of the righteous is a reward of Truth.
 19 A righteous son is born for life:
 But the persecution of the ungodly ends in death.
 20 Perverse ways are an abomination to the Lord:
 But all they that are blameless in their ways are acceptable to him.
 21 He that unjustly strikes hands shall not be

unpunished:
 But he that sows righteousness he shall receive a faithful reward.

22 As an ornament in a swine's snout,
 So is beauty to an ill-minded women.
 23 All the desire of the righteous is good:
 But the hope of the ungodly shall perish.

24 There are some who scatter their own, and make it more:
 And there are some also who gather, yet have less.
 25 Every sincere soul is blessed:
 But a passionate man is not graceful.
 26 May he that hoards grain leave it to the nation:
 But blessing be on the head of him that giveth it.
 27 He that deviseth good counsels seeketh good favour:
 But as for him that seeketh after evil, evil shall overtake him.
 28 He that trusts in wealth shall fall;
 But he that helps righteous men shall rise.
 29 He that deals not graciously with his own house shall inherit the wind;
 And the fool shall be slave to the wise man.
 30 Out of the fruit of righteousness grows a tree of life;
 But the souls of transgressors are cut off before their time.
 31 *If the righteous scarcely be saved,
 Where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?*⁶⁰

The riches of righteousness

Proverbs 12 He that loveth instruction loveth sense,

But he that hates reproofs is a fool.
 2 He that hath found favour with the Lord is made better;
 But a transgressor shall be passed over in silence.
 3 A man shall not prosper by wickedness;
 But the roots of the righteous shall not be taken up.
 4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband;
 But as a worm in wood, so a bad woman destroyeth her husband.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are true judgments;
 But ungodly men devise deceits.

6 The words of ungodly men are crafty;
 But the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.
 7 When the ungodly is overthrown, he vanishes away;
 But the houses of the just remain.
 8 The mouth of an understanding man is praised by a man;
 But he that is dull of heart is had in derision.
 9 Better is a man in dishonour serving himself,
 Than one honouring himself and wanting bread.

10 A righteous man hath pity for the lives of his cattle;
 But the bowels of the ungodly are unmerciful.
 11 He that tills his own land shall be satisfied with bread;

⁶⁰ 1 Peter 4:18.

But they that pursue vanities are void of understanding.
He that enjoys himself in banquets of wine,
Shall leave dishonour in his own strong holds.

¹² The desires of the ungodly are evil;
But the roots of the godly are firmly set.
¹³ For the sin of his lips a sinner falls into snare;
But a righteous man escapes from them.
He whose looks are gentle shall be pitied,
But he that contends in the gates will afflict souls.
¹⁴ The soul of a man shall be filled with good from the
fruits of his mouth;
And the recompence of his lips shall be given to him.

¹⁵ The ways of fools are right in their own eyes;
But a wise man hearkens to counsels.
¹⁶ A fool declares his wrath the same day;
But a prudent man hideth his own disgrace.
¹⁷ A righteous man declares the open truth;
But an unjust witness is deceitful.

¹⁸ Some wound as they speak, like swords;
But the tongues of the wise heal.
¹⁹ True lips establish testimony;
But a hasty witness hath an unjust tongue.
²⁰ There is deceit in the heart of him that imagines evil;
But they that love peace shall rejoice.
²¹ No injustice will please a just man;
But the ungodly will be filled with mischief.
²² Lying lips are an abomination to the Lord;
But he that deals faithfully is accepted with him.
²³ An understanding man is a throne of wisdom;
But the heart of fools shall meet with curses.

²⁴ The hand of chosen men shall easily obtain rule;
But the deceitful shall be for a prey.
²⁵ A terrible word troubles the heart of a righteous
man;
But a good message rejoices him.
²⁶ A just arbitrator shall be his own friend;
But mischief shall pursue sinners;
And the way of ungodly men shall lead them astray.
²⁷ A deceitful man shall catch no game;
But a blameless man is a precious possession.
²⁸ In the ways of righteousness is life;
But the ways of those that remember injuries lead to
death.

The godly and the ungodly

Proverbs 13 A wise son is obedient to his father:
But a disobedient son will be destroyed.
² A good man shall eat of the fruits of righteousness:
But the lives of transgressors shall perish before their
time.
³ He that keepeth his own mouth keepeth his own life:
But he that is hasty with his lips shall bring terror
upon himself.
⁴ Every slothful man desires,
But the hands of the active are diligent.

⁵ A righteous man hates an unjust word:
But an ungodly man is ashamed, and will have no
confidence.
⁶ Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way:
But wickedness overthroweth the sinner.
⁷ There are some who, having nothing, enrich
themselves:
And there are some who bring themselves down in the
midst of much wealth.

⁸ A man's own wealth is the ransom of his life:
But the poor endureth not threatening.
⁹ The righteous always have light:
But the light of the ungodly is quenched.
Crafty souls go astray in sins:
But just men pity, and are merciful.
¹⁰ A bad man doth evil with insolence:
But they that are judges of themselves are wise.
¹¹ Wealth gotten hastily with iniquity is diminished:
But he that gathereth for himself with godliness shall
be increased.

The righteous is merciful, and lends.
¹² Better is he that begins to help heartily,
Than he that promises and leads another to hope:
For a good desire is a tree of life.
¹³ He that slighteth a matter shall be slighted of it:
But he that feareth the commandment hath health of
soul.
To a crafty son there shall be nothing good:
But a wise slave shall have prosperous doings,
And his way shall be directed aright.

¹⁴ The Law of the wise is fountain of life:
But the man void of understanding shall die by a snare.
¹⁵ Sound discretion giveth favour,
And to know the Law is the part of a sound
understanding:
But the ways of scorers tend to destruction.

¹⁶ Every prudent man acts with knowledge:
But the fool displays his own mischief.
¹⁷ A rash King shall fall into mischief:
But a wise messenger shall deliver him.
¹⁸ Instruction removes poverty and disgrace:
But he that attends to reproofs shall be honoured.
¹⁹ The desires of the godly gladden the soul,
But the works of the ungodly are far from knowledge.
²⁰ If thou walkest with wise men thou shalt be wise:
But he that walketh with fools shall be known.
²¹ Evil shall pursue sinners;
But good shall overtake the righteous.
²² A good man shall inherit children's children;
And the wealth of ungodly men is laid up for the just.
²³ The righteous shall spend many years in wealth:
But the unrighteous shall perish suddenly.

²⁴ He that spares the rod hates his son:
But he that loves, carefully chastens him.
²⁵ A just man eats and satisfies his soul:
But the souls of the ungodly are in want.

Righteousness at home**Proverbs 14** Wise women build houses:

- But a foolish one digs hers down with her hands.
 2 He that walketh uprightly fears the Lord;
 But he that is perverse in his ways shall be dishonoured.
 3 Out of the mouth of fools cometh a rod of pride;
 But the lips of the wise preserve them.
 4 Where no oxen are, the cribs are clean;
 But where there is abundant produce, the strength of the ox is apparent.
 5 A faithful witness doth not lie;
 But an unjust witness kindleth falsehoods.
 6 Thou shalt seek wisdom with bad men, and shalt not find it;
 But discretion is easily available with the prudent.
- 7 All things are adverse to a foolish man;
 But wise lips are the weapons of discretion.
 8 The wisdom of the prudent will understand their ways;
 But the folly of fools leads astray.
 9 The houses of transgressors will need purification;
 But the houses of the just are acceptable.
- 10 If a man's mind is intelligent, his soul is sorrowful;
 And when he rejoices, he hath no fellowship with pride.
 11 The houses of ungodly men shall be utterly destroyed;
 But the tabernacles of them that walk uprightly shall stand.
 12 There is a way which seems to be right with men,
 But the ends of it reach to the depths of Hades.
 13 Grief mingles not with mirth;
 And joy in the end cometh to grief.
 14 A stout-hearted man shall be filled with his own ways;
 And a good man with his own thoughts.
 15 The simple believes every word;
 But the prudent man betakes himself to repentance.
 16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil;
 But the fool trusts in himself, and joins himself with the transgressor.
 17 A passionate man acts inconsiderately;
 But a sensible man bears up under many things.
- 18 Fools shall have mischief for their portion;
 But the prudent shall take fast hold of understanding.
 19 Evil men shall fall before the good;
 And the ungodly shall attend at the gates of the righteous.
 20 Friends will hate poor friends;
 But the friends of the rich are many.
 21 He that dishonours the needy sinneth;
 But he that hath pity on the poor is most blessed.
 22 They that go astray devise evils;
 But the good devise mercy and truth.
 The framers of evil do not understand mercy and

truth:

- But compassion and faithfulness are with the framers of good.
 23 With every one who is careful there is abundance;
 But the pleasure-taking and indolent shall be in want.
 24 A prudent man is the crown of the wise;
 But the occupation of fools is evil.
- 25 A faithful witness shall deliver a soul from evil;
 But a deceitful man kindleth falsehoods.
 26 In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence;
 And he leaves his children a support.
 27 The commandment of the Lord is a fountain of life;
 And it causeth men to turn aside from the snare of death.
- 28 In a populous nation is the glory of a King;
 But in the failure of people is the ruin of a prince.
 29 A man slow to wrath abounds in wisdom;
 But a man of impatient spirit is very foolish.
 30 A meek-spirited man is a healer of the heart;
 But a sensitive heart is a corruption of the bones.
 31 He that oppreseth he needy provoketh his Maker;
 But he that honoureth him hath pity upon the poor.
 32 The ungodly shall be driven away in his wickedness;
 But he who is secure in his own holiness is just.
- 33 There is wisdom in the good heart of a man;
 But in the heart of fools it is not discerned.
 34 Righteousness exalteth a nation;
 But sins diminish tribes.
 35 An understanding slave is acceptable to a king;
 And by his good behaviour he removes disgrace.

Righteous responses**Proverbs 15** Anger slays even wise men;

- Yet a submissive answer turns away wrath;
 But a grievous word stirs up anger.
 2 The tongue of the wise knoweth what is good;
 But the mouth of the foolish tells out evil things.
- 3 The eyes of the Lord behold both the evil and the good in every place.
 4 The wholesome tongue is a tree of life,
 And he that keepeth it shall be filled with understanding.
 5 A fool scorneth his father's instruction;
 But he that keepeth his commandments is more prudent.
 In abounding righteousness is great strength;
 But the ungodly shall utterly perish from the earth.
- 6 In the houses of the righteous is much strength;
 But the fruits of the ungodly shall perish.
 7 The lips of the wise are bound by discretion;
 But the hearts of the foolish are not safe.
 8 The sacrifices of the ungodly are an abomination to the Lord;
 But the prayers of them that walk honestly are acceptable with him.

9 The ways of an ungodly man are an abomination to the Lord;
But he loveth those that follow after righteousness.
10 The instruction of the simple is known by them that pass by;
But they that hate reproofs die disgracefully.

11 Hades and destruction are manifest to the Lord;
How shall not also be the hearts of men?

12 An uninstructed person will not love those that reprove him;

Neither will he associate with the wise.

13 When the heart rejoices the face is cheerful;
But when it is in sorrow, the face is sad.

14 An upright heart seeketh discretion;
But the mouth of the uninstructed will experience evils.

15 The eyes of the wicked are always looking for evil things;

But the good are always quiet.

16 Better is a small portion with the fear of the Lord,
Than great treasures without the fear of the Lord.

17 Better is an entertainment of herbs with friendliness and kindness,

Than a feast of calves, with enmity.

18 A passionate man stirs up strife;

But he that is slow to anger appeases even a rising one.

A man slow to anger will extinguish quarrels;

But an ungodly man rather stirs them up.

19 The ways of sluggards are strewn with thorns;
But those of the diligent are made smooth.

20 A wise son gladdeneth his father;
But a foolish son sneers at his mother.

21 The ways of a foolish man are void of sense;
But a wise man proceedeth on his way aright.

22 They that honour not councils put off deliberation;
But counsel abideth in the hearts of counsellors.

23 A bad man will by no means attend to counsel;
Neither will he say anything seasonable, or good for the common weal.

24 The thoughts of the wise are ways of life,
That he may turn aside and escape from Hades.

25 The Lord pulls down the houses of scorners;
But he establisheth the border of the widow.

26 An unrighteous thought is abomination to the Lord;
But the sayings of the pure are held in honour.

27 A receiver of bribes destroyeth himself;
But he that hates the receiving of bribes is safe.
By alms and by faithful dealings sins are purged away;
But by the fear of the Lord every one departeth from evil.

28 The hearts of the righteous meditate faithfulness;
But the mouth of the ungodly answers evil things.

The ways of righteous men are acceptable with the Lord;

And through them even enemies become friends.

29 God is far from the ungodly;
But He hearkens to the prayers of the righteous.
Better are small receipts with righteousness,
Than abundant fruits with unrighteousness.

Let the heart of a man think justly,
That his steps may be rightly ordered of God.

30 The eye that seeth rightly rejoices the heart;
And a good report fattens the bones.

31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that rejects instruction hates himself;
But he that minds reproofs loveth his soul.

33 The fear of the Lord is instruction and wisdom;
And the highest honour will correspond therewith.

Humility, discernment, and righteousness

Proverbs 16 The preparations of the heart in man,
And the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord.

2 All the works of the humble man are manifest with God;

But the ungodly shall perish in an evil day.

3 Commit thy works unto the Lord,
And thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The Lord hath made all things for himself:
Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 Every one that is proud in heart is unclean before God,

And he that unjustly strikes hands with hand shall not be held guiltless.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged:
And by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.

7 The beginning of a good way is to do justly;
And it is more acceptable with God than to offer sacrifices.

8 He that seeketh the Lord shall find knowledge with righteousness:

And they that rightly seek him shall find peace.

9 All of the works of the Lord are done with righteousness;

And the ungodly man is kept for the evil day.

10 There is an oracle upon the lips of a king;
And his mouth shall not err in judgement.

11 The poise of the balance is righteousness with the Lord;

And his works are righteous measures.

12 An evil-doer is an abomination to a king;
For the throne of rule is established by righteousness.

13 Righteous lips are acceptable to a king;
And he loveth right words.

14 The anger of a king is a messenger of death;
But a wise man will pacify him.

15 The son of a king is in the light of life;
And they that are in favour with him are as a cloud of latter rain.

16 The brood of wisdom is more to be chosen than gold,
And the brood of prudence more to be chosen than silver.

17 The paths of life turn aside from evil;
And the ways of righteousness are length of life.

He that receiveth instruction shall be in prosperity;
 And he that regards reproofs shall be made wise.
 He that keepeth his ways, preserves his own soul;
 And he that loveth his life will spare his mouth.

18 Pride goeth before destruction,
 And folly before a fall.
 19 Better is a meek-spirited man with lowliness,
 Than one who divides spoils with the proud.
 20 He who is skillful in business finds good:
 But he that trusts in God is most blessed.
 21 Men call the wise and understanding evil:
 But they that are pleasing in speech shall hear more.
 22 Understanding is a fountain of life to its possessors;
 But the instruction of fools is evil.
 23 The heart of the wise will discern the things which
 proceed from his own mouth;
 And on his lips he will wear knowledge.
 24 Good words are honeycombs,
 And the sweetness thereof is a healing of the soul.

25 There are ways that seem to be right to a man,
 But the end of them looks to the depth of Hades.
 26 A man who labours, labours for himself,
 And drives from him his own ruin.
 27 But the perverse bears destruction upon his own
 mouth:
 A foolish man digs up evil for himself, and treasures
 fire on his own lips.
 28 A perverse man spreads mischief,
 And will kindle a torch of deceit with mischiefs; and he
 separates friends.
 29 A transgressor trieth to ensnare friends,
 And leads them in ways that are not good.

30 And the man that fixeth his eyes deviseth perverse
 things,
 And marks out with his lips all evil:
 He is a furnace of wickedness.
 31 Old age is a crown of honour,
 But it is found in the ways of righteousness.
 32 A man slow to anger is better than a strong man;
 And he that governs his temper better than he that
 taketh a city.
 33 All evils come upon the ungodly into their bosoms;
 But all righteous things come of the Lord.

Family and friends

Proverbs 17 Better is a morsel with pleasure in peace,
 Than a house full of many good things and unjust
 sacrifices, with strife.
 2 A wise slave shall have rule over foolish masters,
 And shall divide portions among brethren.
 3 As silver and gold are tried in a furnace,
 So are choice hearts with the Lord.
 4 A bad man hearkens to the tongue of transgressors:
 But a righteous man attends not to false lips.
 5 He that laughs at the poor provoketh him that made
 him;
 And he that rejoices at the destruction of another shall

not be held guiltless:
 But he that hath compassion shall find mercy.

6 Children's children are the crown of old men;
 And their fathers are the glory of children.
 The faithful hath the whole world full of wealth;
 But the faithless not even a farthing.
 7 Faithful lips will not suit a fool;
 Nor lying lips a just man.
 8 Instruction is to them that use it a gracious reward;
 And whithersoever it may turn, it shall prosper.
 9 He that conceals injuries seeketh love;
 But he that hates to hide them separates friends and
 kindred.
 10 A threat breaks down the heart of a wise man;
 But a fool, though scourged, understands not.
 11 Every bad man stirs up strifes:
 But the Lord will send out against him an unmerciful
 messenger.

12 Care may befall a man of understanding;
 But fools will meditate evils.
 13 Whoso rewards evil for good,
 Evil shall not be removed from his house.
 14 Rightful rule giveth power to words;
 But sedition and strife precede poverty.
 15 He that pronounces the unjust just, and the just
 unjust,
 Is unclean and abominable with God.
 16 Why hath the fool wealth?
 For a senseless man will not be able to purchase
 wisdom.
 He that exalteth his own house seeketh ruin;
 And he that turns aside from instruction shall fall into
 mischief.
 17 Have thou a friend for every time,
 And let brethren be useful in distress;
 For on this account are they born.
 18 A foolish man applauds and rejoices over himself,
 As he also that becomes surety would make himself
 responsible for his own friends.

19 A lover of sin rejoices in strifes;
 20 And the hard-hearted man cometh not in for good.
 A man of a changeful tongue will fall into mischiefs;
 21 And the heart of a fool is grief to its possessor.
 A father rejoices not over an uninstructed son;
 But a wise son gladdeneth his mother.
 22 A glad heart promotes health;
 But the bones of a sorrowful man dry up.
 23 The ways of a man who unjustly receiveth gifts in his
 bosom do not prosper;
 And an ungodly man perverts the ways of
 righteousness.
 24 The face of a wise man is sensible;
 But the eyes of a fool go to the ends of the earth.
 25 A foolish son is a cause of anger to his father,
 And grief to her that bore him.
 26 It is not right to punish a righteous man,
 Nor is it holy to plot against righteous princes.

²⁷ He that forbears to utter a hard word is discreet,
And a patient man is wise.
²⁸ Wisdom shall be imputed to a fool who asks after
wisdom:
And he who holds his peace shall seem to be sensible.

Words and works

Proverbs 18 A man who wishes to separate from friends
seeketh excuses;

But at all times he will be liable to reproach.

² A senseless man feels no need of wisdom,
For he is rather led by folly.

³ When an ungodly man cometh into a depth of evils,
he despiseth them;
But dishonour and reproach come upon him.

⁴ A word in the heart of a man is a deep water,
And a river and fountain of life spring forth.

⁵ It is not good to accept the person of the ungodly,
Nor is it holy to pervert justice in judgment.

⁶ The lips of a fool bring him into troubles,
And his bold mouth calleth for death.

⁷ A fool's mouth is ruin to him,
And his lips are a snare to his soul.

⁸ Fear casts down the slothful;
And the souls of the effeminate shall hunger.

⁹ A man who helps not himself by his labour,
Is brother of him that ruins himself.

¹⁰ The name of the Lord is of great strength;
And the righteous running to it are exalted.

¹¹ The wealth of a rich man is a strong city;
And its glory casts a broad shadow.

¹² Before ruin a man's heart is exalted,
And before honour it is humble.

¹³ Whoso answers a word before he heareth a cause,
It is folly and reproach to him.

¹⁴ A wise slave calms a man's anger;
But who can endure a faint-hearted man?

¹⁵ The heart of the sensible man purchases discretion;
And the ears of the wise seek understanding.

¹⁶ A man's gift enlarges him, and seats him among
princes.

¹⁷ A righteous man accuses himself at the beginning of
his speech,

But when he hath entered upon the attack, the
adversary is reproved.

¹⁸ A silent man quells strifes,
And determines between great powers.

¹⁹ A brother helped by a brother is as a strong and high
city;

And is as strong as a well-founded palace.

²⁰ A man filleth his belly with the fruits of his mouth;
And he shall be satisfied with the fruits of his lips.

²¹ Life and death are in the power of the tongue;
And they that rule it shall eat the fruits thereof.

²² He that hath found a good wife hath found favours,
And hath received gladness from God.

He that puts away a good wife, puts away a good thing,
And he that keepeth an adulteress is foolish and

ungodly.

Mercy and malice

Proverbs 19 Better is the poor that walketh in his
integrity,

Than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

² Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not
good;

And he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

³ The folly of a man spoils his ways:

And he blames God in his heart.

⁴ Wealth acquires many friends;

But the poor is deserted even of the friend he has.

⁵ A false witness shall not be unpunished,
And he that accuses unjustly shall not escape.

⁶ Many court the favour of kings;

But every bad man becomes a reproach to another
man.

⁷ Every one who hates his poor brother shall also be far
from friendship.

Good understanding will draw near to them that know
it,

And a sensible man will find it.

He that doth much harm perfects mischief;

And he that used provoking words shall not escape.

⁸ He that procureth wisdom loveth himself;

And he that keepeth wisdom shall find good.

⁹ A false witness shall not be unpunished;

And whosoever shall kindle mischief shall perish by it.

¹⁰ Delight doth not suit a fool,

Nor is it seemly if a slave should begin to rule with
haughtiness.

¹¹ A merciful man is long-suffering;

And his triumph overtaketh transgressors.

¹² The threatening of a King is like the roaring of a lion;
But as dew on the grass, so is his favour.

¹³ A foolish son is a disgrace to his father:

Vows paid out of the hire of a harlot are not pure.

¹⁴ Fathers divide house and substance to their
children:

But a wife is suited to a man by the Lord.

¹⁵ Cowardice possesseth the effeminate man;

And the soul of the sluggard shall hunger.

¹⁶ He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own
soul;

But he that despiseth his ways shall perish.

¹⁷ He that hath pity on the poor lends to the Lord;

And he will recompense to him according to his gift.

¹⁸ Chasten thy son, for so he shall be hopeful;

And be not exalted in thy soul to haughtiness.

¹⁹ A malicious man shall be severely punished,

And if he commit injury, he shall also lose his life.

²⁰ Hear, son, the instruction of thy father,

That thou mayest be wise at thy latter end.

²¹ There are many thoughts in a man's heart;

But the counsel of the Lord abideth for ever.

²² Mercy is a fruit to a man:

And a poor man is better than a rich liar.

23 The fear of the Lord is life to a man:
And he shall lodge without fear in places where
knowledge is not seen.

24 He that unjustly hideth his hands in his bosom,
Will not even bring them up to his mouth.

25 When a pestilent character is scourged,
A simple man is made wiser:
And if thou reprove a wise man,
He will understand discretion.

26 He that dishonours his father, and drives away his
mother,
Shall be disgraced and shall be exposed to reproach.

27 A son who ceases to attend to the instruction of a
father,
Will cherish evil designs.

28 He that becomes surety for a foolish child will
despise the ordinance:
And the mouth of ungodly men shall drink down
judgement.

29 Scourges are preparing for the intemperate,
And punishments likewise for fools.

Double standards or single-mindedness

Proverbs 20 Wine is an intemperate thing, and strong
drink full of violence:

But every fool is entangled with them.

2 The threat of a king differs not from the rage of a lion;
And he that provoketh him sins against his own soul.

3 It is a glory to a man to turn aside from railing;
But every fool is entangled with such matters.

4 A sluggard when reproached is not ashamed:
So also he who borroweth grain in harvest.

5 Counsel in a man's heart is deep water;
But a prudent man will draw it out.

6 A man is valuable, and a merciful man precious:
But it is hard to find a faithful man.

7 He that walketh blameless in justice,
Shall leave his children blessed.

8 Whenever a righteous king sitteth on the throne,
No evil thing can stand before his presence.

9 Who will boast that he hath a pure heart?
Or who will boldly say that he is pure from sins?

10 A large and small weight, and divers measures,
Are even both of them unclean before the Lord;
And so is he that maketh them.

11 A youth when in company with a godly man,
Will be restrained in his devices,
And then his way will be straight.

12 The ear heareth, and the eye seeth:
Even both of them are the Lord's work.

13 Love not to speak ill, lest thou be cut off:
Open thine eyes, and be filled with bread.

14 "It is naught, it is naught," saith the buyer:
But when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies:
But the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger:

And take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man;
But afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpose is established by counsel:
And with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth
secrets:
Therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his
lips.

20 The lamp of him that reviles father or mother shall
be put out,
And his eyeballs shall see darkness.

21 A portion hastily gotten at first,
Shall not be blessed in the end.

22 Say not, "I will avenge myself on mine enemy;"
But wait on the Lord, that he may help thee.

23 A double weight is an abomination to the Lord;
And a deceitful balance is not good in his sight.

24 A man's goings are directed of the Lord:
How then can a mortal understand his ways?

25 It is a snare to a man hastily to consecrate some of
his own property:
For in that case repentance cometh after vowing.

26 A wise King utterly crushes the ungodly,
And will bring a wheel upon them.

27 The spirit of man is a light of the Lord,
Who searches the inmost parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth are a guard to a King,
And will surround his throne with righteousness.

29 Wisdom is an ornament to young men;
And grey hairs are the glory of old men.

30 Bruises and contusions befall bad men;
And plagues shall come in the inward parts of their
belly.

Godliness: Willing to do God's will

Proverbs 21 As a rush of water, so is the King's heart in
God's hand:

He turns it whithersoever he may desire to point out.

2 Every man seems to himself righteous;
But the Lord directs the hearts.

3 To do justly and to speak truth,
Are more pleasing to God than the blood of sacrifices.

4 A high-minded man is stout-hearted in his pride;
And the lamp of the wicked is sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to
plenteousness;
But of every one that is hasty only to want.

6 He that gathereth treasures with a lying tongue,
Pursue vanity on to the snares of death.

7 Destruction shall lodge with the ungodly;
For they refuse to do justly.

8 To the froward God sends froward ways;
For his works are pure and right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner on the house-top,
Than in plastered rooms with unrighteousness,

And in an open house.

¹⁰ The soul of the ungodly shall not be pitied by any man.

¹¹ When an intemperate man is punished the simple becomes wiser:

And a wise man understanding will receive knowledge.

¹² A righteous man understands the hearts of the ungodly:

And despiseth the ungodly for their wickedness.

¹³ He that stops his ears from hearing the poor, Himself also shall cry, and there shall be none to hear him.

¹⁴ A secret gift calms anger:

But he that forbears to give stirs up strong wrath.

¹⁵ It is the joy of the righteous to do judgement: But a holy man is abominable with evil-doers.

¹⁶ A man that wandereth out of the way of righteousness,

Shall rest in the congregation of giants.

¹⁷ A poor man loveth mirth,

Loving wine and oil in abundance;

¹⁸ And a transgressor is the abomination of a righteous man.

¹⁹ It is better to dwell in a wilderness than with a quarrelsome and talkative and passionate woman.

²⁰ A desirable treasure will rest on the mouth of the wise;

But foolish men will swallow it up.

²¹ The way of righteousness and mercy will find life and glory.

²² A wise man assaults strong cities, And demolishes the fortress in which the ungodly trusted.

²³ He that keepeth his mouth and his tongue, Keepeth his soul from trouble.

²⁴ A bold and self-willed and insolent man is called a pest:

And he that remembers injuries is a transgressor.

²⁵ Desires kill the sluggard;

For his hands do not choose to do anything.

²⁶ An ungodly man entertains evil desires all the day: But the righteous is unsparingly merciful and compassionate.

²⁷ The sacrifices of the ungodly are abomination to the Lord,

For they offer them wickedly.

²⁸ A false witness shall perish;

But an obedient man will speak cautiously.

²⁹ An ungodly man impudently withstands with his face;

But the upright man himself understands his ways.

³⁰ There is no wisdom, there is no courage, There is no counsel against the ungodly.

³¹ A horse is prepared for the day of battle; But help is of the Lord.

And good favour is above silver and gold.

² The rich and the poor meet together; But the Lord made them both.

³ An intelligent man seeing a bad man severely punished is himself instructed, But fools pass by and are punished.

⁴ The fear of the Lord is the offspring of Wisdom, And wealth, and glory, and life.

⁵ Thistles and snares are in perverse ways; But he that keepeth his soul will refrain from them.

⁶ Train up a child in the way he should go: And when he is old, he will not depart from it.

⁷ The rich will rule over the poor, And slaves will lend to their own masters.

⁸ He that sows wickedness shall reap troubles; And shall fully receive the punishment of his deeds.

God loveth a cheerful and liberal man; But a man shall fully prove the folly of his works.

⁹ He that hath pity on the poor shall himself be maintained;

For he hath given of his own bread to the poor.

He that giveth liberally secures victory an honour; But he taketh away the life of them that possess them.

¹⁰ Cast out a pestilent person from the council, And strife shall go out with him;

For when he sitteth in the council he dishonours all.

¹¹ The Lord loveth holy hearts,

And all blameless persons are acceptable with him: A King ruleth with his lips.

¹² But the eyes of the Lord preserve discretion; But the transgressor despiseth wise words.

¹³ The sluggard maketh excuses, and says, "There is a lion in the ways, and murderers in the streets."

¹⁴ The mouth of a transgressor is a deep pit; And he that is hated of the Lord shall fall into it. Evil ways are before a man, and he doth not like to turn away from them;

But it is needful to turn aside from a perverse and bad way.

¹⁵ Folly is attached to the heart of a child, But the rod and instruction are then far from him.

¹⁶ He that oppreseth the poor, increaseth his own substance,

Yet giveth to the rich so as to make it less.

¹⁷ Incline thine ear to the words of wise men:

Hear also my word, and apply thine heart,

¹⁸ That thou mayest know that they are good:

And if thou lay them to heart, they shall also gladden thee on thy lips.

¹⁹ That thy hope may be in the Lord,

And he may make thy way known to thee.

²⁰ And do thou too repeatedly record them for thyself on the table of thine heart,

For counsel and knowledge.

²¹ I therefore teach thee truth, and knowledge good to hear;

Rich man, poor man

Proverbs 22 A fair name is better than much wealth,

That thou mayest answer words of truth to them that question thee.

- 22 Do no violence to the poor, for he is needy:
Neither dishonour the helpless man in the gates.
23 For the Lord will plead his cause,
And thou shalt deliver thy soul in safety.
24 Be not companion to a furious man;
Neither lodge with a passionate man:
25 Lest thou learn of his ways,
And get snares to thy soul.
- 26 Become not surety from respect of a man's person.
27 For if those have not whence to give compensation,
They will take the bed that is under thee.
28 Remove not the old landmarks, which thy fathers placed.
29 It is fit that an observant man and one diligent in his business should attend on kings,
And not attend on slothful men.

Understanding and priorities

- Proverbs 23** If thou sit to sup at the table of a prince,
Consider attentively the things set before thee:
2 And apply thine hand, knowing that it behoves thee to prepare such foods:
But if thou art very insatiable, 3 desire not his provisions;
For these belong to a false life.
- 4 If thou art poor, measure not thyself with a rich man;
But refrain thyself in thy wisdom.
5 If thou shouldst fix thine eye upon him, he will disappear;
For wings like an eagle's are prepared for him,
And he returneth to the house of his master.
6 Sup not with an envious man,
Neither desire thou his foods:
7 So he eats and drinks as if any one should swallow a hair,
And do not bring him in to thyself,
Nor eat thy morsel with him:
8 For he will vomit it up, and spoil thy fair words.
- 9 Say nothing in the ears of a fool,
Lest at any time he sneer at thy wise words.
10 Remove not the ancient landmarks;
And enter not upon the possession of the fatherless:
11 For the Lord is their redeemer; he is mighty,
And will plead their cause with thee.
12 Apply thine heart to instruction,
And prepare thine ears for words of discretion.
- 13 Refrain not from chastening a child;
For if thou beat him with the rod, he shall not die.
14 For thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from death.
- 15 Son, if thy heart be wise,

- Thou shalt also gladden my heart;
16 And thy lips shall converse with my lips, if they be right.
17 Let not thine heart envy sinners:
But be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day.
18 For if thou shouldst keep these things, thou shalt have posterity;
And thine hope shall not be removed.

A father's counsel on wine and women

- 19 Hear, my son, and be wise,
And rightly direct the thoughts of thine heart.
20 Be not a wine-bibber,
Neither continue long at feasts, and purchases of flesh:
21 For every drunkard and whoremonger shall be poor;
And every sluggard shall clothe himself with tatters and ragged garments.
- 22 Hearken, my son, to thy father which begot thee,
And despise not thy mother because she is grown old.
23 Buy the truth, and sell it not;
Also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.
24 A righteous father bringeth up his children well;
And his soul rejoices over a wise son.
25 Let thy father and thy mother rejoice over thee,
And let her that bore thee be glad.
- 26 My son, give me thine heart,
And let thine eyes observe my ways.
27 For a strange house is a vessel full of holes;
And a strange well is narrow.
28 For such a one shall perish suddenly;
And every transgressor shall be cut off.
- 29 Who hath woe? Who trouble?
Who hath quarrels?
And who vexations and disputes?
Who hath bruises without a cause?
Whose eyes are livid?
30 Are not those of them that stay long at wine?
Are not those of them that haunt the places where banquets are?
Be not drunk with wine; but converse with just men,
And converse with them openly.
31 For if thou shouldst set thine eyes on bowls and cups,
Thou shalt afterwards go more naked than a pestle.
32 But at last such a one stretches himself out as one smitten by a serpent,
And venom is diffused through him as by a horned serpent.
- 33 Whenever thine eyes shall behold a strange woman,
Then thy mouth shall speak perverse things.
34 And thou shalt lie as in the midst of the sea,
And as a pilot in a great storm.
35 And thou shalt say, "They smote me, and I was not pained;
And they mocked me, and I knew it not:
When will it be morning,

That I may go and seek those with whom I may go in company?"

Issues of life and death

Proverbs 24 My son, envy not bad men,
Nor desire to be with them.

² For their heart meditates falsehoods,
And their lips speak mischiefs.

³ A house is built by wisdom,
And is set up by understanding.

⁴ By discretion the chambers are filled,
With all precious and excellent wealth.

⁵ A wise man is better than a strong man,
And a man who hath prudence than a large estate.

⁶ War is carried on with generalship,
And aid is supplied to the heart of a counsellor.

⁷ Wisdom and good understanding are in the gates of
the wise:

The wise turn not aside from the mouth of the Lord,
⁸ But deliberate in council. Death befalls uninstructed
men.

⁹ The fools also dies in sins;
And uncleanness attaches to a pestilent man.

¹⁰ He shall be defiled in the evil day,
And in the day of affliction,
Until he be utterly consumed.

¹¹ Deliver them that are led away to death,
And redeem them that are appointed to be slain;
Spare not thy help.

¹² But if thou shouldest say,
"I know not this man;"
Know that the Lord knoweth the hearts of all;
And He that formed breath for all,
He knoweth all things, *who renders to every man
according to his works.*⁶¹

¹³ My son, eat honey, for the honeycomb is good,
That thy throat may be sweetened.

¹⁴ Thus shalt thou perceive wisdom in thy soul:
For if thou find it, thine end shall be good,
And hope shall not fail thee.

¹⁵ Bring not an ungodly man into the dwelling of the
righteous:

Neither be deceived by the feeding of the belly.

¹⁶ For a righteous man will fall seven times, and rise
again:

But the ungodly shall be without strength in troubles.

¹⁷ If thine enemy should fall, rejoice not over him,
Neither be elated at his overthrow.

¹⁸ For the Lord will see it, and it will not please him,
And he will turn away his wrath from him.

¹⁹ Rejoice not in evil-doers,
Neither be envious of sinners.

²⁰ For the evil man shall have no posterity:
And the light of the wicked shall be put out.

²¹ My son, fear God and the King;
And do not disobey either of them.

²² For they will suddenly punish the ungodly,
And who can know the vengeance inflicted by both?
A son that keepeth the commandment shall escape
destruction;

For such an one hath fully received it.
Let no falsehood be spoken by the King from the
tongue;

Yea, let no falsehood proceed from his tongue.
The King's tongue is a sword,

And not one of flesh;
And whosoever shall be given up to it shall be
destroyed:

For if his wrath should be provoked,
He destroyeth men with cords,
And devours men's bones,
And burneth them up as a flame,
So that they are not even fit to be eaten by the young
eagles.

My son, reverence my words,
And receive them, and repent.

²³ And this thing I say to you that are wise for you to
learn:

It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

²⁴ He that says of the ungodly, "He is righteous,"
Shall be cursed by peoples, and hateful among the
nations.

²⁵ But they that reprove him shall appear more
excellent,

And blessing shall come upon them;

²⁶ And men will kiss lips that answer well.

²⁷ Prepare thy works for thy going forth, and prepare
thyself for the field;

And come after me, and thou shalt rebuild thine house.

²⁸ Be not a false witness against thy fellow citizen,
Neither exaggerate with thy lips.

²⁹ Say not, "As he hath treated me, so will I treat him,
And I will avenge myself on him for that wherein he
hath injured me."

³⁰ A foolish man is like a farm,
And a senseless man is like a vineyard.

³¹ If thou let him alone, he will altogether remain
barren and covered with weeds;
And he becomes destitute, and his stone walls are
broken down.

³² Afterwards I reflected,
I looked that I might receive instruction.

³³ The sluggard says, "I slumber a little, and I sleep a
little,
And for a little while I fold mine arms across my
breast."

³⁴ But if thou do this, thy poverty will come speedily;
And thy want like a swift courier.

A father's wisdom

⁶¹ Romans 2:6.

Proverbs 30 These things says the man to them that trust in God;

And I cease.

² For I am the most simple of all men,
And there is not in me the wisdom of men.

³ God hath taught me Wisdom,
And I know the knowledge of the holy.

⁴ Who hath gone up to Heaven, and come down?
Who hath gathered the winds in his bosom?
Who hath wrapped up the waters in a garment?
Who hath dominion of all the ends of the earth?
What is His Name?

Or what is the name of His children?

⁵ For all the words of God are tried in the fire,
And he defends those that reverence him.

⁶ Add not unto his words, lest he reprove thee,
And thou be made a liar.

⁷ Two things I ask of thee;
Take not favour from me before I die.

⁸ Remove far from me vanity and falsehood:
And give me not wealth or poverty;
But appoint me what is needful and sufficient:

⁹ Lest I be filled and become false, and say, "Who seeth me?"

Or be poor and steal, and swear vainly by the name of God.

¹⁰ Deliver not a slave into the hands of his master,
Lest he curse thee, and thou be utterly destroyed.

¹¹ A wicked generation curse their father,
And do not bless their mother.

¹² A wicked generation judge themselves to be just,
But do not cleanse their way.

¹³ A wicked generation have lofty eyes,
And exalt themselves with their eyelids.

¹⁴ A wicked generation have swords for teeth and jaw-teeth as knives,
So as to destroy and devour the lowly from the earth,
And the poor of them from among men.

Lessons from the animals

¹⁵ The horse-leech had three dearly-beloved daughters:
And these three did not satisfy her;
And the fourth was not contented so as to say,
"Enough."

¹⁶ The grave,
And the love of a woman,
And the earth not filled with water;
Water also and fire will not say, "It is enough."

¹⁷ The eye that laughs to scorn a father,
And dishonours the old age of a mother,
Let the ravens of the valleys pick it out,
And let the young eagles devour it.

¹⁸ Moreover there are three things impossible for me to comprehend,
And the fourth I know not:

¹⁹ The track of a flying eagle;
And the ways of a serpent on a rock;

And the paths of a ship passing through the sea;
And the ways of a man in youth.

²⁰ Such is the way of an adulterous woman,
Who having washed herself from what she hath done,
Says she hath done nothing amiss.

²¹ By three thing the earth is troubled,
And the fourth it cannot bear:

²² If a slave reign;
Or a fool be filled with food;

²³ or if a woman-slave should cast out her own mistress;

And if a hateful woman should marry a good man.

²⁴ And there are four very little things upon the earth,
But these are wiser than the wise:

²⁵ The ants which are weak, and yet prepare their food in summer;

²⁶ the rabbits also are a feeble race, who make their houses in the rocks.

²⁷ The locusts have no King,
And yet march orderly at one command.

²⁸ And the eft, which supports itself by its hands, and is easily taken,
Dwells in the fortresses of kings.

²⁹ And there are three things which go well,
And a fourth which passes along finely.

³⁰ A lion's whelp, stronger than all other beasts, which turns not away, nor fears any beast;

³¹ And a cock walking in boldly among the hens,
And the goat leading the herd;
And a king publicly speaking before a nation.

³² If thou abandon thyself to mirth,
And stretch forth thine hand in a quarrel,
Thou shalt be disgraced.

³³ Milk out milk, and there shall be butter,
And if thou wring one's nostrils there shall come our blood:

So if thou extort words, there will come forth quarrels and strifes.

Proverbs 25 These are the miscellaneous instructions of Solomon, which the friends of Hezekiah King of Judea copied out.

² The glory of God conceals a matter:
But the glory of a king honoureth business.

³ Heaven is high, and earth is deep,
And a King's heart is unsearchable.

⁴ Beat the drossy silver,
And it shall be made entirely pure.

⁵ Slay the ungodly from before the king,
And his throne shall prosper in righteousness.

⁶ Be not boastful in the presence of the king,
And remain not in the places of princes;

⁷ For it is better for thee that it should be said, "Come up to me,"

Than that one should humble thee in the presence of
the prince;
Speak of that which thine eyes have seen.

⁸ Get not suddenly into a quarrel,
Lest thou repent at last.
⁹ Whenever thy friend shall reproach thee,
Retreat backward, despise him not;
¹⁰ Lest thy friend continue to reproach thee,
So thy quarrel and enmity shall not depart,
But shall be to thee like death.
Favour and friendship set a man free,
Which do thou keep for thyself,
Lest thou be made liable to reproach;
But take heed to thy ways peaceably.

¹¹ As a golden apple in a necklace of sardius,
So is it to speak a wise word.
¹² In an ear-ring of gold a precious sardius is also set;
So is a wise word to an obedient ear.

¹³ As a fall of snow in the time of harvest is good
against heat,
So a faithful messenger refreshes those that send him;
for he helps the souls of his employers.

¹⁴ As winds and clouds and rains are most evident
objects,
So is he that boasts of a false gift.
¹⁵ In long-suffering is prosperity to kings,
And a soft tongue breaks the bones.
¹⁶ Having found honey, eat only what is enough,
Lest haply thou be filled, and vomit it up.
¹⁷ Enter sparingly into thy friend's house,
Lest he be satiated with thy company, and hate thee.
¹⁸ As a club, and a dagger, and a pointed arrow,
So also is a man who bears false witness against his
friend.
¹⁹ The way of the wicked and the foot of the
transgressor,
Shall perish in an evil day.

²⁰ As vinegar is bad for a sore,
So trouble befalling the body afflicts the heart.
As a moth in a garment, and a worm in wood,
So the grief of a man hurts the heart.

²¹ *If thine enemy hunger, feed him;
If he thirst, give him drink;*
²² *For so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his
head,*⁶²

And the Lord shall reward thee with good.
²³ The north wind raiseth clouds;
So an impudent face provoketh the tongue.
²⁴ It is better to dwell on a corner of the roof,
Than with a railing woman in an open house.
²⁵ As cold water is agreeable to a thirsting soul,
So is a good message from a land far off.

²⁶ As if one should stop a well, and corrupt a spring of
water,
So is it unseemly for a righteous man to fall before an
ungodly man.

²⁷ It is not good to eat much honey;
But it is right to honour venerable sayings.

²⁸ As a city whose walls are broken down, and which is
unfortified,
So is a man who doth anything without counsel.

The undiscerning man

Proverbs 26 As dew in harvest, and as rain in summer,
So honour is not seemly for a fool.

² As birds and sparrows fly,
So a curse shall not come upon any one without a
cause.

³ As a whip for a horse, and a goad for an ass,
So is a rod for a simple nation.

⁴ Answer not a fool according to his folly,
Lest thou become like him.

⁵ Yet answer a fool according to his folly,
Lest he seem wise in his own conceit.

⁶ He that sends a message by a foolish messenger,
Procureth for himself a reproach from his own ways.

⁷ As well take away the motion of the legs,
As transgression from the mouth of fools.

⁸ He that bindeth up a stone in a sling,
Is like one that giveth glory to a fool.

⁹ Thorns grow in the hand of a drunkard,
And servitude in the hand of fools.

¹⁰ All the flesh of fools endureth much hardship;
For their fury is brought to nought.

¹¹ As when a dog goeth to his own vomit, and becomes
abominable,
So is fool who returneth in his wickedness to his own
sin.

There is a shame that bringeth sin:
And there is a shame that is glory and grace.

¹² I have seen a man who seemed to himself to be wise;
But a fool had more hope than he.

¹³ A sluggard when sent on a journey says,
"There is a lion in the ways,
And there are murderers in the streets."

¹⁴ As a door turns on the hinge,
So doth a sluggard on his bed.

¹⁵ A sluggard having hid his hand in his bosom,
Will not be able to bring it up to his mouth.

¹⁶ A sluggard seems to himself wiser,
Than one who most satisfactorily bringeth back a
message.

¹⁷ As he that laith hold of a dog's tail,
So is he that maketh himself the champion of another's
cause.

The scheming man

¹⁸ As those who need correction put forth fair words to
men,

And he that first falls in with the proposal will be
overthrown;
¹⁹ So are all that lay wait for their own friends,
And when they are discovered, say, "I did it in jest."
²⁰ With much wood fire increases;
But where there is not a double-minded man, strife
ceases.
²¹ A hearth for coals, and wood for fire;
And railing man for the tumult of strife.
²² The words of cunning knaves are soft;
But they smite even to the inmost parts of the bowels.
²³ Silver dishonestly given is to be considered as a
potsherd:
Smooth lips cover a grievous heart.
²⁴ A weeping enemy promises all things with his lips,
But in his heart he contrives deceit.
²⁵ Though thine enemy intreat thee with a loud voice,
consent not:
For there are seven abominations in his heart.
²⁶ He that hideth enmity frames deceit:
But being easily discerned, exposes his own sins in the
public assemblies.
²⁷ He that digs a pit for his neighbour shall fall into it:
And he that rolls a stone, rolls it upon himself.
²⁸ A lying tongue hates the truth;
And an unguarded mouth causeth tumults.

Wisdom for today

Proverbs 27 Boast not of to-morrow;

For thou knowest not what the next day shall bring
forth.
² Let thy neighbour, and not thine own mouth, praise
thee;
A stranger, and not thine own lips.
³ A stone is heavy, and sand cumbersome;
But a fool's wrath is heavier than both.
⁴ Wrath is merciless, and anger sharp:
But envy can bear nothing.
⁵ Open reproofs are better than secret love.
⁶ The wounds of a friend are more to be trusted,
Than the spontaneous kisses of an enemy.
⁷ A full soul scorneth honeycombs;
But to a hungry soul even bitter things appear sweet.
⁸ As when a bird flies down from its own nest,
So a man is brought into bondage whenever he
estranges himself from his own place.
⁹ The heart delights in ointments and wines and
perfumes:
But the soul is broken by calamities.
¹⁰ Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake
not;
And when thou art in distress go not into thy brother's
house:
Better is a friend that is near than a brother living far
off.
¹¹ Son, be wise, that thy heart may rejoice;
And remove thou from thyself reproachful words.

¹² A wise man, when evils are approaching, hideth
himself;
But fools pass on, and will be punished.
¹³ Take away the man's garment,
(For a scorner hath passed by),
Whoever laith waste another's goods.
¹⁴ Whosoever shall bless a friend in the morning with a
loud voice,
Shall seem to differ nothing from one who curses him.
¹⁵ On a stormy day drops of rain drive a man out of his
house;
So also doth a railing woman drive a man out of his
own house.
¹⁶ The north wind is sharp,
But it is called by name "Propitious."
¹⁷ Iron sharpeneth iron;
And a man sharpeneth his friend's face.
¹⁸ He that planteth a fig-tree shall eat the fruits of it:
So he that waits on his own master shall be honoured.
¹⁹ As faces are not like other faces,
So neither are the thoughts of men.
²⁰ Hades and destruction are not filled;
So also are the eyes of men insatiable.
He that fixeth his eye is an abomination to the Lord;
And the uninstructed do not restrain their tongue.
²¹ Fire is the trial for silver and gold;
And a man is tried by the mouth of them that praise
him.
The heart of the transgressor seeketh after mischiefs;
But an upright heart seeketh knowledge.
²² Though thou scourge a fool, disgracing him in the
midst of the council,
Thou wilt still in no wise remove his folly from him.
²³ Do thou thoroughly know the number of thy flock,
And pay attention to thine herds.
²⁴ For a man hath not strength and power for ever;
Neither doth he transmit it from generation to
generation.
²⁵ Take care of the herbage in the field,
And thou shalt cut grass, and gather the mountain hay;
²⁶ That thou mayest have wool of sheep for clothing:
Pay attention to the land, that thou mayest have lambs.
²⁷ My son, thou hast from me words very useful for thy
life,
And for the life of thy slaves.

The lawful and the lawless

Proverbs 28 The ungodly man flees when no one pursues:

But the righteous is confident as a lion.
² By reason of the sins of ungodly men quarrels arise;
But a wise man will quell them.
³ A bold man oppresseth the poor by ungodly deeds.
As an impetuous and profitable rain,
⁴ So they that forsake the Law praise ungodliness;
But they that love the Law fortify themselves with a
wall.
⁵ Evil men will not understand judgement:

But they that seek the Lord will understand everything.

⁶ A poor man walking in truth is better than a rich liar.

⁷ A wise son keepeth the Law:

But he that keepeth up debauchery dishonours his father.

⁸ He that increaseth his wealth by usuries and unjust gains,

Gathereth it for him that pities the poor.

⁹ He that turns away his ear from hearing the law, Even he hath made his prayer abominable.

¹⁰ He that causeth upright men to err in an evil way, Himself shall fall into destruction:

Transgressors also shall pass by prosperity, but shall not enter into it.

¹¹ A rich man is wise in his own conceit;

But an intelligent poor man will condemn him.

¹² By reason of the help of righteous men great glory ariseth:

But in the places of the ungodly men are caught.

¹³ He that covers his own ungodliness shall not prosper:

But he that blames himself shall be loved.

¹⁴ Blessed is the man who religiously fears always: But the hard of heart shall fall into mischiefs.

¹⁵ A hungry lion and a thirsty wolf,

Is he, who, being poor, ruleth over a poor nation.

¹⁶ A king in need of revenues is a great oppressor: But he that hates injustice shall live a long time.

¹⁷ He that becomes surety for a man charged with murder,

Shall be an exile, and not in safety.

Chasten thy son, and he shall love thee, and give honour to thy soul:

He shall not obey a sinful nation.

¹⁸ He that walketh justly is assisted:

But he that walketh in crooked ways shall be entangled therein.

¹⁹ He that tills his own land shall be satisfied with bread:

But he that follows idleness shall have plenty of poverty.

²⁰ A man worthy of credit shall be much blessed: But the wicked shall not be unpunished.

²¹ He that reverences not the persons of the just is not good:

Such a one will sell a man for a morsel of bread.

²² An envious man maketh haste to be rich, And knoweth not that the merciful man will have the mastery over him.

²³ He that reproveth a man's ways, Shall have more favour than he that flatters with the tongue.

²⁴ He that casts off father or mother, and thinketh he

sins not;

The same is partaker with an ungodly man.

²⁵ An unbelieving man judges rashly:

But he that trusts in the Lord will act carefully.

²⁶ He that trusts to a bold heart, such an one is a fool:

But he that walketh in wisdom shall be safe.

²⁷ He that giveth to the poor shall not be in want:

But he that turns away his eye from him shall be in great distress.

²⁸ In the places of ungodly men the righteous mourn:

But in their destruction the righteous shall be multiplied.

The wise and the unwise

Proverbs 29 A reprover is better than a stiff-necked man:

For when the latter is suddenly set on fire, there shall be no remedy.

² When the righteous are praised, the people will rejoice:

But when the ungodly rule, men mourn.

³ When a man loveth wisdom, his father rejoices:

But he that keepeth harlots will waste wealth.

⁴ A righteous king establisheth a country:

But a transgressor destroyeth it.

⁵ He that prepares a net in the way of his own friend, Entangles his own feet in it.

⁶ A great snare is spread for a sinner:

But the righteous shall be in joy and gladness.

⁷ A righteous man knoweth how to judge for the poor:

But the ungodly understands not knowledge;

And the poor man hath not an understanding mind.

⁸ Lawless men burn down a city:

But wise men turn away wrath.

⁹ A wise man shall judge nations:

But a worthless man being angry laughs and fears not.

¹⁰ Bloody men hate a holy person,

But the upright will seek his soul.

¹¹ A fool utters all is mind:

But the wise reserves his in part.

¹² When a King hearkens to unjust language,

All his subjects are transgressors.

¹³ When the creditor and debtor meet together,

The Lord overseeth them both.

¹⁴ When a King judges the poor in truth,

His throne shall be established for a testimony.

¹⁵ Stripes and reproofs give wisdom:

But an erring child disgraces his parents.

¹⁶ When the ungodly abound, sins abound:

But when they fall, the righteous are warned.

¹⁷ Chasten thy son, and he shall give thee rest;

And he shall give honour to thy soul.

¹⁸ There shall be no interpreter to a sinful nation:

But he that observes the Law is blessed.

¹⁹ A stubborn slave will not be reprov'd by words:

For even if he understands, still he will not obey.

²⁰ If thou see a man hasty in his words,

Know that the fool hath hope rather than he.

²¹ He that lives wantonly from a child, shall be a slave,

And in the end shall grieve over himself.

²² A furious man stirs up strife,
And a passionate man digs up sin.

²³ Pride bringeth a man low,
But the Lord upholds the humble-minded with
honour.

²⁴ He that shares with a thief, hates his own soul:
And if any having heard an oath uttered tell not of it,
²⁵ They fearing and reverencing men unreasonably
have been overthrown,

But he that trusts in the Lord shall rejoice.
Ungodliness causeth a man to stumble:
But he that trusts in his master shall be safe.

²⁶ Many wait on the favour of rulers;
But justice cometh to a man from the Lord.

²⁷ A righteous man is an abomination to an unrighteous
man,
And the direct way is an abomination to the sinner.

Proverbs 31 My words have been spoken by God—
The oracular answer of a king, whom his mother
instructed.

A virtuous wife

¹⁰ Who shall find a manful woman?
For such a one is more valuable than precious stones.

¹¹ The heart of her husband trusts in her:
Such a one shall stand in no need of fine spoils.

¹² For she employs all her living,
For her husband's good.

¹³ Gathering wool and flax,
She maketh it serviceable with her hands.

¹⁴ She is like a ship trading from a distance:
So she procureth her livelihood.

¹⁵ And she rises by night,
And giveth food to her household,
And appointed tasks to her maidens.

¹⁶ She views a farm, and buys it:
And with the fruit of her hands she planteth and hath a
possession.

¹⁷ She strongly girds her loins,

And strengtheneth her arms for work.

¹⁸ And she finds by experience that working is good;
And her candle goeth not out all night.

¹⁹ She reacheth forth her arms to needful works,
And applies her hands to the spindle.

²⁰ And she openeth her hands to the needy,
And reacheth out fruit to the poor.

²¹ Her husband is not anxious about those at home
when he tarries anywhere abroad:
For all her household are clothed.

²² She maketh for her husband clothes of double
texture,

And garments for herself of fine linen and scarlet.

²³ And her husband becomes a distinguished person in
the gates,

When he sitteth in council with the old inhabitants of
the land.

²⁴ She maketh fine linens, and sells girdles to the
Canaanites:

She openeth her mouth heedfully and with propriety,
and controls her tongue.

²⁵ She puts on strength and honour;
And rejoices in the last days.

²⁶ But she openeth her mouth wisely,
And according to Law.

²⁷ The ways of her household are careful,
And she eats not the bread of idleness.

²⁸ And her kindness to them sets up her children for
them,

And they grow rich, and her husband praises her:

²⁹ "Many daughters have obtained wealth, many have
wrought valiantly;

But thou hast exceeded, thou hast surpassed all."

³⁰ Charms are false, and woman's beauty is vain:
For it is a wise woman that is blessed, and let her
praise the fear the Lord.

³¹ Give her of the fruit of her lips;
And let her husband be praised in the gates.

Ecclesiastes

Ecclesiastes 1 The words of the Preacher, the son of David, King of Israel in Jerusalem.

The vanity of life

² "Vanity of vanities," said the Preacher,
 "Vanity of vanities; all is vanity."
³ What advantage is there to a man in all his labour,
 That he taketh under the sun?
⁴ A generation goeth, and a generation cometh:
 But the earth stands for ever.
⁵ And the sun ariseth, and the sun goeth down,
 And draweth toward its place;
⁶ Arising there it proceedeth southward,
 And goeth round toward the north.
 The wind goeth round and round,
 And the wind returneth to its circuits.
⁷ All the rivers run into the sea;
 And yet the sea is not filled:
 To the place whence the rivers come,
 Thither they return again.
⁸ All things are full of labour;
 A man will not be able to speak of them:
 Neither shall the eye be satisfied with seeing,
 Neither shall the ear be filled with hearing.
⁹ What is that which hath been?
 The very thing which shall be:
 And what is that which hath been done?
 The very thing which shall be done:
 And there is no new thing under the sun.
¹⁰ Who is he that shall speak and say,
 "Behold, this is new?"
 It hath already been in the ages that have passed
 before us.
¹¹ There is no memorial to the first things;
 Neither to the things that have been last shall their
 memorial be with them that shall at the last time.

Futility of man's wisdom

¹² I the Preacher was King over Israel in Jerusalem. ¹³
 And I applied my heart to seek out and examine by
 wisdom, concerning all things that are done under
 Heaven, for God hath given to the sons of men, an evil
 trouble to be troubled therewith. ¹⁴ I beheld all the works

that were wrought under the sun; and, beheld, all were
 vanity, and waywardness of spirit.

¹⁵ Which is crooked cannot be made straight:
 And deficiency cannot be numbered.

¹⁶ I spoke in my heart, saying, "Behold, I am increased,
 and have acquired wisdom beyond all who were before
 me in Jerusalem: also I applied my heart to know wisdom
 and knowledge." ¹⁷ And my heart knew much—Wisdom,
 and knowledge, parables and understanding: I perceived
 that this also is waywardness of spirit.

¹⁸ For in the abundance of wisdom is abundance of
 knowledge;
 And he that increaseth knowledge will increase
 sorrow.

The vanity of merriment

Ecclesiastes 2 I said in my heart, "Come now, I will prove
 thee with mirth, and behold thou good:" and, behold, this
 is also vanity. ² I said to laughter, "Madness:" and to mirth,
 "Why doest thou this?" ³ and I examined whether my heart
 would excite my flesh as with wine, (though my heart
 guided me in wisdom,) and I desired to lay hold of mirth,
 until I should see of what kind is the good to the sons of
 men, which they should do under the sun all the days of
 their life.

⁴ I enlarged my work; I built me houses; I planted me
 vineyards. ⁵ I made me gardens and orchards, and planted
 in them every kind of fruit-tree. ⁶ I made me pools of
 water, to water from them the timber-bearing wood. ⁷ I
 got slaves and maidens, and slaves were born to me in the
 house: also I had abundant possession of flocks and herds,
 beyond all who were before me in Jerusalem. ⁸ Moreover I
 collected for myself both silver and gold also, and the
 peculiar treasures of kings and provinces: I procured me
 singing men and singing women, and delights of the sons
 of men, a butler and female cupbearers. ⁹ So I became
 great, and advanced beyond all that were before in
 Jerusalem: also my wisdom was established to me.

¹⁰ And whatever mine eyes desired,

I withheld not from them,
 I withheld not my heart from all my mirth:
 For my heart rejoiced in all my labour;
 And this was my portion of all my labour.
¹¹ And I looked on all my works which my hands had
 wrought, and on my labour which I laboured to
 perform:
 And behold, all was vanity and waywardness of spirit,
 And there is no advantage under the sun.

Wisdom excels foolishness

¹² Then I looked on to see wisdom, and madness, and
 folly:
 For who is the man who will follow after counsel,
 In all things where in he employs it?
¹³ And I saw that wisdom excels folly,
 As much as light excels darkness.
¹⁴ The wise man's eyes are in his head;
 But the fool walketh in darkness:
 And I perceived, even I,
 That one event shall happen to them all.
¹⁵ And I said in my heart,
 "As the event of the fool is,
 So shall it be to me, even to me:
 And to what purpose have I gained wisdom?"
 I said moreover in my heart,
 "This is also vanity,"
 Because the fool speaks of his abundance.
¹⁶ For there is no remembrance of the wise man with
 the fool for ever;
 Forasmuch as now in the coming days all things are
 forgotten:
 And how shall the wise man die with the fool?

¹⁷ So I hated life; because the work that was wrought
 under the sun was evil before me: for all is vanity and
 waywardness of spirit. ¹⁸ And I hated the whole of my
 labour which I took under the sun; because I must leave it
 to the man who will come after me. ¹⁹ And who knoweth
 whether he will be a wise man or a fool? And whether he
 will have power over all my labour in which I laboured,
 and wherein I grew wise under the sun? This is also
 vanity. ²⁰ So I went about to dismiss from my heart all my
 labour, wherein I had laboured under the sun. ²¹ For there
 is such a man that his labour is in wisdom, and in
 knowledge, and in fortitude; yet this man shall give his
 portion to one who hath not laboured therein. This is also
 vanity and great evil. ²² For it happens to a man in all his
 labour, and in the purpose of his heart wherein he labours
 under the sun. ²³ For all his days are days of sorrows, and
 vexation of spirit is his; in the night also his heart rests
 not. This is also vanity.

²⁴ A man hath nothing really good to eat, and to drink,
 and to shew his soul as good in his trouble. This also I
 saw, that it is from the hand of God. ²⁵ For who shall eat, or
 who shall drink, without him? ²⁶ For God hath given to the
 man who is good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge,
 and joy: but he hath given to the sinner trouble, to add
 and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good
 before God; for this is also vanity and waywardness of

spirit.

A time for everything

Ecclesiastes 3 To all things there is a time,
 And a season for every matter under Heaven.
² A time of birth, and a time to die;
 A time to plant, and a time to pluck up what hath been
 planted;
³ A time to kill, and a time to heal;
 A time to pull down, and a time to build up;
⁴ A time to weep, and a time to laugh;
 A time to lament, and a time to dance;
⁵ A time to throw stones, and a time to gather stones
 together;
 A time to embrace, and a time to abstain from
 embracing;
⁶ A time to seek, and a time to lose;
 A time to keep, and a time to cast away;
⁷ A time to rend, and a time to sew;
 A time to be silent, and a time to speak;
⁸ A time to love, and a time to hate;
 A time of war, and a time of peace.

The gifts of God

⁹ What advantage hath he that works, in those things
 wherein he labours? ¹⁰ I have seen all the trouble, which
 God hath given to the sons of men to be troubled with. ¹¹
 All the things which He hath made are beautiful in His
 time: He hath also set the whole world in their heart, that
 man might not find out the work, which God hath wrought
 from the beginning even to the end. ¹² I know that there is
 no good in them, except for a man to rejoice, and to do
 good in his life. ¹³ Also in the case of every man who shall
 eat and drink, and see good in all his labour, this is a gift of
 God. ¹⁴ I know that whatsoever things God hath done, they
 shall be for ever: it is impossible to add to it, and it is
 impossible to take away from it: and God hath done it,
 that men may fear before him.

¹⁵ Which hath been is now;
 And whatever things are appointed to be have already
 been;
 And God will seek out that which is past.
¹⁶ And moreover I saw under the sun the place of
 judgement,
 There was the ungodly one;
 And the place of righteousness,
 There was the godly one.
¹⁷ And I said in my heart,
 "God will judge the righteous and the ungodly:"
 For there is a time there for every action and for every
 work.

¹⁸ I said in my heart, concerning the speech of the sons
 of man, "God will judge them, and that to shew that they
 are beasts." ¹⁹ Also to them is the event of the sons of man,
 and the event of the brute; one event befalls them: as is
 the death of the one, so also the death of the other; and
 there is one breath to all: and what hath the man more
 than the brute? Nothing; for all is vanity. ²⁰ All go to one

place; all were formed of the dust, and all will return to dust.

²¹ And who hath seen the spirit of the sons of man, whether it goeth upward? And the spirit of the beast, whether it goeth downward to the earth?

²² And I saw that there was no good, but that wherein a man shall rejoice in his works, for it is his portion, for who shall bring him to see any thing of that which shall be after him?

Those oppressed

Ecclesiastes 4 So I returned, and saw all the oppressions that were done under the sun:

And behold the tear of the oppressed,
And they had no comforter;
And on the side of them that oppressed them was
power;

But they had no comforter:

² And I praised all the dead that had already died more than the living,

As many as are alive until now.

³ Better also than both these is he who hath not yet been,

Who hath not seen all the evil work that is done under the sun.

⁴ And I saw all labour, and all the diligent work, that this is a man's envy from his neighbour. This is also vanity and waywardness of spirit.

⁵ The fool folds his hands together,
And eats his own flesh.

⁶ Better is a handful of rest,
Than two handfuls of trouble and waywardness of spirit.

⁷ So I returned, and saw vanity under the sun.

⁸ There is one alone, and there is not a second;
Yea, he hath neither son nor brother:

Yet there is no end to all his labour;
Neither is his eye satisfied with wealth;

And for whom do I labour,
And deprive my soul of good?

This is also vanity, and an evil trouble.

The treasure of friendship

⁹ Two are better than one,
Seeing they have a good reward for their labour.

¹⁰ For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow:
But woe to him that is alone when he falls,
And there is not a second to lift him up.

¹¹ Also if two should lie together, they also get heat:
But how shall one be warmed alone?

¹² And if one should prevail against him,
The two shall withstand him;

And a threefold cord shall not be quickly broken.

An unlikely King

¹³ Better is a poor and wise child than an old and foolish king, who knoweth not how to take heed any longer. ¹⁴ For

he shall come forth out of the house of the prisoners to reign, because he also that was in his kingdom hath become poor. ¹⁵ I beheld all the living who were walking under the sun, with the second youth who shall stand up in each one's place. ¹⁶ There is no end to all the people, to all who were before them: and the last shall not rejoice in him: for this also is vanity and waywardness of spirit.

Draw near to God

Ecclesiastes 5 Keep thy foot, whensoever thou goest to the House of God; and when thou art near to hear, let thy sacrifice be better than the gift of fools: for they know not that they are doing evil.

² Be not hasty with thy mouth,
And let not thine heart be swift to utter anything before God;

For God is in Heaven above,

And thou upon earth:

Therefore let thy words be few.

³ For through the multitude of trial a dream cometh;
And a fool's voice is with a multitude of words.

⁴ Whenever thou shalt vow a vow to God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay thou therefore whatsoever thou shalt have vowed. ⁵ It is better that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay. ⁶ Suffer not thy mouth to lead thy flesh to sin; and say not in the presence of God, "It was an error:" lest God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the works of thy hands. ⁷ For there is evil in a multitude of dreams and vanities and many words: but fear thou God.

The vanity of riches

⁸ If thou shouldst see the oppression of the poor, and the wresting of judgment and of justice in the land, wonder not at the matter: for there is a high one to watch over him that is high, and high ones over them. ⁹ Also the abundance of the earth is for every one: the King is dependent on the tilled field.

¹⁰ He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver:
And who hath loved gain, in the abundance thereof?
This is also vanity.

¹¹ In the multitude of good they are increased that eat it:

And what virtue hath the owner,
But the right of beholding it with his eyes?

¹² The sleep of a slave is sweet,
Whether he eat little or much:
But to one who is satiated with wealth,
There is none that suffers him to sleep.

¹³ There is an infirmity which I have seen under the sun,

Namely, wealth kept for its owner to his hurt.

¹⁴ And that wealth shall perish in an evil trouble:

And the man begetteth a son,
And there is nothing in his hand.

¹⁵ As he came forth naked from his mother's womb,
He shall return back as he came,
And he shall receive nothing for his labour,

That it should go with him in his hand.

¹⁶ And this is also an evil infirmity:

For as he came, so also shall he return:

And what is his gain, for which he vainly labours?

¹⁷ Yea, all his days are in darkness,

And in mourning, and much sorrow, and infirmity, and wrath.

¹⁸ Behold, I have seen good, that it is a fine thing for a man to eat and to drink, and to see good in all his labour in which he may labour under the sun, all the number of the days of his life which God hath given to him: for it is his portion. ¹⁹ Yea, and as for every man to whom God hath given wealth and possessions, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to receive his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God. ²⁰ For he shall not much remember the days of his life; for God troubles him in the mirth of his heart.

Ecclesiastes 6 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is abundant with man: ² a man to whom God shall give wealth, and substance, and honour, and he wants nothing for his soul of all things that he shall desire, yet God shall not give him power to eat of it, for a stranger shall devour it: this is vanity, and an evil infirmity.

³ If a man beget a hundred children, and live many years, yea, however abundant the days of his years shall be, yet if his soul shall not be satisfied with good, and also he have no burial; I said, "An untimely birth is better than he." ⁴ For he came in vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered in darkness. ⁵ Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known rest: there is no more rest to this one than another. ⁶ Though he hath lived to the return of a thousand years, yet he hath seen no good: do not all go to one place?

⁷ All the labour of a man is for his mouth,
And yet the appetite shall not be satisfied.

⁸ For what advantage hath the wise man over the fool,
Since even the poor knoweth how to walk in the
direction of life?

⁹ The sight of the eyes is better than that which
wandereth in soul:

This is also vanity,
And waywardness of spirit.

¹⁰ If anything hath been,
Its name hath already been called:
And it is known what man is;

Neither can he contend with him who is stronger than
he.

¹¹ For there are many things which increase vanity.
What advantage hath a man?

¹² For who knoweth what is good for a man in his life,
during the number of the life of the days of his vanity?
And he hath spent them as a shadow; for who shall tell a
man what shall be after him under the sun?

The value of wisdom

Ecclesiastes 7 A good name is better than good oil;

And the day of death than the day of birth.

² It is better to go to the house of mourning,

Than to go to the banquet house:

Since this is the end of every man;

And the living man will apply good warning to his
heart.

³ Sorrow is better than laughter:

For by the sadness of the face the heart will be made
better

⁴ The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning;

But the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

⁵ It is better to hear a reproof of a wise man,

Than for a man to hear the song of fools.

⁶ As the sound of thorns under a caldron,

So is the laughter of fools:

This is also vanity.

⁷ For oppression maketh a wise man mad,

And destroyeth his noble heart.

⁸ The end of a matter is better than the beginning
thereof:

The patient is better than the high-minded.

⁹ Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry:

For anger will rest in the bosom of fools.

¹⁰ Say not, "What hath happened,

That the former days were better than these?"

For thou dost not enquire in wisdom concerning this.

¹¹ Wisdom is good with an inheritance:

And there is an advantage by it to them that see the
sun.

¹² For wisdom in its shadow is as the shadow of silver:

And the excellence of the knowledge of wisdom ,

Will give life to him that hath it.

¹³ Behold the works of God:

For who shall be able to straighten him,

Whom God hath made crooked?

¹⁴ In the day of prosperity live joyfully,

And consider in the day of adversity:

Consider, I say, God also hath caused the one to agree
with the other for this reason,

That man should find nothing after him.

¹⁵ I have seen all things in the days of my vanity:

There is a just man perishing in his justice,

And there is an ungodly man remaining in his
wickedness.

¹⁶ Be not very just; neither be very wise:

Lest thou be confounded.

¹⁷ Be not very wicked; and be not stubborn:

Lest thou shouldest die before thy time.

¹⁸ It is well for thee to hold fast by this;

Also by this defile not thine hand:

For to them that fear God all things shall come forth
well.

¹⁹ Wisdom will help the wise man,

More than ten mighty men which are in the city.

²⁰ For *there is not a righteous man*⁶³ in the earth,
Who will do good, and not sin.

²¹ Also take no heed to all the words,

⁶³ Romans 3:11.

Which ungodly men shall speak;
 Lest thou hear thy slave cursing thee.
²² For many times he shall trespass against thee,
 And repeatedly shall he afflict thine heart;
 For thus also hast thou cursed others.
²³ All these things have I proved in wisdom:
 I said, "I will be wise;"
 But it was far from me.
²⁴ Which is far beyond what was, and a great depth,
 Who shall find it out?
²⁵ I and my heart went round about to know,
 And to examine, and to seek wisdom, and the account
 of things,
 And to know the folly and trouble and madness of the
 ungodly man.
²⁶ And I find her to be,
 And I will pronounce to be more bitter than death the
 woman which is a snare,
 And her heart nets,
 Who hath a band in her hands:
 He that is good in the sight of God shall be delivered
 from her;
 But the sinner shall be caught by her.
²⁷ "Behold, this have I found,"
 Said the Preacher,
 "Seeking by one at a time to find out the account,
²⁸ Which my soul sought after, but I found not:
 For I have found one man of a thousand;
 But a woman in all these I have not found."
²⁹ But, behold, this have I found,
 That God made man upright;
 But they have sought out many devices.
Ecclesiastes 8 Who knoweth the wise?
 And who knoweth the interpretation of a saying?
 A man's wisdom will lighten his face;
 But a man of shameless face will be hated.

Obey those who rule

² Observe the commandment of the King, and that
 because of the word of the oath of God. ³ Be not hasty;
 thou shalt go forth out of his presence: stand not in an evil
 matter; for he will do whatsoever he shall please, ⁴ even as
 a King having power: and who will say to him, "What
 doest thou?"

⁵ He that keepeth the commandment shall not know an
 evil thing:
 And the heart of the wise knoweth the time of
 judgement.

⁶ For to every thing there I time and judgement;
 For the knowledge of a man is great to him.

⁷ For there is no one that knoweth what is going to be:
 For who shall tell him how it shall be?

⁸ There is no man that hath power over the spirit to
 retain the spirit;

And there is no power in the day of death:
 And there is no discharge in the day of the battle;
 Neither shall ungodliness save her votary.

⁹ So I saw all this, and I applied my heart to every work

that hath been done under the sun; all the things wherein
 man hath power over man to afflict him.

Death visits all

¹⁰ And then I saw the ungodly carried into the tombs,
 and that out of the holy place: and they departed, and
 were praised in the city, because they had done thus: this
 also is vanity. ¹¹ Because there is no contradiction made on
 the part of those who do evil quickly, therefore the heart
 of the children of men is fully determined in them to do
 evil. ¹² He that hath sinned hath done evil from that time,
 and long from beforehand: nevertheless I know, that it is
 well with them that fear God, that they may fear before
 him: ¹³ but it shall not be well with the ungodly, and he
 shall not prolong his days, which are as a shadow;
 forasmuch as he fears not before God.

¹⁴ There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that
 there are righteous persons to whom it happens
 according to the doing of the ungodly; and there are
 ungodly men, to whom it happens according to the doing
 of the just: I said, "This is also vanity." ¹⁵ Then I praised
 mirth, because there is no good for a man under the sun,
 but to eat, and drink, and be merry: and this shall attend
 him in his labour all the days of his life, which God hath
 given him under the sun.

¹⁶ Whereupon I set my heart to know wisdom, and to
 perceive the trouble that was wrought upon the earth: for
 there is that neither by day nor night seeth sleep with his
 eyes. ¹⁷ And I beheld all the works of God, that a man shall
 not be able to discover the work which is wrought under
 the sun; whatsoever things a man shall endeavour to seek,
 however a man may labor to seek it, yet he shall not find
 it; yea, how much soever a wise man may speak of
 knowing it, he shall not be able to find it: for I applied all
 this to my heart, and my heart hath seen all this.

Ecclesiastes 9 I saw that the righteous, and the wise,
 and their works, are in the hand of God: yea, there is no
 man that knoweth either love or hatred, though all are
 before their face.

² Vanity is in all:

There is one event to the righteous, and to the wicked;
 To the good, and to the bad;
 Both to the pure, and to the impure;
 Both to him that sacrifices, and to him that sacrifice
 not:
 As is the good, so is the sinner:
 As is the swearer, even so is he that fears an oath.

³ There is this evil in all that is done under the sun, that
 there is one event to all: yea, the heart of the sons of men
 is filled with evil, and madness is in their heart during
 their life, and after that they go to the dead. ⁴ For who is
 he that hath fellowship with all the living? There is hope
 of him: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

⁵ For the living will know that they shall die:
 But the dead know nothing,
 And there is no longer any reward to them;
 For their memory is lost.

⁶ Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy,
Have now perished;
Yea, there is no portion for them any more for ever,
In all that is done under the sun.

⁷ Go, eat thy bread with mirth, and drink thy wine with a joyful heart; for now God hath favourably accepted thy works. ⁸ Let thy garments be always white; and let not oil be wanting on thine head. ⁹ And see life with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which are given thee under the sun: for that is thy portion in thy life, and in thy labour wherein thou labourest under the sun. ¹⁰ Whatsoever thine hand shall find to do, do with all thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in Hades wither thou goest.

¹¹ I returned, and saw under the sun,

That the race is not to the swift,
Nor the battle to the strong,
Nor yet bread to the wise,
Nor yet wealth to men of understanding,
Nor yet favour to men of knowledge;
For time and chance will happen to them all.
¹² For surely man also knoweth not his time:
As fishes that are taken in an evil net,
And as birds that are caught in a snare;
Even thus the sons of men are snared at an evil time,
When it falls suddenly upon them.

Wisdom is better than strength

¹³ This I also saw to be wisdom under the sun, and it is great before me: ¹⁴ suppose there were a little city, and few men in it; and there should come against it a great King, and surround it, and build great mounds against it; ¹⁵ and should find in it a poor wise man, and he should save the city through his wisdom: yet no man would remember that poor man. ¹⁶ And I said "Wisdom is better than power:" yet the wisdom of the poor man is set at nought, and his words not listened to.

¹⁷ The words of the wise are heard in quiet,
More than the cry of them that rule in folly.

¹⁸ Wisdom is better than weapons of war:
And one sinner will destroy much good.

Ecclesiastes 10 Pestilent flies will corrupt a preparation of sweet ointment:

And a little wisdom is more precious than great glory of folly.

² A wise man's heart is at his right hand;
But a fool's heart at his left.

³ Yea, and whenever a fool walketh by the way,
His heart will fail him, and all that he thinketh of is folly.

⁴ If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee,
Leave not thy place;
For soothing will put an end to great offences.

⁵ There is an evil which I have seen under the sun,
Wherein an error hath proceeded from the ruler.

⁶ The fool hath been set in very high places,
While rich men would sit in a low one.

⁷ I have seen slaves upon horses,
And princes walking as slaves on the earth.

⁸ He that digs a pit shall fall into it;
And him that breaks down a hedge a serpent shall bite.

⁹ He that removes stones shall be troubled thereby;
He that cleaves wood shall be endangered thereby.

¹⁰ If the axe-head should fall off,
Then the man troubles his face,
And he must put forth more strength:

And in that case skill is of no advantage to a man.

¹¹ If a serpent bite when there is no charmer's whisper,
Then there is no advantage to the charmer.

¹² The words of a wise mouth are gracious:
But the lips of a fool will swallow him up.

¹³ The beginning of the words of his mouth is folly:
And the end of his talk mischievous madness.

¹⁴ A fool moreover multiplies words:
Man knoweth not what hath been,

Nor what will be:

Who shall tell him what will come after him?

¹⁵ The labour of fools will afflict them,
As that of one who knoweth not to go to the city.

¹⁶ Woe to thee, O city, whose King is young,
And thy princes eat in the morning!

¹⁷ Blessed art thou, O land,
Whose king is a son of nobles,

And whose princes shall eat seasonably,
For strength, and shall not be ashamed.

¹⁸ By slothful neglect a building will be brought low:
And by idleness of the hands the house will fall to pieces.

¹⁹ Men prepare bread for laughter,
And wine and oil that the living should rejoice:
But to money all things will humbly yield obedience.

²⁰ Even in thy conscience, curse not the king;
And curse not the rich in thy bedchamber:
For a bird of the air shall carry thy voice,
And that which hath wings shall report thy speech.

Cast your bread upon the water

Ecclesiastes 11 Send forth thy bread upon the face of the water:

For thou shalt find it after many days.

² Give a portion to seven, and also to eight;
For thou knowest not what evil there shall be upon the earth.

³ If the clouds be filled with rain,
They pour it out upon the earth:
And if a tree fall southward,
Or if it fall northward,
In the place where the tree shall fall,
There it shall be.

⁴ He that observes the wind sows not;
And he that looks at the clouds will not reap.

⁵ Among whom none knoweth what is the way of the wind:

As the bones are hid in the womb of a pregnant woman,

So thou shalt not know the works of God,
Even all things whatsoever he shall do.

⁶ In the morning sow thy seed,
 And in the evening let not thine hand be slack:
 For thou knowest not what sort shall prosper whether
 this or that,
 Or whether both shall be good alike.
⁷ Moreover the light is sweet,
 And it is good for the eyes to see the sun.
⁸ For even if a man should live many years,
 And rejoice in them all;
 Yet let him remember the days of darkness;
 For they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

Follow God in your youth

⁹ Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth;
 And let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth,
 And walk in the ways of thy heart blameless,
 But not in the sight of thine eyes:
 Yet know that for all these things God will bring thee
 into judgement.
¹⁰ Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart,
 And put away evil from thy flesh:
 For youth and folly are vanity.

Ecclesiastes 12 And remember thy Creator in the days of
 thy youth,

Before the days of evil come,
 And the years overtake thee in which thou shalt say,
 "I have no pleasure in them."

² While the sun and light are not darkened,
 Nor the moon and the stars;
 Nor the clouds return after the rain:

³ In the day wherein the keepers of the house shall
 tremble,

And the mighty men shall become bent,
 And the grinding women cease because they have
 become few,

And the women looking out at the windows be dark;

⁴ And they shall shut the doors in the market-place,

Because of the weakness of the voice of her that grinds
 at the mill;

And he shall rise up at the voice of the sparrow,
 And all the daughters of song shall be brought low;

⁵ And they shall look up,

And fears shall be in the way,

And the almond tree shall blossom,

And the locust shall increase,

And the caper shall be scattered:

Because man hath gone to his eternal home,

And the mourners have gone about the market:

⁶ Before the silver cord be let go,

Or the choice gold be broken,

Or the pitcher be broken at the fountain,

Or the wheel run down to the cistern;

⁷ Before the dust also return to the earth as it was,

And the spirit return to God who gave it.

⁸ "Vanity of vanities," said the Preacher;

"All is vanity."

⁹ And because the Preacher was wise above others, so it
 was that he taught man excellent knowledge, and the ear
 will trace out the parables. ¹⁰ The Preacher sought
 diligently to find out acceptable words, and a correct
 writing, even words of truth. ¹¹ The words of the wise are
 as goads, and as nails firmly fastened, which have been
 given from one shepherd by agreement. ¹² And moreover,
 my son, guard thyself by means of them: of making many
 books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of
 the flesh.

¹³ Hear the end of the matter, the sum:

Fear God, and keep His commandments:

For this is the whole man.

¹⁴ For God will bring every work into judgment,

With everything that hath been overlooked,

Whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

Song of Songs

Song of Songs 1 The Song of Songs, which is Solomon's.

Her

² Let Him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth:

Him

For thy breasts are better than wine.

³ And the smell of thine ointments is better than all aromatics:

Thy name is ointment poured forth;

Therefore do the young maidens love thee.

⁴ They have drawn thee:

Friends

We will run after thee,

For the smell of thine ointments:

Her

The King hath brought me into closet:

Friends

Let us rejoice and be glad in thee;

We will love thy breasts more than wine:

Righteousness loveth thee.

Her

⁵ I am black, but beautiful,

Ye daughters of Jerusalem,

As the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

⁶ Look not upon me,

Because I am darkened,

Because the sun hath looked unfavourably upon me:

My mother's sons strove with me;

They made me keeper in the vineyards;

I have not kept mine own vineyard.

⁷ Tell me, thou whom my soul loves,

Where thou tendest thy flock,

Where thou causeth them to rest at noon,

Lest I become as one that is veiled by the flocks of thy companions.

Him

⁸ If thou knowest not thyself,

Thou fair one among women,

Go thou forth by the footsteps of the flocks,

And feed thy kids by the shepherd's tents.

⁹ I have likened thee, my companion,

To my horses in the chariots of Pharaoh.

¹⁰ How are thy cheeks beautiful as those of a dove,

Thy neck as chains!

Friends

¹¹ We will make thee figures of gold with studs of silver.

Her

¹² So long as the king was at table,

My spikenard gave forth its smell.

¹³ My Li'l Bro is to me a bundle of myrrh;

He shall lie between my breasts.

¹⁴ My Li'l Bro is to me a cluster of camphor,

In the vineyards of Engaddi.

Him

¹⁵ Behold, thou art fair, my companion;

Behold, thou art fair; thine eyes are doves.

Her

¹⁶ Behold, thou art fair, my Li'l Bro,

Yea, beautiful, overshadowing our bed.

¹⁷ The beams of our house are cedars,

Our ceilings are of cypress.

Song of Songs 2 I am a flower of the plain,

A lily of the valleys.

Him

² As a lily among thorns,

So is my companion among the daughters.

Her

³ As the apple among the trees of the wood,

So is my Li'l Bro among the sons.

I desired his shadow, and sat down,

And his fruit was sweet in my throat.

⁴ Bring me into the wine house;

Set love before me.

⁵ Strengthen me with perfumes,

Stay me with apples:

For I am wounded with love.

⁶ His left hand shall be under my head,

And his right hand shall "embrace" me.

⁷ I have charged you, ye daughters of Jerusalem,

By the powers and by the virtues of the field,

That ye do not rouse or wake my love, until he please.

⁸ The voice of my Li'l Bro!

Behold, he cometh leaping over the mountains,

Bounding over the hills.

9 My Li'l Bro is like a roe or a young hart on the
 mountains of Bethel:
 Behold, he is behind our wall,
 Looking through the windows,
 Peeping through the lattices.
 10 My Li'l Bro answers, and says to me,
 "Rise up, come, my companion,
 My fair one, my dove.
 11 For, behold, the winter is past,
 The rain is gone, it hath departed.
 12 The flowers are seen in the land;
 The time of pruning hath arrived;
 The voice of the turtle-dove hath been heard in our
 land.
 13 The fig-tree hath put forth its young figs,
 The vines put forth the tender grape,
 They yield a smell:
 Arise, come, my companion, my fair one, my dove;
 Yea, come.
 14 Thou art my dove, in the shelter of the rock, near the
 wall:
 Shew me thy face, and cause me to hear thy voice;
 For thy voice is sweet, and thy face is beautiful.

Friends

15 "Take us the little foxes that spoil the vines:
 For our vines put forth tender grapes."

Her

16 My Li'l Bro is mine, and I am his:
 He feeds his flock among the lilies.
 17 Until the day dawn, and the shadows depart,
 Turn, my Li'l Bro,
 Be thou like to a roe or young hart on the mountains of
 the ravines.

Song of Songs 3 By night on my bed I sought him whom
 my soul loves:

I sought him, but found him not;
 I called him, but he hearkened not to me.
 2 I will rise now, and go about in the city,
 In the market-places, and in the streets,
 And I will seek him whom my soul loves:
 I sought him, but I found him not.
 3 The watchmen who go their rounds in the city found
 me.
 I said, "Have ye seen him whom my soul loves?"
 4 It was as a little while after I parted from them,
 That I found him whom my soul loves:
 I held him, and did not let him go,
 Until I brought him into my mother's house,
 And into the chamber of her that conceived me.
 5 I have charged you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
 By the powers and by the virtues of the field,
 That ye rouse not nor awake my love, until he please.

Friends

6 Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness as
 pillars of smoke,
 Perfumed with myrrh and frankincense,
 With all powders of the perfumer?
 7 Behold Solomon's bed;
 Sixty mighty men of the mighty ones of Israel are
 round about it.

8 They all hold a sword, being expert in war:
 Every man hath his sword upon his thigh because of
 fear by night.
 9 King Solomon made himself a litter of woods of
 Lebanon.
 10 He made the pillars of it silver,
 The bottom of it gold, the covering of it scarlet,
 In the midst of it a pavement of love,
 For the daughters of Jerusalem.
 11 Go forth, ye daughters of Zion, and behold King
 Solomon,
 With the crown wherewith his mother crowned him,
 In the day of his espousals,
 And in the day of the gladness of his heart.

Him

Song of Songs 4 Behold, thou art fair, my companion;
 Behold, thou art fair;
 Thine eyes are doves, beside thy veil:
 Thy hair is as flocks of goats, that have appeared from
 Gilead.
 2 Thy teeth are as flocks of shorn sheep,
 That have gone up from the washing;
 All of them bearing twins,
 And there is not a barren one among them.
 3 Thy lips are as a thread of scarlet,
 And thy speech is comely:
 Like the rind of a pomegranate is thy cheek without
 thy veil.
 4 Thy neck is as the tower of David,
 That was built for an armoury:
 A thousand shields hang upon it,
 And all spears of mighty men.
 5 Thy two nipples are as two twin fawns,
 That feed among the lilies.
 6 Until the day dawn, and the shadows depart,
 I will betake me to the "mountain" of myrrh, and to the
 "hill" of frankincense.
 7 Thou art all fair, my companion, and there is no spot
 in thee.
 8 Come from Lebanon, my bride,
 Come from Lebanon:
 Thou shalt come and pass from the top of Faith,
 From the top of Sanir and Hermon,
 From the lions' dens, from the mountains of the
 leopards.
 9 My sister, my bride, thou hast ravished my heart;
 Thou hast ravished My heart with one of thine eyes,
 With one chain of thy neck.
 10 How beautiful are thy breasts, my sister, my bride!
 How much more beautiful are thy breasts than wine,
 And the smell of thy garments than all aromatics!
 11 Thy lips drop honeycomb, my bride:
 Honey and milk are under thy tongue;
 And the smell of thy garments is as the smell of
 Lebanon.
 12 My sister, my bride is a garden enclosed;
 A garden enclosed, a fountain sealed.**1**
 13 Thy shoots are a garden of pomegranates, with the
 fruit of choice berries;
 Camphor, with spikenard:

¹⁴ Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon;
With all woods of Lebanon, myrrh, aloes, with all chief
aromatics:

¹⁵ A fountain of a garden, and a well of water springing
and gurgling from Lebanon.

Her

¹⁶ Awake, O north wind; and come, O south;
And blow through my "garden," and let mine
aromatics flow out.

Song of Songs 5 Let my Li'l Bro come down into his
garden,

And "eat" the fruit of his choice berries.

Him

I am come into my garden, my sister, my bride:
I have gathered my myrrh with mine aromatics;
I have "eaten" my bread with my honey;
I have "drunk" my wine with my milk.

Friends

"Eat," O friends, and "drink;"
Yea, brethren, "drink" abundantly.

Her

² I sleep, but my heart is awake:
The voice of my Li'l Bro knocks at the door, saying,
"Open, open to me, my companion,
My sister, my dove, my perfect one:
For my head is filled with dew,
And my locks with the drops of the night."
³ I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on?
I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?
⁴ My Li'l Bro put forth his hand by the hole of the door,
And my belly moved for him.
⁵ I rose up to open to my Li'l Bro;
My hands dropped myrrh, my fingers choice myrrh,
On the handles of the lock.
⁶ I opened to my Li'l Bro; my Li'l Bro was gone:
My soul failed at his speech:
I sought him, but found him not;
I called him, but he answered me not.
⁷ The watchman that go their rounds in the city found
me,
They smote me, they wounded me;
The keepers of the walls took away my veil from me.
⁸ I have charged you, O daughters of Jerusalem,
By the powers and the virtues of the field:
If ye should find my Li'l Bro, what are ye to say to him?
That I am wounded with love.

Friends

⁹ What is thy Li'l Bro more than another sweetheart,
O thou beautiful among women?
What is thy Li'l Bro more than another sweetheart,
That thou hast so charged us?

Her

¹⁰ My Li'l Bro is white and ruddy, chosen out from
myriads.
¹¹ His head is as very fine gold, his locks are flowing,
Black as a raven.
¹² His eyes are as doves, by the pools of waters,
Washed with milk, sitting by the pools.
¹³ His cheeks are as bowls of aromatics pouring forth
perfumes:

His lips are lilies, dropping choice myrrh.

¹⁴ His hands are as turned gold set with beryl:
His belly is an ivory tablet on a sapphire stone.

¹⁵ His legs are marble pillars set on golden sockets:
His rippling bulge evokes Lebanon, with its choicest
"cedars."

¹⁶ His throat is most sweet, and altogether desirable.
This is my Li'l Bro, and this is my companion,
O daughters of Jerusalem.

Friends

Song of Songs 6 Whither is thy Li'l Bro gone,
Thou beautiful among women?
Whither hath thy Li'l Bro turned aside?
Tell us, and we will seek him with thee.

Her

² My Li'l Bro is gone down to his garden, to the beds of
spice,
To feed his flock in the gardens, and to gather lilies.
³ I am my Li'l Bro's, and my Li'l Bro is mine,
Who feeds among the lilies.

Him

⁴ Thou art fair, my companion,
As Pleasure, beautiful as Jerusalem,
Terrible as armies set in array.
⁵ Turn away thine eyes from before me,
For they have ravished me:
Thy hair is as flocks of goats which have appeared
from Gilead.
⁶ Thy teeth are as flocks of shorn sheep,
That have gone up from the washing,
All of them bearing twins,
And there is none barren among them:
Thy lips are as a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is
comely.
⁷ Thy cheek is like the rind of a pomegranate,
Being seen without thy veil.
⁸ There are sixty queens, and eighty concubines,
And maidens without number.
⁹ My dove, my perfect one is one;
She is the only one of her mother;
She is the choice of her that bore her.
The daughters saw her,
And the queens will pronounce her blessed,
Yea, and the concubines, and they will praise her.
¹⁰ "Who is this that looks forth as the morning,
Fair as the moon, choice as the sun,
Terrible as armies set in array?"

Her

¹¹ I went down to the garden of nuts,
To look at the fruits of the valley, to see if the vine
flowered,
If the pomegranates blossomed.
¹² There I will give thee my breasts:
My soul knew it not:
It made me as the chariots of Aminadab.
¹³ Return, return, O Sunamite;
Return, return, and we will look at thee.
What will ye see in the Sunamite?
She cometh as bands of armies.

Him

Song of Songs 7 Thy steps are beautiful in shoes,
O daughter of the prince:
The joints of thy thighs are like chains,
The work of the craftsman.

² Thy chamber is as a turned bowl,
Not wanting in mixed wine;
Beneath thy belly is as a heap of wheat,
Set about with lilies.

³ Thy two breasts bounce as two twin fawns.

⁴ Thy neck is as an ivory tower;
Thine eyes are as pools in Esebon,
By the gates of the daughter of many:
Thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon,
Looking toward Damascus.

⁵ Thy head upon thee is as Carmel,
And the curls of thy hair like scarlet;
The King is bound in the galleries.

⁶ How beautiful art thou,
And how sweet art thou, my love!

⁷ This is thy greatness in thy delights:
Thou wast made like a palm tree,
And thy breasts to clusters.

⁸ I said, "I will go up to the palm tree,
And I will take hold of its high 'clusters:'"
And now shall thy breasts be as clusters of the vine,
And the smell of thy nose of apples;

⁹ And thy throat as good wine,

Her

Going well with my Li'l Bro,
Suiting my lips and teeth.

¹⁰ I am my Li'l Bro's,
And His desire is toward me.

¹¹ Come, my Li'l Bro, let us go forth into the field;
Let us lodge in the villages.

¹² Let us go early into the vineyards;
Let us see if the vine hath flowered,
If the blossoms have appeared,
If the pomegranates have blossomed;
There will I give thee my breasts.

¹³ The mandrakes have given a smell,
And at our doors are all kinds of choice fruits, new and
old.

O my Li'l Bro, I have kept them for thee.

Song of Songs 8 I would that thou, O my Li'l Bro,
Wert he that sucked the breasts of my mother;
When I found thee without, I would kiss thee;
Yea, they should not despise me.

² I would take thee,
I would bring thee into my mother's house,

And into the chamber of her that conceived me;
I would make thee to drink of spiced wine,
Of the juice of my pomegranates.

³ His left hand should be under my head,
And his right hand should "embrace" me.

⁴ I have charged you, ye daughters of Jerusalem,
By the virtues of the field,
That ye stir not up, nor awake my love,
Until he please.

Friends

⁵ Who is this that cometh up all white,
Leaning on her Li'l Bro?

Him

I opened thee up to life beneath an apple-tree;
There thy mother brought thee forth;
There she that bore thee brought thee forth.

⁶ Set me as a seal upon thy heart,
As a seal upon thine arm; for love is strong as death;
Jealousy is cruel as the grave,
Her shafts are shafts of fire,
Even the flames thereof.

⁷ Much water will not be able to quench love,
And rivers shall not drown it;
If a man would give all his substance for love,
Men would utterly despise it.

Friends

⁸ Our sister is little, and hath no breasts;
What shall we do for our sister,
In the day wherein she shall be spoken for?

⁹ If she is a wall, let us build upon her silver bulwarks;
And if she is a door, let us carve for her cedar panels.

Her

¹⁰ I am a wall, and my breasts are as towers;
I was in their eyes as one that found peace.

¹¹ Solomon had a vineyard in Beelamon;
He let his vineyard to keepers;
Every one was to bring for its fruit a thousand pieces
of silver.

¹² My vineyard, even mine, is before me;
Solomon shall have a thousand,
And they that keep its fruit two hundred.

Him

¹³ Thou that dwellest in the gardens,
The companions hearken to thy voice:
Make me hear it.

Her

¹⁴ Away, my Li'l Bro,
And be like a doe or a fawn,
On the mountains of aromatics.

Wisdom

Seek the Lord

Wisdom 1 Love righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth:

Think of the Lord with a good (heart,)
 And in simplicity of heart seek Him.
 2 For He will be found of them that tempt Him not;
 And sheweth Himself unto such as do not distrust Him.
 3 For froward thoughts separate from God:
 And His power, when it is tried, reproveth the unwise.
 4 For into a malicious soul wisdom shall not enter;
 Nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sin.
 5 For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit,
 And remove from thoughts that are without understanding,
 And will not abide when unrighteousness cometh in.

God examines our actions

6 For Wisdom is a loving spirit;
 And will not acquit a blasphemer of his words:
 For God is witness of his reins,
 And a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.
 7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world:
 And that which containeth all things hath knowledge of the voice.
 8 Therefore he that speaketh unrighteous things cannot be hid:
 Neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, pass by him.
 9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the ungodly:
 And the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord for the manifestation of his wicked deeds.
 10 For the ear of jealousy heareth all things:
 And the noise of murmurings is not hid.
 11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is unprofitable;
 And refrain your tongue from backbiting:
 For there is no word so secret, that shall go for nought:
 And the mouth that believeth slayeth the soul.

God made life, not death

12 Seek not death in the error of your life:
 And pull not upon yourselves destruction with the works of your hands.
 13 For God made not death:
 Neither hath He pleasure in the destruction of the living.
 14 For He created all things, that they might have their being:
 And the generations of the world were healthful;
 And there is no poison of destruction in them,

Nor the kingdom of death upon the earth:

15 (For righteousness is immortal:)
 16 But ungodly men with their works and words called it to them:
 For when they thought to have it their friend,
 They consumed to nought, and made a covenant with it,
 Because they are worthy to take part with it.

An ungodly view of life

Wisdom 2 For the ungodly said, reasoning with themselves, but not aright,

“Our life is short and tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedy:
 Neither was there any man known to have returned from the grave

2 For we are born at all adventure:
 And we shall be hereafter as though we had never been:
 For the breath in our nostrils is as smoke,
 And a little spark in the moving of our heart:
 3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes,
 And our spirit shall vanish as the soft air,
 4 And our name shall be forgotten in time,
 And no man shall have our works in remembrance,
 And our life shall pass away as the trace of a cloud,
 And shall be dispersed as a mist,
 That is driven away with the beams of the sun,
 And overcome with the heat thereof.

5 “For our time is a very shadow that passeth away;
 And after our end there is no returning:
 For it is fast sealed, so that no man cometh again.

6 “Come on therefore, let us enjoy the good things that are present:

And let us speedily use the creatures like as in youth.
 7 Let us fill ourselves with costly wine and ointments:
 And let no flower of the spring pass by us:
 8 Let us crown ourselves with rosebuds,
 Before they be withered:
 9 Let none of us go without his part of our voluptuousness:
 Let us leave tokens of our joyfulness in every place:
 For this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 “Let us oppress the poor righteous man,
 Let us not spare the widow,

Nor reverence the ancient gray hairs of the aged.
 11 Let our strength be the law of justice:
 For that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

Hatred of the righteous

12 "Therefore let us lie in wait for the righteous;
 Because he is not for our turn, and he is clean contrary to our
 doings:
 He upbraideth us with our offending the Law,
 And objecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our
 education.

13 He professeth to have the knowledge of God:
 And he calleth himself the child of the Lord.

14 He was made to reprove our thoughts.

15 He is grievous unto us even to behold:

For his life is not like other men's,
 His ways are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as counterfeits:
 He abstaineth from our ways as from filthiness:
 He pronounceth the end of the just to be blessed,
 And maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 "Let us see if his words be true:
 And let us prove what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the just man be the Son of God,
 He will help him,

And deliver him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let us examine him with despitefulness and torture,
 That we may know his meekness, and prove his patience.

20 Let us condemn him with a shameful death:
 For by his own saying he shall be respected."

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceived:
 For their own wickedness hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not:
 Neither hoped they for the wages of righteousness,
 Nor discerned a reward for blameless souls.

23 For God created man to be immortal,
 And made him to be an image of His own eternity.

24 Nevertheless through envy of the devil came death into the
 world:
 And they that do hold of his side do find it.

The hope of the righteous

Wisdom 3 But the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God,
 And there shall no torment touch them.

2 In the sight of the unwise they seemed to die:
 And their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from us to be utter destruction:
 But they are in peace.

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men,
 Yet is their hope full of immortality.

5 And having been a little chastised, they shall be greatly
 rewarded:

For God proved them, and found them worthy for Himself.

6 As gold in the furnace hath He tried them,
 And received them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their visitation they shall shine,
 And run to and fro like sparks among the stubble.

8 They shall judge the nations, and have dominion over the
 people,

And their Lord shall reign for ever.

9 They that put their trust in Him shall understand the truth:
 And such as be faithful in love shall abide with Him:
 For Grace and mercy is to His Saints,
 And He hath care for his elect.

The plight of the ungodly

10 But the ungodly shall be punished according to their own
 imaginations,
 Which have neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisdom and nurture, he is miserable,
 And their hope is vain, their labours unfruitful, and their
 works unprofitable:

12 Their wives are foolish, and their children wicked:

13 Their offspring is cursed.

Wherefore blessed is the barren that is undefiled,
 Which hath not known the sinful bed:

She shall have fruit in the visitation of souls.

The blessing of virtue

14 And blessed is the eunuch, which with his hands hath
 wrought no iniquity,

Nor imagined wicked things against God:

For unto him shall be given the special gift of faith,
 And an inheritance in the Temple of the Lord more
 acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours:
 And the root of wisdom shall never fall away.

Children of the ungodly

16 As for the children of adulterers,
 They shall not come to their perfection,
 And the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing
 regarded:

And their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they have no hope,
 Neither comfort in the day of trial.

19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

When virtue is present

Wisdom 4 Better it is to have no children, and to have virtue:

For the memorial thereof is immortal:

Because it is known with God, and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it;
 And when it is gone, they desire it:

It weareth a crown, and triumpheth for ever,
 Having gotten the victory, striving for undefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall not thrive,
 Nor take deep rooting from bastard slips,
 Nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time;
 Yet standing not last, they shall be shaken with the wind,
 And through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

5 The imperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit
 unprofitable,

Not ripe to eat, yea, meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of unlawful beds,
 Are witnesses of wickedness against their parents in their
 trial.

7 But though death go before the righteous,
 Yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of
 time,

Nor that is measured by number of years.

9 But Wisdom is the gray hair unto men,
 And an unspotted life is old age.

The righteous Enos

10 He pleased God, and was beloved of Him:
 So that living among sinners he was translated.

11 Yea speedily was he taken away,
 Lest that wickedness should alter his understanding, or

deceit beguile his soul.
 12 For the bewitching of naughtiness doth obscure things that
 are honest;
 And the wandering of concupiscence doth undermine the
 simple mind.
 13 He, being made perfect in a short time,
 Fulfilled a long time:
 14 For his soul pleased the Lord:
 Therefore hasted He to take him away from among the
 wicked.
 15 This the people saw, and understood it not, neither laid
 they up this in their minds,
 That His Grace and mercy is with His Saints, and that He hath
 respect unto His chosen.

A study in contrasts

16 Thus the righteous that is dead shall condemn the ungodly
 which are living;
 And youth that is soon perfected the many years and old age
 of the unrighteous.
 17 For they shall see the end of the wise,
 And shall not understand what God in His counsel hath
 decreed of him,
 And to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.
 18 They shall see him, and despise him;
 But God shall laugh them to scorn:
 And they shall hereafter be a vile carcase,
 And a reproach among the dead for evermore.
 19 For He shall rend them, and cast them down headlong,
 That they shall be speechless;
 And He shall shake them from the foundation;
 And they shall be utterly laid waste, and be in sorrow;
 And their memorial shall perish.
 20 And when they cast up the accounts of their sins,
 They shall come with fear:
 And their own iniquities shall convince them to their face.

Wisdom 5 Then shall the righteous man stand in great boldness,
 Before the face of such as have afflicted him,
 And made no account of his labours.
 2 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible fear,
 And shall be amazed at the strangeness of his salvation,
 So far beyond all that they looked for.
 3 And they repenting and groaning for anguish of spirit shall
 say within themselves,
 "This was he, whom we had sometimes in derision, and a
 proverb of reproach:
 4 We fools accounted his life madness,
 And his end to be without honour:
 5 How is he numbered among the Children of God,
 And his lot is among the Saints!
 6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth,
 And the light of righteousness hath not shined unto us,
 And the sun of righteousness rose not upon us.
 7 We wearied ourselves in the way of wickedness and
 destruction:
 Yea, we have gone through deserts, where there lay no way:
 But as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it.

8 "What hath pride profited us?
 Or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought us?
 9 All those things are passed away like a shadow,
 And as a post that hasted by;
 10 And as a ship that passeth over the waves of the water,
 Which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found,
 Neither the pathway of the keel in the waves;

11 Or as when a bird hath flown through the air,
 There is no token of her way to be found,
 But the light air being beaten with the stroke of her wings
 and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is
 passed through,
 And therein afterwards no sign where she went is to be
 found;
 12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, it parteth the
 air,
 Which immediately cometh together again,
 So that a man cannot know where it went through:
 13 Even so we in like manner, as soon as we were born,
 Began to draw to our end, and had no sign of virtue to shew;
 But were consumed in our own wickedness."
 14 For the hope of the ungodly is like dust that is blown away
 with the wind;
 Like a thin froth that is driven away with the storm;
 Like as the smoke which is dispersed here and there with a
 tempest,
 And passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that
 tarrieth but a day.
 15 But the righteous live for evermore;
 Their reward also is with the Lord,
 And the care of them is with the Most High.
 16 Therefore shall they receive a glorious kingdom,
 And a beautiful crown from the Lord's hand:
 For with His right hand shall He cover them,
 And with His arm shall He protect them.
 17 He shall take to him His jealousy for complete armour,
 And make the creature His weapon for the revenge of his
 enemies.
 18 He shall put on righteousness as a breastplate,
 And true judgment instead of an helmet.
 19 He shall take holiness for an invincible shield.
 20 His severe wrath shall He sharpen for a sword,
 And the world shall fight with Him against the unwise.
 21 Then shall the right aiming thunderbolts go abroad;
 And from the clouds, as from a well drawn bow,
 Shall they fly to the mark.
 22 And hailstones full of wrath shall be cast as out of a stone
 bow,
 And the water of the sea shall rage against them,
 And the floods shall cruelly drown them.
 23 Yea, a mighty wind shall stand up against them,
 And like a storm shall blow them away:
 Thus iniquity shall lay waste the whole earth,
 And ill dealing shall overthrow the thrones of the mighty.

To kings and rulers

Wisdom 6 Hear therefore, O ye kings, and understand;
 Learn, ye that be judges of the ends of the earth.
 2 Give ear, ye that rule the people,
 And glory in the multitude of nations.
 3 For power is given you of the Lord,
 And sovereignty from the Highest,
 Who shall try your works, and search out your counsels.
 4 Because, being ministers of His kingdom, ye have not
 judged aright,
 Nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsel of God;
 5 Horribly and speedily shall He come upon you:
 For a sharp judgment shall be to them that be in high places.
 6 For mercy will soon pardon the meanest:
 But mighty men shall be mightily tormented.
 7 For he which is Lord over all shall fear no man's person,
 Neither shall He stand in awe of any man's greatness:
 For He hath made the small and great, and careth for all
 alike.
 8 But a sore trial shall come upon the mighty.

9 Unto you therefore, O kings, do I speak,
That ye may learn wisdom, and not fall away.
10 For they that keep holiness holily shall be judged holy:
And they that have learned such things shall find what to
answer.
11 Wherefore set your affection upon my words;
Desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

Wisdom's radiance

12 Wisdom is glorious, and never fadeth away:
Yea, She is easily seen of them that love Her,
And found of such as seek Her.
13 She goeth before them that desire Her,
In making Herself first known unto them.
14 Whoso seeketh Her early shall have no great travail:
For he shall find Her sitting at his doors.
15 To think therefore upon Her is perfection of wisdom:
And whoso watcheth for Her shall quickly be without care.
16 For She goeth about seeking such as are worthy of Her,
Sheweth Herself favourably unto them in the ways,
And meeteth them in every thought.

17 For the very true beginning of Her is the desire of
discipline;
And the care of discipline is love;
18 And love is the keeping of Her laws;
And the giving heed unto Her laws is the assurance of
incorruption;
19 And incorruption maketh us near unto God:
20 Therefore the desire of wisdom bringeth to a kingdom.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and sceptres,
O ye kings of the people,
Honour Wisdom, that ye may reign for evermore.
22 As for Wisdom, what She is, and how She came up,
I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you:
But will seek Her out from the beginning of Her nativity,
And bring the knowledge of Her into light,
And will not pass over the truth.
23 Neither will I go with consuming envy;
For such a man shall have no fellowship with Wisdom.
24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world:
And a wise king is the upholding of the people.
25 Receive therefore instruction through my words,
And it shall do you good.

The King is a mere man

Wisdom 7 I myself also am a mortal man, like to all,
And the offspring of him that was first made of the earth,
2 And in my mother's womb was fashioned to be flesh in the
time of ten months,
Being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the
pleasure that came with sleep.
3 And when I was born, I drew in the common air,
And fell upon the earth, which is of like nature,
And the first voice which I uttered was crying, as all others
do.
4 I was nursed in swaddling clothes, and that with cares.
5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.
6 For all men have one entrance into life, and the like going
out.

Solomon's love of wisdom

7 Wherefore I prayed, and understanding was given me:
I called upon God, and the spirit of Wisdom came to me.
8 I preferred Her before sceptres and thrones,
And esteemed riches nothing in comparison of Her.

9 Neither compared I unto Her any precious stone,
Because all gold in respect of Her is as a little sand,
And silver shall be counted as clay before Her.
10 I loved Her above health and beauty,
And chose to have Her instead of light:
For the light that cometh from Her never goeth out.
11 All good things together came to me with Her,
And innumerable riches in Her hands.
12 And I rejoiced in them all, because Wisdom goeth before
them:
And I knew not that She was the Mother of them.
13 I learned diligently, and do communicate Her liberally:
I do not hide Her riches.
14 For She is a Treasure unto men that never faileth:
Which they that use become the friends of God,
Being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath granted me to speak as I would,
And to conceive as is meet for the things that are given me:
Because it is He that leadeth unto wisdom, and directeth the
wise.

16 For in His hand are both we and our words;
All Wisdom also, and knowledge of workmanship.
17 For He hath given me certain knowledge of the things that
are,
Namely, to know how the world was made,
And the operation of the elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times:
The alterations of the turning of the sun, and the change of
seasons:
19 The circuits of years, and the positions of stars:
20 The natures of living creatures, and the furies of wild
beasts:
The violence of winds, and the reasonings of men:
The diversities of plants and the virtues of roots:
21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest, them I
know.

22 For Wisdom, which is the worker of all things, taught me:
For in Her is an understanding spirit holy, one only,
Manifold, subtil, lively, clear, undefiled, plain, not subject to
hurt,
Loving the thing that is good quick,
Which cannot be letted, ready to do good,
23 Kind to man, steadfast, sure, free from care,
Having all power, overseeing all things,
And going through all understanding, pure, and most subtil,
spirits.

24 For Wisdom is more moving than any motion:
She passeth and goeth through all things by reason of Her
pureness.

25 For She is the breath of the power of God,
And a pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty:
Therefore can no defiled thing fall into Her.

26 For She is the brightness of the everlasting light,
The unspotted mirror of the power of God,
And the image of His goodness.

27 And being but One, She can do all things:
And remaining in Herself, She maketh all things new:
And in all ages entering into holy souls,
She maketh them friends of God, and prophets.

28 For God loveth none but him that dwelleth with Wisdom.

29 For She is more beautiful than the sun,

And above all the order of stars:

Being compared with the light, She is found before it.

30 For after this cometh night:

But vice shall not prevail against Wisdom.

At home with Wisdom

Wisdom 8 Wisdom reacheth from one end to another mightily:
 And sweetly doth She order all things.
 2 I loved Her, and sought Her out from my youth,
 I desired to make Her my spouse, and I was a lover of Her Beauty.
 3 In that She is conversant with God, She magnifieth Her nobility:
 Yea, the Lord of all things Himself loved Her.
 4 For She is privy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God,
 And a lover of His works.
 5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life;
 What is richer than Wisdom, That worketh all things?
 6 And if prudence work;
 Who of all that are is a more cunning workman than She?
 7 And if a man love righteousness Her labours are virtues:
 For She teacheth temperance and prudence, justice and fortitude:
 Which are such things, as men can have nothing more profitable in their life.
 8 If a man desire much experience, She knoweth things of old,
 And conjectureth aright what is to come:
 She knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound dark sentences:
 She foreseeth signs and wonders, and the events of seasons and times.
 9 Therefore I purposed to take Her to me to live with me,
 Knowing that She would be a counsellor of good things,
 And a comfort in cares and grief.
 10 For Her sake I shall have estimation among the multitude,
 And honour with the elders, though I be young.
 11 I shall be found of a quick conceit in judgment,
 And shall be admired in the sight of great men.
 12 When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leisure, and when I speak,
 They shall give good ear unto me: if I talk much, they shall lay their hands upon their mouth.
 13 Moreover by the means of Her I shall obtain immortality,
 And leave behind me an everlasting memorial to them that come after me.
 14 I shall set the people in order,
 And the nations shall be subject unto me.
 15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid, when they do but hear of me;
 I shall be found good among the multitude, and valiant in war.
 16 After I am come into mine house, I will repose myself with Her:
 For Her conversation hath no bitterness; and to live with Her hath no sorrow, but mirth and joy.
 17 Now when I considered these things in myself,
 And pondered them in my heart,
 How that to be allied unto Wisdom is immortality;
 18 And great pleasure it is to have Her friendship;
 And in the works of Her hands are infinite riches;
 And in the exercise of conference with Her, prudence;
 And in talking with Her, a good report;
 I went about seeking how to take Her to me.
 19 For I was a witty child, and had a good spirit.
 20 Yea rather, being good, I came into a body undefiled.
 21 Nevertheless, when I perceived that I could not otherwise obtain Her, except God gave Her me;
 And that was a point of Wisdom also to know Whose gift She was;
 I prayed unto the Lord, and besought Him,
 And with my whole heart I said,

Solomon's prayer for wisdom

Wisdom 9 "O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy,
 Who hast made all things with Thy word,
 2 And ordained man through Thy Wisdom,
 That he should have dominion over the creatures which Thou hast made,
 3 And order the world according to equity and righteousness,
 And execute judgment with an upright heart:
 4 Give me Wisdom, that sitteth by Thy Throne;
 And reject me not from among Thy Children:
 5 For I Thy slave and son of Thy slave am a feeble person,
 And of a short time, and too young for the understanding of judgment and laws.
 6 "For though a man be never so perfect among the children of men,
 Yet if thy Wisdom be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.
 7 Thou hast chosen me to be a king of Thy people,
 And a judge of Thy sons and daughters:
 8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple upon Thy holy mount,
 And an Altar in the city wherein Thou dwellest,
 A resemblance of the holy Tabernacle,
 Which Thou hast prepared from the beginning.
 9 And Wisdom was with Thee:
 Which knoweth Thy works, and was present when Thou madest the world,
 And knew what was acceptable in Thy sight, and right in Thy commandments.
 10 O send Her out of thy holy Heavens,
 And from the Throne of Thy glory,
 That being present She may labour with me,
 That I may know what is pleasing unto Thee.
 11 For She knoweth and understandeth all things,
 And She shall lead me soberly in my doings,
 And preserve me in Her power.
 12 So shall my works be acceptable,
 And then shall I judge Thy people righteously,
 And be worthy to sit in my father's seat.
 13 For what man is he that can know the counsel of God?
 Or who can think what the will of the Lord is?
 14 For the thoughts of mortal men are miserable,
 And our devices are but uncertain.
 15 For the corruptible body presseth down the soul,
 And the earthy Tabernacle weigheth down the mind that museth upon many things.
 16 And hardly do we guess aright at things that are upon earth,
 And with labour do we find the things that are before us:
 But the things that are in Heaven who hath searched out?
 17 And Thy counsel who hath known,
 Except Thou give Wisdom, and send Thy Holy Spirit from above?
 18 For so the ways of them which lived on the earth were reformed,
 And men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee,
 and were saved through Wisdom."

Wisdom in history: Adam

Wisdom 10 She preserved the first formed father of the world,
 That was created alone,
 And brought him out of his fall,
 2 And gave him power to rule all things.

Cain

3 But when the unrighteous went away from her in his anger,

He perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

Noah

⁴ For whose cause the earth being drowned with the flood, Wisdom again preserved it,
And directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

Abraham

⁵ Moreover, the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded,
She found out the righteous,
And preserved him blameless unto God,
And kept him strong against his tender compassion toward his son.

Lot

⁶ When the ungodly perished, She delivered the righteous man,
Who fled from the fire which fell down upon the five cities.
⁷ Of whose wickedness even to this day the waste land that smoketh is a testimony,
And plants bearing fruit that never come to ripeness:
And a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an unbelieving soul.
⁸ For regarding not Wisdom, they gat not only this hurt,
That they knew not the things which were good;
But also left behind them to the world a memorial of their foolishness:
So that in the things wherein they offended they could not so much as be hid.
⁹ But wisdom delivered from pain those that attended upon Her.

Jacob

¹⁰ When the righteous fled from his brother's wrath She guided him in right paths,
Shewed him the Kingdom of God,
And gave him knowledge of holy things,
Made him rich in his travels,
And multiplied the fruit of his labours.
¹¹ In the covetousness of such as oppressed him She stood by him,
And made him rich.
¹² She defended him from his enemies,
And kept him safe from those that lay in wait,
And in a sore conflict She gave him the victory;
That he might know that goodness is stronger than all.

Joseph

¹³ When the righteous was sold, She forsook him not, but delivered him from sin:
She went down with him into the pit,
¹⁴ And left him not in bonds,
Till She brought him the sceptre of the kingdom,
And power against those that oppressed him:
As for them that had accused him,
She shewed them to be liars,
And gave him perpetual glory.

Moses

¹⁵ She delivered the righteous people and blameless seed from the nation that oppressed them.
¹⁶ She entered into the soul of the slave of the Lord,
And withstood dreadful kings in wonders and signs;
¹⁷ Rendered to the righteous a reward of their labours,
Guided them in a marvellous way,

And was unto them for a cover by day,
And a light of stars in the night season;

¹⁸ Brought them through the Red Sea,
And led them through much water:
¹⁹ But She drowned their enemies,
And cast them up out of the bottom of the deep.
²⁰ Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly,
And praised Thy holy Name, O Lord,
And magnified with one accord Thine hand, that fought for them.

²¹ For wisdom opened the mouth of the dumb,
And made the tongues of them that cannot speak eloquent.

Wisdom in the wilderness

Wisdom 11 She prospered their works in the hand of the holy prophet.

² They went through the wilderness that was not inhabited,
And pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

³ They stood against their enemies,
And were avenged of their adversaries.

⁴ When they were thirsty, they called upon thee,
And water was given them out of the flinty rock,
And their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

⁵ For by what things their enemies were punished,
By the same they in their need were benefited.

⁶ For instead of a fountain of a perpetual running river troubled with foul blood,

⁷ For a manifest reproof of that commandment,
Whereby the infants were slain,

Thou gavest unto them abundance of water by a means which they hoped not for:

⁸ Declaring by that thirst then how thou hadst punished their adversaries.

⁹ For when they were tried albeit but in mercy chastised,
They knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath and tormented,

Thirsting in another manner than the just.

¹⁰ For these Thou didst admonish and try, as a Father:
But the other, as a severe King, Thou didst condemn and punish.

¹¹ Whether they were absent or present,
They were vexed alike.

¹² For a double grief came upon them,
And a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

¹³ For when they heard by their own punishments the other to be benefited,
They had some feeling of the Lord.

¹⁴ For whom they respected with scorn,
When he was long before thrown out at the casting forth of the infants, him in the end,

When they saw what came to pass, they admired.

¹⁵ But for the foolish devices of their wickedness,
Wherewith being deceived they venerated serpents void of reason,

And vile beasts,
Thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance;

¹⁶ That they might know,
That wherewithal a man sinneth,
By the same also shall he be punished.

¹⁷ For Thine Almighty hand, that made the world of matter without form,
Wanted not means to send among them a multitude of bears or fierce lions,

¹⁸ Or unknown wild beasts, full of rage,
Newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour,
Or filthy scents of scattered smoke,

Or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

¹⁹ Whereof not only the harm might dispatch them at once,
But also the terrible sight utterly destroy them.

²⁰ Yea, and without these might they have fallen down with
one blast,

Being persecuted of vengeance,
And scattered abroad through the breath of thy power:
But thou hast ordered all things in measure and number and
weight.

The God who loves mankind

²¹ For Thou canst shew Thy great strength at all times when
Thou wilt;

And who may withstand the power of Thine arm?

²² For the whole world before Thee is as a little grain of the
balance,

Yea, as a drop of the morning dew that falleth down upon the
earth.

²³ But thou hast mercy upon all;

For thou canst do all things,
And winkest at the sins of men,
Because they should amend.

²⁴ For thou lovest all the things that are,
And abhorrest nothing which Thou hast made:
For never wouldest Thou have made any thing,
If Thou hadst hated it.

²⁵ And how could any thing have endured, if it had not been
Thy will?

Or been preserved, if not called by Thee?

²⁶ But Thou sparest all:

For they are Thine, O Lord, Thou lover of souls.

Wisdom 12 For Thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.

² Therefore chastenest Thou them by little and little that
offend,

And warnest them by putting them in remembrance wherein
they have offended,

That leaving their wickedness they may believe on thee, O
Lord.

The Chanaanites' wickedness

³ For it was Thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers
both those old inhabitants of Thy holy land,

⁴ Whom Thou hatedst for doing most odious works of
witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

⁵ And also those merciless murderers of children,
And devourers of man's flesh, and the feasts of blood,

⁶ With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew,
and the parents,

That killed with their own hands souls destitute of help:

⁷ That the land, which Thou esteemedst above all other,
might receive a worthy colony of God's Children.

⁸ Nevertheless even those Thou sparedst as men,
And didst send wasps, forerunners of Thine host,
To destroy them by little and little.

⁹ Not that Thou wast unable to bring the ungodly under the
hand of the righteous in battle,

Or to destroy them at once with cruel beasts,

Or with one rough word:

¹⁰ But executing Thy judgments upon them by little and little,
Thou gavest them place of repentance,

Not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation,
And that their malice was bred in them,

And that their cogitation would never be changed.

¹¹ For it was a cursed seed from the beginning;

Neither didst thou for fear of any man give them pardon for
those things wherein they sinned.

God our King

¹² For who shall say, "What hast Thou done?"

Or, "Who shall withstand Thy judgment?"

Or, "Who shall accuse Thee for the nations that perish, whom
Thou made?"

Or, "Who shall come to stand against Thee, to be revenged
for the unrighteous men?"

¹³ For neither is there any God but Thou that careth for all,
To whom Thou mightest shew that Thy judgment is not
unright.

¹⁴ Neither shall King or tyrant be able to set his face against
Thee for any whom Thou hast punished.

¹⁵ Forsomuch then as Thou art righteous Thyself, Thou
orderest all things righteously:

Thinking it not agreeable with Thy power to condemn him
that hath not deministered to be punished.

¹⁶ For Thy power is the beginning of righteousness,
And because Thou art the Lord of all,
It maketh Thee to be gracious unto all.

¹⁷ For when men will not believe that Thou art of a full
power,

Thou shewest Thy strength,

And among them that know it Thou makest their boldness
manifest.

¹⁸ But Thou, mastering thy power, judgest with equity,
And orderest us with great favour:

For Thou mayest use power when Thou wilt.

God chastens His children

¹⁹ But by such works hast Thou taught Thy people that the
just man should be merciful,

And hast made Thy children to be of a good hope that Thou
givest repentance for sins.

²⁰ For if Thou didst punish the enemies of Thy children,
And the condemned to death,

With such deliberation,
Giving them time and place,

Whereby they might be delivered from their malice:

²¹ With how great circumspection didst Thou judge Thine
own sons,

Unto whose fathers Thou hast sworn,
And made covenants of good promises?

²² Therefore, whereas Thou dost chasten us,

Thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more,

To the intent that, when we judge,

We should carefully think of Thy goodness,

And when we ourselves are judged,

We should look for mercy.

The Egyptians were judged

²³ Wherefore, whereas men have lived dissolutely and
unrighteously,

Thou hast tormented them with their own abominations.

²⁴ For they went astray very far in the ways of error,

And held them for gods,

Which even among the beasts of their enemies were
despised,

Being deceived, as children of no understanding.

²⁵ Therefore unto them, as to children without the use of
reason,

Thou didst send a judgment to mock them.

²⁶ But they that would not be reformed by that correction,
Wherein he dallied with them,

Shall feel a judgment worthy of God.

²⁷ For, look, for what things they grudged,

When they were punished,

That is, for them whom they thought to be gods;

Now being punished in them, when they saw it,
They acknowledged him to be the true God,
Whom before they denied to know:
And therefore came extreme damnation upon them.

The futility of false gods

Wisdom 13 Surely vain are all men by nature,
Who are ignorant of God,
And could not out of the good things that are seen know Him
That is:

Neither by considering the works did they acknowledge the
Workmaster;

² But deemed either fire, or wind, or the swift air,
Or the circle of the stars, or the violent water,
Or the lights of Heaven,
To be the gods which govern the world.

³ With whose beauty if they being delighted took them to be
gods;

Let them know how much better the Lord of them is:
For the first Author of beauty hath created them.

⁴ But if they were astonished at their power and virtue,
Let them understand by them,
How much mightier He is that made them.

⁵ For by the greatness and beauty of the creatures
proportionably the Maker of them is seen.

⁶ But yet for this they are the less to be blamed:
For they peradventure err, seeking God,
And desirous to find Him.

⁷ For being conversant in His works they search Him
diligently, and believe their sight:

Because the things are beautiful that are seen.

⁸ Howbeit neither are they to be pardoned.

⁹ For if they were able to know so much,
That they could aim at the world;

How did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

¹⁰ But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope,
Who call them "gods,"
Which are the works of men's hands, gold and silver, to shew
art in,

And resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing,
The work of an ancient hand.

¹¹ Now a carpenter that felleth timber,
After he hath sawn down a tree meet for the purpose,
And taken off all the bark skilfully round about,
And hath wrought it handsomely,

And made a vessel thereof fit for the service of man's life;

¹² And after spending the refuse of his work to dress his food,
Hath filled himself;

¹³ And taking the very refuse among those which ministered
to no use,

Being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots,
Hath carved it diligently,

When he had nothing else to do,
And formed it by the skill of his understanding,
And fashioned it to the image of a man;

¹⁴ Or made it like some vile beast, laying it over with
vermilion,

And with paint colouring it red, and covering every spot
therein;

¹⁵ And when he had made a convenient room for it, set it in a
wall,

And made it fast with iron:

¹⁶ For he provided for it that it might not fall, knowing that it
was unable to help itself;

For it is an image, and hath need of help:

¹⁷ Then maketh he prayer for his goods,

For his wife and children,
And is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life.

¹⁸ For health he calleth upon that which is weak:

For life prayeth to that which is dead;

For aid humbly beseecheth that which hath least means to
help:

And for a good journey he asketh of that which cannot set a
foot forward:

¹⁹ And for gaining and getting,

And for good success of his hands,

Asketh ability to do of him,

That is most unable to do any thing.

The use of wood

Wisdom 14 Again, one preparing himself to sail,

And about to pass through the raging waves,
Calleth upon a piece of wood more rotten than the vessel
that carrieth him.

² For verily desire of gain devised that,

And the workman built it by his skill.

³ But Thy providence, O Father, governeth it:

For Thou hast made a way in the sea,

And a safe path in the waves;

⁴ Shewing that Thou canst save from all danger:

Yea, though a man went to sea without art.

⁵ Nevertheless Thou wouldest not that the works of Thy
Wisdom should be idle,

And therefore do men commit their lives to a small piece of
wood,

And passing the rough sea in a weak vessel are saved.

⁶ For in the old time also,

When the proud giants perished,

The hope of the world governed by Thy hand escaped in a
weak vessel,

And left to all ages a seed of generation.

⁷ For blessed is the wood whereby righteousness cometh.

⁸ But that which is made with hands is cursed,

As well it, as he that made it:

He, because he made it;

And it, because, being corruptible, it was called a "god."

⁹ For the ungodly and his ungodliness are both alike hateful
unto God.

¹⁰ For that which is made shall be punished together with
him that made it.

¹¹ Therefore even upon the idols of the Gentiles shall there be
a visitation:

Because in the creature of God they are become an
abomination,

And stumblingblocks to the souls of men,

And a snare to the feet of the unwise.

¹² For the devising of idols was the beginning of spiritual
fornication,

And the invention of them the corruption of life.

¹³ For neither were they from the beginning,

Neither shall they be for ever.

¹⁴ For by the vain glory of men they entered into the world,

And therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

¹⁵ For a father afflicted with untimely mourning,

When he hath made an image of his child soon taken away,

Now honoured him as a god,

Which was then a dead man,

And delivered to those that were under him ceremonies and
sacrifices.

¹⁶ Thus in process of time an ungodly custom grown strong
was kept as a law,

And graven images were venerated by the commandments

of kings.

- 17 Whom men could not honour in presence, because they dwelt far off,
They took the counterfeit of his visage from far,
And made an express image of a king whom they honoured,
To the end that by this their forwardness they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.
- 18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did help to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.
- 19 For he, peradventure willing to please one in authority, Forced all his skill to make the resemblance of the best fashion.
- 20 And so the multitude, allured by the Grace of the work, Took him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured.
- 21 And this was an occasion to deceive the world:
For men, serving either calamity or tyranny,
Did ascribe unto stones and stocks the incommunicable Name.

Idolatry brings evil

- 22 Moreover this was not enough for them,
That they erred in the knowledge of God;
But whereas they lived in the great war of ignorance,
Those so great plagues called they peace.
- 23 For whilst they slew their children in sacrifices,
Or used secret ceremonies,
Or made revellings of strange rites;
- 24 They kept neither lives nor marriages any longer undefiled:
But either one slew another traitorously,
Or grieved Him by adultery.
- 25 So that there reigned in all men without exception blood,
Manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption,
Unfaithfulness, tumults, perjury,
- 26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulness of good turns,
Defiling of souls, changing of kind, disorder in marriages,
Adultery, and shameless uncleanness.
- 27 For the veneration of idols not to be named is the beginning,
The cause, and the end, of all evil.
- 28 For either they are mad when they be merry,
Or prophesy lies, or live unjustly,
Or else lightly forswear themselves.
- 29 For insomuch as their trust is in idols, which have no life;
Though they swear falsely, yet they look not to be hurt.
- 30 Howbeit for both causeth shall they be justly punished:
Both because they thought not well of God, giving heed unto idols,
And also unjustly swore in deceit, despising holiness.
- 31 For it is not the power of them by whom they swear:
But it is the just vengeance of sinners,
That punisheth always the offence of the ungodly.

Our merciful God

- Wisdom 15** But thou, O God, art gracious and true,
Longsuffering, and in mercy ordering all things,
- 2 For if we sin, we are Thine, knowing Thy power:
But we will not sin, knowing that we are counted Thine.
- 3 For to know Thee is perfect righteousness:
Yea, to know Thy power is the root of immortality.
- 4 For neither did the mischievous invention of men deceive us,
Nor an image spotted with divers colours,
The painter's fruitless labour;
- 5 The sight whereof enticeth fools to lust after it,
And so they desire the form of a dead image,

That hath no breath.

- 6 Both they that make them,
They that desire them, and they that venerate them, are lovers of evil things,
And are worthy to have such things to trust upon.

Idols of clay

- 7 For the potter, tempering soft earth,
Fashioneth every vessel with much labour for our service:
Yea, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serve for clean uses,
And likewise also all such as serve to the contrary:
But what is the use of either sort, the potter himself is the judge.
- 8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vain god of the same clay,
Even he which a little before was made of earth himself,
And within a little while after returneth to the same,
Out when his life which was lent him shall be demanded.
- 9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall have much labour,
Nor that his life is short: but striveth to excel goldsmiths and silversmiths,
And endeavoureth to do like the workers in brass,
And counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.
- 10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile than earth,
And his life of less value than clay:
- 11 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker,
And Him that inspired into him an active soul,
And breathed in a living spirit.
- 12 But they counted our life a pastime,
And our time here a market for gain:
For, say they, we must be getting every way,
Though it be by evil means.
- 13 For this man, that of earthly matter maketh brittle vessels and graven images,
Knoweth himself to offend above all others.

The Egyptian enemies

- 14 And all the enemies of Thy people, that hold them in subjection,
Are most foolish, and are more miserable than very babes.
- 15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods:
Which neither have the use of eyes to see,
Nor noses to draw breath,
Nor ears to hear, nor fingers of hands to handle;
And as for their feet, they are slow to go.
- 16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his own spirit fashioned them:
But no man can make a god like unto himself.
- 17 For being mortal, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands:
For he himself is better than the things which he venerateth:
Whereas he lived once, but they never.
- 18 Yea, they venerated those beasts also that are most hateful:
For being compared together, some are worse than others.
- 19 Neither are they beautiful,
So much as to be desired in respect of beasts:
But they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

- Wisdom 16** Therefore by the like were they punished worthily,
And by the multitude of beasts tormented.
- 2 Instead of which punishment,
Dealing graciously with thine own people,
Thou preparedst for them food of a strange taste,

Even quails to stir up their appetite:
 3 To the end that they, desiring food,
 Might for the ugly sight of the beasts sent among them lothe
 even that,
 Which they must needs desire;
 But these, suffering penury for a short space,
 Might be made partakers of a strange taste.
 4 For it was requisite, that upon them exercising tyranny
 should come penury,
 Which they could not avoid:
 But to these it should only be shewed how their enemies
 were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceness of beasts came upon these,
 And they perished with the stings of crooked serpents,
 Thy wrath endured not for ever:
 6 But they were troubled for a small season,
 That they might be admonished,
 Having a sign of salvation,
 To put them in remembrance of the commandment of Thy
 Law.
 7 For he that turned himself toward it was not saved by the
 thing that he saw,
 But by Thee, That art the Saviour of all.
 8 And in this Thou madest Thine enemies confess,
 That it is Thou who deliverest from all evil:
 9 For them the bitings of grasshoppers and flies killed,
 Neither was there found any remedy for their life:
 For they were worthy to be punished by such.
 10 But Thy sons not the very teeth of venomous dragons
 overcame:
 For thy mercy was ever by them, and healed them.
 11 For they were pricked, that they should remember Thy
 words;
 And were quickly saved, that not falling into deep
 forgetfulness,
 They might be continually mindful of Thy goodness.
 12 For it was neither herb, nor mollifying plaster, that
 restored them to health:
 But Thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.
 13 For Thou hast power of life and death:
 Thou ledest to the gates of Hades, and bringest up again.
 14 A man indeed killeth through his malice:
 And the spirit, when it is gone forth, returneth not;
 Neither the soul received up cometh again.

God judges Egypt

15 But it is not possible to escape Thine hand.
 16 For the ungodly, that denied to know Thee,
 Were scourged by the strength of Thine arm:
 With strange rains, hails, and showers, were they
 persecuted,
 That they could not avoid, and through fire were they
 consumed.
 17 For, which is most to be wondered at,
 The fire had more force in the water, that quencheth all
 things:
 For the world fighteth for the righteous.
 18 For sometime the flame was mitigated, that it might not
 burn up the beasts that were sent against the ungodly;
 But themselves might see and perceive that they were
 persecuted with the judgment of God.
 19 And at another time it burneth even in the midst of water
 above the power of fire,
 That it might destroy the fruits of an unjust land.

Bread from Heaven for Israel

20 Instead whereof Thou feddest Thine own people with
 angels' food,
 And didst send them from Heaven bread prepared without
 their labour,
 Able to content every man's delight, and agreeing to every
 taste.
 21 For Thy sustenance declared Thy sweetness unto Thy
 Children,
 And serving to the appetite of the eater,
 Tempered itself to every man's liking.
 22 But snow and ice endured the fire, and melted not,
 That they might know that fire burning in the hail,
 And sparkling in the rain,
 Did destroy the fruits of the enemies.
 23 But this again did even forget his own strength,
 That the righteous might be nourished.
 24 For the creature that serveth thee,
 Who art the Maker increaseth His strength against the
 unrighteous for their punishment,
 And abateth His strength for the benefit of such as put their
 trust in Thee.
 25 Therefore even then was it altered into all fashions,
 And was obedient to Thy Grace, that nourisheth all things,
 According to the desire of them that had need:
 26 That Thy Children, O Lord, whom Thou lovest, might know,
 That it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man:
 But that it is Thy word, which preserveth them that put their
 trust in Thee.
 27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire,
 Being warmed with a little sunbeam,
 Soon melted away:
 28 That it might be known,
 That we must go before the sun to give Thee thanks,
 And at the dayspring pray unto Thee.
 29 For the hope of the unthankful shall melt away as the
 winter's hoar frost,
 And shall run away as unprofitable water.

The sins of Egypt

Wisdom 17 For great are Thy judgments, and cannot be
 expressed:

Therefore unnurtured souls have erred.
 2 For when unrighteous men thought to oppress the holy
 nation;
 They being shut up in their houses, the prisoners of
 darkness,
 And fettered with the bonds of a long night,
 Lay there exiled from the eternal providence.
 3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sins,
 They were scattered under a dark veil of forgetfulness,
 Being horribly astonished, and troubled with strange
 apparitions.
 4 For neither might the corner that held them keep them
 from fear:
 But noises as of waters falling down sounded about them,
 And sad visions appeared unto them with heavy faces.
 5 No power of the fire might give them light:
 Neither could the bright flames of the stars endure to lighten
 that horrible night.
 6 Only there appeared unto them a fire kindled of itself, very
 dreadful:
 For being much terrified, they thought the things which they
 saw to be worse than the sight they saw not.
 7 As for the illusions of art magick, they were put down,
 And their vaunting in wisdom was reprov'd with disgrace.
 8 For they, that promised to drive away terrors and troubles
 from a sick soul,

Were sick themselves of fear, worthy to be laughed at.
 9 For though no terrible thing did fear them;
 Yet being scared with beasts that passed by,
 And hissing of serpents,
 10 They died for fear,
 Denying that they saw the air,
 Which could of no side be avoided.
 11 For wickedness, condemned by her own witness,
 Is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience,
 Always forecasteth grievous things.
 12 For fear is nothing else but a betraying of the succours
 which reason offereth.
 13 And the expectation from within, being less,
 Counteth the ignorance more than the cause which bringeth
 the torment.
 14 But they sleeping the same sleep that night, which was
 indeed intolerable,
 And which came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable
 Hades,
 15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions,
 And partly fainted, their heart failing them:
 For a sudden fear, and not looked for, came upon them.
 16 So then whosoever there fell down was straitly kept,
 Shut up in a prison without iron bars,
 17 For whether he were husbandman, or shepherd,
 Or a labourer in the field, he was overtaken,
 And endured that necessity, which could not be avoided:
 For they were all bound with one chain of darkness.
 18 Whether it were a whistling wind,
 Or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading
 branches,
 Or a pleasing fall of water running violently,
 19 Or a terrible sound of stones cast down,
 Or a running that could not be seen of skipping beasts,
 Or a roaring voice of most savage wild beasts,
 Or a rebounding echo from the hollow mountains;
 These things made them to swoon for fear.
 20 For the whole world shined with clear light,
 And none were hindered in their labour:
 21 Over them only was spread a heavy night,
 An image of that darkness which should afterward receive
 them:
 But yet were they unto themselves more grievous than the
 darkness.

Light shines on Israel

Wisdom 18 Nevertheless Thy Saints had a very great light,
 Whose voice they hearing,
 And not seeing their shape,
 Because they also had not suffered the same things,
 They counted them happy.
 2 But for that they did not hurt them now,
 Of whom they had been wronged before,
 They thanked them,
 And besought them pardon for that they had been enemies.
 3 Instead whereof Thou gavest them a burning pillar of fire,
 Both to be a guide of the unknown journey,
 And an harmless sun to entertain them honourably.
 4 For they were worthy to be deprived of light and
 imprisoned in darkness,
 Who had kept thy sons shut up,
 By whom the uncorrupt light of the Law was to be given
 unto the world.

Death visits Egypt

5 And when they had determined to slay the babes of the
 Saints,

One child being cast forth, and saved, to reprove them,
 Thou tookest away the multitude of their children,
 And destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water.
 6 Of that night were our fathers certified afore,
 That assuredly knowing unto what oaths they had given
 credence,
 They might afterwards be of good cheer.
 7 So of Thy people was accepted both the salvation of the
 righteous,
 And destruction of the enemies.
 8 For wherewith Thou didst punish our adversaries,
 By the same Thou didst glorify us,
 Whom Thou hadst called.
 9 For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice
 secretly,
 And with one consent made a holy Law,
 That the Saints should be like partakers of the same good
 and evil,
 The fathers now singing out the songs of praise.
 10 But on the other side there sounded an ill according cry of
 the enemies,
 And a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that
 were bewailed.
 11 The master and the slave were punished after one manner;
 And like as the king, so suffered the common person.
 12 So they all together had innumerable dead with one kind
 of death;
 Neither were the living sufficient to bury them:
 For in one moment the noblest offspring of them was
 destroyed.
 13 For whereas they would not believe any thing by reason of
 the enchantments;
 Upon the destruction of the firstborn, they acknowledged
 this people to be the Sons of God.
 14 For while all things were in quiet silence,
 And that night was in the midst of her swift course,
 15 Thine almighty Word leaped down from Heaven out of Thy
 royal Throne,
 As a fierce Man of War into the midst of a land of
 destruction,
 16 And brought thine unfeigned commandment as a sharp
 sword,
 And standing up filled all things with death;
 And it touched the Heaven,
 But it stood upon the earth.
 17 Then suddenly visions of horrible dreams troubled them
 sore,
 And terrors came upon them unlooked for.
 18 And one thrown here, and another there,
 Half dead, shewed the cause of his death.
 19 For the dreams that troubled them did foreshew this,
 Lest they should perish, and not know why they were
 afflicted.

Aaron prays for Israel

20 Yea, the tasting of death touched the righteous also,
 And there was a destruction of the multitude in the
 wilderness:
 But the wrath endured not long.
 21 For then the blameless man made haste, and stood forth to
 defend them;
 And bringing the shield of his proper service, even prayer,
 and the propitiation of incense,
 Set himself against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to
 an end,
 Declaring that he was thy slave.
 22 So he overcame the destroyer,

Not with strength of body, nor force of arms,
 But with a word subdued him that punished,
 Alleging the oaths and covenants made with the fathers.
 23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one
 upon another,
 Standing between, he stayed the wrath,
 And parted the way to the living.
 24 For in the long garment was the whole world,
 And in the four rows of the stones was the glory of the
 fathers graven,
 And Thy Majesty upon the diadem of his head.
 25 Unto these the destroyer gave place, and was afraid of
 them:
 For it was enough that they only tasted of the wrath.

The foolishness of Egypt

Wisdom 19 As for the ungodly, wrath came upon them
 without mercy unto the end:
 For He knew before what they would do;
 2 How that having given them leave to depart,
 And sent them hastily away,
 They would repent and pursue them.
 3 For whilst they were yet mourning and making lamentation
 at the graves of the dead,
 They added another foolish device, and pursued them as
 fugitives,
 Whom they had intreated to be gone.
 4 For the destiny, whereof they were worthy,
 Drew them unto this end, and made them forget the things
 that had already happened,
 That they might fulfil the punishment which was wanting to
 their torments:
 5 and that thy people might pass a wonderful way:
 But they might find a strange death.

Creation serves its God

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned
 again anew,
 Serving the peculiar commandments that were given unto
 them,
 That thy children might be kept without hurt:
 7 As namely, a cloud shadowing the camp;
 And where water stood before, dry land appeared;
 And out of the Red sea a way without impediment;
 And out of the violent stream a green field:
 8 Where through all the people went that were defended
 with Thy hand,
 Seeing Thy marvellous strange wonders.
 9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambs,
 Praising Thee, O Lord, who hadst delivered them.
 10 For they were yet mindful of the things that were done
 while they sojourned in the strange land,

How the ground brought forth flies instead of cattle,
 And how the river cast up a multitude of frogs instead of
 fishes.
 11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of fowls,
 When, being led with their appetite, they asked delicate
 foods.
 12 For quails came up unto them from the sea for their
 contentment.

The punishment of Egypt

13 And punishments came upon the sinners not without
 former signs by the force of thunders:
 For they suffered justly according to their own wickedness,
 Inasmuch as they used a more hard and hateful behaviour
 toward strangers.
 14 For the Sodomites did not receive those, whom they knew
 not when they came:
 But these brought friends into bondage, that had well
 deserved of them.
 15 And not only so, but peradventure some respect shall be
 had of those,
 Because they used strangers not friendly:
 16 But these very grievously afflicted them,
 Whom they had received with feastings,
 And were already made partakers of the same laws with
 them.
 17 Therefore even with blindness were these stricken,
 As those were at the doors of the righteous man:
 When, being compassed about with horrible great darkness,
 Every one sought the passage of his own doors.

God dwells with his people

18 For the elements were changed in themselves by a kind of
 harmony,
 Like as in a psaltery notes change the name of the tune, and
 yet are always sounds;
 Which may well be perceived by the sight of the things that
 have been done.
 19 For earthly things were turned into watery,
 And the things, that before swam in the water, now went
 upon the ground.
 20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his own virtue:
 And the water forgot his own quenching nature.
 21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the
 corruptible living things, though they walked therein;
 Neither melted they the icy kind of heavenly food that was of
 nature apt to melt.
 22 For in all things, O Lord, Thou didst magnify thy people,
 and glorify them,
 Neither didst Thou lightly regard them:
 But didst assist them in every time and place.

Sirach

Prologue to Sirach: The Prologue to the Wisdom of Jesus the Son of Sirach. Whereas many and great things have been delivered unto us by the Law and the prophets, and by others that have followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisdom; and whereof not only the readers must needs become skilful themselves, but also they that desire to learn be able to profit them which are without, both by speaking and writing.

My grandfather Jesus, when he had much given himself to the reading of the Law, and the prophets, and other books of our fathers, and had gotten therein good judgment, was drawn on also himself to write something pertaining to learning and wisdom; to the intent that those which are desirous to learn, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in living according to the Law.

Wherefore let me intreat you to read it with favour and attention, and to pardon us, wherein we may seem to come short of some words, which we have laboured to interpret. For the same things uttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, have not the same force in them: and not only these things, but the Law itself, and the prophets, and the rest of the books, have no small difference, when they are spoken in their own language.

For in the eight and thirtieth year coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was King, and continuing there some time, I found a book of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for me to bestow some diligence and travail to interpret it; using great watchfulness and skill in that space to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange country are willing to learn, being prepared before in manners to live after the Law.

Wisdom is from the Lord

Sirach 1 All Wisdom cometh from the Lord,

And is with Him for ever.

² Who can number the sand of the sea,
And the drops of rain, and the days of eternity?

³ Who can find out the height of Heaven,
And the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and Wisdom?

⁴ Wisdom hath been created before all things,
And the understanding of prudence from everlasting.

⁵ The word of God Most High is the fountain of Wisdom;
And Her ways are everlasting commandments.

⁶ To whom hath the root of Wisdom been revealed?
Or who hath known Her wise counsels?

⁷ Unto whom hath the knowledge of Wisdom been made manifest?
And who hath understood Her great experience?

⁸ There is one wise and greatly to be feared,
The Lord sitting upon His Throne.

The fear of the Lord

⁹ He created Her, and saw Her, and numbered Her,
And poured Her out upon all His works.

¹⁰ She is with all flesh according to His gift,
And He hath given Her to them that love Him.

¹¹ The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladness,
And a crown of rejoicing.

¹² The fear of the Lord maketh a merry heart,
And giveth joy, and gladness, and a long life.

¹³ Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the
last,
And he shall find favour in the day of his death.

¹⁴ To fear the Lord is the beginning of Wisdom:
And it was created with the faithful in the womb.

¹⁵ She hath built an everlasting foundation with men,
And She shall continue with their seed.

¹⁶ To fear the Lord is fulness of Wisdom,
And filleth men with Her fruits.

¹⁷ She filleth all their house with things desirable,
And the garners with Her increase.

¹⁸ The fear of the Lord is a crown of Wisdom,
Making peace and perfect health to flourish;
Both which are the gifts of God:

And it enlargeth their rejoicing that love Him.

Warnings to the wise

¹⁹ Wisdom raineth down skill and knowledge of
understanding standing,
And exalteth them to honour that hold Her fast.

²⁰ The root of Wisdom is to fear the Lord,
And the branches thereof are long life.

²¹ The fear of the Lord driveth away sins:
And where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

²² A furious man cannot be justified;
For the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

²³ A patient man will fear for a time,

And afterward joy shall spring up unto him.
 24 He will hide his words for a time,
 And the lips of many shall declare his wisdom.
 25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdom:
 But godliness is an abomination to a sinner.
 26 If thou desire Wisdom, keep the commandments,
 And the Lord shall give Her unto thee.
 27 For the fear of the Lord is Wisdom and instruction:
 And faith and meekness are his delight.
 28 Distrust not the fear of the Lord when thou art poor:
 And come not unto him with a double heart.
 29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men,
 And take good heed what thou speakest.
 30 Exalt not thyself, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon
 thy soul,
 And so God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the
 midst of the congregation,
 Because thou camest not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but
 thy heart is full of deceit.

God's faithfulness and mercy

Sirach 2 My son, if thou come to serve the Lord,
 Prepare thy soul for temptation.
 2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure,
 And make not haste in time of trouble.
 3 Cleave unto Him, and depart not away,
 That thou mayest be increased at thy last end.
 4 Whatsoever is brought upon thee take cheerfully,
 And be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.
 5 For gold is tried in the fire,
 And acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.
 6 Believe in Him, and He will help thee;
 Order thy way aright, and trust in Him.
 7 Ye that fear the Lord, wait for His mercy;
 And go not aside, lest ye fall.
 8 Ye that fear the Lord, believe Him;
 And your reward shall not fail.
 9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good,
 And for everlasting joy and mercy.
 10 Look at the generations of old, and see;
 Did ever any trust in the Lord, and was confounded?
 Or did any abide in His fear, and was forsaken?
 Or whom did He ever despise, that called upon Him?
 11 For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy,
 Longsuffering, and very pitiful, and forgiveth sins,
 And saveth in time of affliction.
 12 Woe be to fearful hearts, and faint hands,
 And the sinner that goeth two ways!
 13 Woe unto him that is fainthearted!
 For he believeth not; therefore shall he not be defended.
 14 Woe unto you that have lost patience!
 And what will ye do when the Lord shall visit you?
 15 They that fear the Lord will not disobey His Word;
 And they that love Him will keep His ways.
 16 They that fear the Lord will seek that which is well-
 pleasing unto Him;
 And they that love Him shall be filled with the Law.
 17 They that fear the Lord will prepare their hearts,
 And humble their souls in His sight,
 18 Saying, "We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not
 into the hands of men:
 For as His majesty is, so is His mercy."

Honoring parents

Sirach 3 Hear me your father, O children, and do thereafter,
 That ye may be safe.
 2 For the Lord hath given the father honour over the children,
 And hath confirmed the authority of the mother over the
 sons.
 3 Whoso honoureth his father maketh an atonement for his
 sins:
 4 And he that honoureth his mother is as one that layeth up
 treasure.
 5 Whoso honoureth his father shall have joy of his own
 children;
 And when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.
 6 He that honoureth his father shall have a long life;
 And he that is obedient unto the Lord shall be a comfort to
 his mother.
 7 He that feareth the Lord will honour his father,
 And will do service unto his parents, as to his masters.
 8 Honour thy father and mother both in word and deed,
 That a blessing may come upon thee from them.
 9 For the blessing of the father establisheth the houses of
 children;
 But the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.
 10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father;
 For thy father's dishonour is no glory unto thee.
 11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father;
 And a mother in dishonour is a reproach to the children.
 12 My son, help thy father in his age,
 And grieve him not as long as he liveth.
 13 And if his understanding fail, have patience with him;
 And despise him not when thou art in thy full strength.
 14 For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten:
 And instead of sins it shall be added to build thee up.
 15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembered;
 Thy sins also shall melt away, as the ice in the fair warm
 weather.
 16 He that forsaketh his father is as a blasphemer;
 And he that angereth his mother is cursed: of God.

Wisdom at work

17 My son, go on with thy business in meekness;
 So shalt thou be beloved of him that is approved.
 18 The greater thou art, the more humble thyself,
 And thou shalt find favour before the Lord.
 19 Many are in high place, and of renown:
 But mysteries are revealed unto the meek.
 20 For the power of the Lord is great,
 And he is honoured of the lowly.
 21 Seek not out things that are too hard for thee,
 Neither search the things that are above thy strength.
 22 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon with
 reverence,
 For it is not needful for thee to see with thine eyes the things
 that are in secret.
 23 Be not curious in unnecessary matters:
 For more things are shewed unto thee than men understand.

Keep a soft heart

24 For many are deceived by their own vain opinion;
 And an evil suspicion hath overthrown their judgment.
 25 Without eyes thou shalt want light:
 Profess not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborn heart shall fare evil at the last;
 And he that loveth danger shall perish therein.
 27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrows;
 And the wicked man shall heap sin upon sin.
 28 In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy;
 For the plant of wickedness hath taken root in him.
 29 The heart of the prudent will understand a parable;
 And an attentive ear is the desire of a wise man.

30 Water will quench a flaming fire;
 And alms maketh an atonement for sins.
 31 And he that requiteth good turns is mindful of that which
 may come hereafter;
 And when he falleth, he shall find a stay.

Care of the poor and needy

Sirach 4 My son, defraud not the poor of his living,
 And make not the needy eyes to wait long.
 2 Make not an hungry soul sorrowful;
 Neither provoke a man in his distress.
 3 Add not more trouble to an heart that is vexed;
 And defer not to give to him that is in need.
 4 Reject not the supplication of the afflicted;
 Neither turn away thy face from a poor man.
 5 Turn not away thine eye from the needy,
 And give him none occasion to curse thee:
 6 For if he curse thee in the bitterness of his soul,
 His prayer shall be heard of him that made him.
 7 Get thyself the love of the congregation,
 And bow thy head to a great man.
 8 Let it not grieve thee to bow down thine ear to the poor,
 And give him a friendly answer with meekness.
 9 Deliver him that suffereth wrong from the hand of the
 oppressor;
 And be not fainthearted when thou sittest in judgment.
 10 Be as a father unto the fatherless,
 And instead of an husband unto their mother:
 So shalt thou be as the son of the Most High,
 And he shall love thee more than thy mother doth.

Pursuit of wisdom

11 Wisdom exalteth Her children,
 And layeth hold of them that seek Her.
 12 He that loveth Her loveth life;
 And they that seek to Her early shall be filled with joy.
 13 He that holdeth Her fast shall inherit glory;
 And wheresoever She entereth, the Lord will bless.
 14 They that serve Her shall serve the Holy One:
 And them that love Her the Lord doth love.
 15 Whoso giveth ear unto Her shall judge the nations:
 And he that attendeth unto Her shall dwell securely.
 16 If a man commit himself unto Her, he shall inherit Her;
 And his generation shall hold Her in possession.
 17 For at the first She will walk with him by crooked ways,
 And bring fear and dread upon him,
 And torment him with Her discipline,
 Until She may trust his soul,
 And try him by Her laws.
 18 Then will She return the straight way unto him, and
 comfort him,
 And shew him Her secrets.
 19 But if he go wrong, she will forsake him,
 And give him over to his own ruin.

Shame and sin

20 Observe the opportunity, and beware of evil;
 And be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soul.
 21 For there is a shame that bringeth sin;
 And there is a shame which is glory and Grace.
 22 Accept no person against thy soul,
 And let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall.
 23 And refrain not to speak, when there is occasion to do
 good,
 And hide not thy Wisdom in Her beauty.
 24 For by speech Wisdom shall be known:
 And learning by the word of the tongue.
 25 In no wise speak against the truth;
 But be abashed of the error of thine ignorance.
 26 Be not ashamed to confess thy sins;
 And force not the course of the river.
 27 Make not thyself an underling to a foolish man;
 Neither accept the person of the mighty.
 28 Strive for the truth unto death,
 And the Lord shall fight for thee.
 29 Be not hasty in thy tongue,
 And in thy deeds slack and remiss.
 30 Be not as a lion in thy house,
 Nor frantick among thy slaves.
 31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receive,
 And shut when thou shouldst repay.

God is the Lord

Sirach 5 Set thy heart upon thy goods;
 And say not, "I have enough for my life."
 2 Follow not thine own mind and thy strength,
 To walk in the ways of thy heart:
 3 And say not, "Who shall control me for my works?"
 For the Lord will surely revenge thy pride.
 4 Say not, "I have sinned, and what harm hath happened unto
 me?"
 For the Lord is longsuffering, he will in no wise let thee go.
 5 Concerning propitiation, be not without fear to add sin unto
 sin:
 6 And say not, "His mercy is great; he will be pacified for the
 multitude of my sins:"
 For mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation
 resteth upon sinners.
 7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day
 to day:
 For suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth,
 And in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the
 day of vengeance.
 8 Set not thine heart upon goods unjustly gotten,
 For they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity.

Control of the tongue

9 Winnow not with every wind, and go not into every way:
 For so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.
 10 Be stedfast in thy understanding;
 And let thy word be the same.
 11 Be swift to hear; and let thy life be sincere;
 And with patience give answer.
 12 If thou hast understanding, answer thy neighbour;
 If not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.
 13 Honour and shame is in talk:
 And the tongue of man is his fall.
 14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy
 tongue:

For a foul shame is upon the thief,
 And an evil condemnation upon the double tongue.
 15 Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter or a small.

Sirach 6 Instead of a friend become not an enemy;
 For thereby thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame, and
 reproach:
 Even so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.
 2 Extol not thyself in the counsel of thine own heart;
 That thy soul be not torn in pieces as a bull straying alone.
 3 Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, and lose thy fruit,
 And leave thyself as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soul shall destroy him that hath it,
 And shall make him to be laughed to scorn of his enemies.

Friendship

5 Sweet language will multiply friends:
 And a fairspeaking tongue will increase kind greetings.
 6 Be in peace with many:
 Nevertheless have but one counsellor of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend,
 Prove him first and be not hasty to credit him.
 8 For some man is a friend for his own occasion,
 And will not abide in the day of thy trouble.
 9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity,
 And strife will discover thy reproach.
 10 Again, some friend is a companion at the table,
 And will not continue in the day of thy affliction.
 11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thyself,
 And will be bold over thy slaves.
 12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee,
 And will hide himself from thy face.

13 Separate thyself from thine enemies,
 And take heed of thy friends.
 14 A faithful friend is a strong defence:
 And he that hath found such an one hath found a treasure.
 15 Nothing doth countervail a faithful friend,
 And his excellency is invaluable.
 16 A faithful friend is the medicine of life;
 And they that fear the Lord shall find him.
 17 Whoso feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright:
 For as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

Instruction brings wisdom

18 My son, gather instruction from thy youth up:
 So shalt thou find Wisdom till thine old age.
 19 Come unto Her as one that ploweth and soweth, and wait
 for Her good fruits:
 For thou shalt not toil much in labouring about Her, but thou
 shalt eat of Her fruits right soon.
 20 She is very unpleasant to the unlearned:
 He that is without understanding will not remain with Her.
 21 She will lie upon him as a mighty stone of trial;
 And he will cast Her from him ere it be long.
 22 For wisdom is according to Her Name,
 And She is not manifest unto many.
 23 Give ear, my son, receive mine advice,
 And refuse not my counsel,
 24 And put thy feet into Her fetters,
 And thy neck into Her chain.
 25 Bow down thy shoulder, and bear Her,
 And be not grieved with Her bonds.
 26 Come unto Her with thy whole heart,
 And keep Her ways with all thy power.

27 Search, and seek, and She shall be made known unto thee:
 And when thou hast got hold of Her, let her not go.
 28 For at the last thou shalt find Her rest,
 And that shall be turned to thy joy.
 29 Then shall Her fetters be a strong defence for thee,
 And Her chains a robe of glory.
 30 For there is a golden ornament upon Her,
 And Her bands are purple lace.
 31 Thou shalt put Her on as a robe of honour,
 And shalt put Her about thee as a crown of joy.

32 My son, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught:
 And if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be prudent.
 33 If thou love to hear, thou shalt receive understanding:
 And if thou bow thine ear, thou shalt be wise,
 34 Stand in the multitude of the elders;
 And cleave unto him that is wise.
 35 Be willing to hear every godly discourse;
 And let not the parables of understanding escape thee.
 36 And if thou seest a man of understanding, get thee betimes
 unto him,
 And let thy foot wear the steps of his door.
 37 Let thy mind be upon the ordinances of the Lord and
 meditate continually in his commandments:
 He shall establish thine heart, and give thee Wisdom at thine
 owns desire.

Put away evil acts

Sirach 7 Do no evil, so shall no harm come unto thee.
 2 Depart from the unjust, and iniquity shall turn away from
 thee.
 3 My son, sow not upon the furrows of unrighteousness,
 And thou shalt not reap them sevenfold.
 4 Seek not of the Lord preeminence,
 Neither of the King the seat of honour.
 5 Justify not thyself before the Lord;
 And boast not of thy wisdom before the King.
 6 Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquity;
 Lest at any time thou fear the person of the mighty,
 A stumblingblock in the way of thy uprightness.
 7 Offend not against the multitude of a city,
 And then thou shalt not cast thyself down among the people.
 8 Bind not one sin upon another;
 For in one thou shalt not be unpunished.
 9 Say not, "God will look upon the multitude of mine
 oblations,
 And when I offer to the Most High God, he will accept it."
 10 Be not fainthearted when thou makest thy prayer,
 And neglect not to give alms.
 11 Laugh no man to scorn in the bitterness of his soul:
 For there is one which humbleth and exalteth.
 12 Devise not a lie against thy brother;
 Neither do the like to thy friend.
 13 Use not to make any manner of lie:
 For the custom thereof is not good.
 14 Use not many words in a multitude of elders,
 And make not much babbling when thou prayest.

Farm and family

15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry,
 Which the Most High hath ordained.
 16 Number not thyself among the multitude of sinners,
 But remember that wrath will not tarry long.
 17 Humble thyself greatly:
 For the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.

- 18 Change not a friend for any good by no means;
Neither a faithful brother for the gold of Ophir.
19 Forego not a wise and good woman:
For her Grace is above gold.
20 Whereas thy slave worketh truly, entreat him not evil,
Nor the hireling that bestoweth himself wholly for thee.
- 21 Let thy soul love a good slave,
And defraud him not of liberty.
22 Hast thou cattle? Have an eye to them:
And if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.
23 Hast thou children?
Instruct them, and bow down their neck from their youth.
24 Hast thou daughters?
Have a care of their body, and shew not thyself cheerful
toward them.
25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou have performed a
weighty matter:
But give her to a man of understanding.
26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind?
Forsake her not: but give not thyself over to a light woman.
- 27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart,
And forget not the sorrows of thy mother.
28 Remember that thou wast begotten of them;
And how canst thou recompense them the things that they
have done for thee?

The priests and the poor

- 29 Fear the Lord with all thy soul,
And reverence his priests.
30 Love him that made thee with all thy strength,
And forsake not his serves.
31 Fear the Lord, and honour the priest; and give him his
portion, as it is commanded thee;
The firstfruits, and the trespass offering, and the gift of the
shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the
firstfruits of the holy things.
32 And stretch thine hand unto the poor,
That thy blessing may be perfected.
33 A gift hath Grace in the sight of every man living;
And for the dead detain it not.
34 Fail not to be with them that weep,
And mourn with them that mourn.
35 Be not slow to visit the sick:
For that shall make thee to be beloved.
36 Whatsoever thou takest in hand, remember the end,
And thou shalt never do amiss.

Kings and commoners

- Sirach 8** Strive not with a mighty man,
Lest thou fall into his hands.
2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he overweigh thee:
For gold hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of
kings.
3 Strive not with a man that is full of tongue,
And heap not wood upon his fire.
4 Jest not with a rude man,
Lest thy ancestors be disgraced.
5 Reproach not a man that turneth from sin,
But remember that we are all worthy of punishment.
6 Dishonour not a man in his old age:
For even some of us wax old.
7 Rejoice not over thy greatest enemy being dead,
But remember that we die all.
8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thyself
with their proverbs:

For of them thou shalt learn instruction, and how to
serve great men with ease.

- 9 Miss not the discourse of the elders: for they also learned of
their fathers,
And of them thou shalt learn understanding, and to give
answer as need requireth.
10 Kindle not the coals of a sinner,
Lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.
11 Rise not up in anger at the presence of an injurious person,
Lest he lie in wait to entrap thee in thy words.
12 Lend not unto him that is mightier than thyself;
For if thou lendest him, count it but lost.
13 Be not surety above thy power:
For if thou be surety, take care to pay it.
14 Go not to law with a judge;
For they will judge for him according to his honour.
15 Travel not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become
grievous unto thee:
For he will do according to his own will, and thou shalt
perish with him through his folly.
16 Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a
solitary place:
For blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no
help, he will overthrow thee.
17 Consult not with a fool;
For he cannot keep counsel.
18 Do no secret thing before a stranger;
For thou knowest not what he will bring forth.
19 Open not thine heart to every man,
Lest he requite thee with a shrewd turn.

Behaviour with women

- Sirach 9** Be not jealous over the wife of thy bosom,
And teach her not an evil lesson against thyself.
2 Give not thy soul unto a woman,
To set her foot upon thy substance.
3 Meet not with an harlot,
Lest thou fall into her snares.
4 Use not much the company of a woman that is a singer,
Lest thou be taken with her attempts.
5 Gaze not on a maid,
That thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.
6 Give not thy soul unto harlots,
That thou lose not thine inheritance.
7 Look not round about thee in the streets of the city,
Neither wander thou in the solitary place thereof.
8 Turn away thine eye from a beautiful woman, and look not
upon another's beauty;
For many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman; for
herewith love is kindled as a fire.
- 9 Sit not at all with another man's wife,
Nor sit down with her in thine arms,
And spend not thy money with her at the wine;
Lest thine heart incline unto her,
And so through thy desire thou fall into destruction.

Friends and neighbors

- 10 Forsake not an old friend; for the new is not comparable to
him:
A new friend is as new wine; when it is old, thou shalt drink
it with pleasure.
11 Envy not the glory of a sinner:
For thou knowest not what shall be his end.
12 Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleasure in;
But remember they shall not go unpunished unto their

grave.

13 Keep thee far from the man that hath power to kill;
So shalt thou not doubt the fear of death:
And if thou come unto him, make no fault, lest he take away
thy life presently:
Remember that thou goest in the midst of snares,
And that thou walkest upon the battlements of the city.

14 As near as thou canst, guess at thy neighbour,
And consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talk be with the wise,
And all thy communication in the Law of the Most High.

16 And let just men eat and drink with thee;
And let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.

Wise leaders

17 For the hand of the artificer the work shall be commended:
And the wise ruler of the people for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city;
And he that is rash in his talk shall be hated.

Sirach 10 A wise judge will instruct his people;

And the government of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 As the judge of the people is himself, so are his officers;
And what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all
they that dwell therein.

3 An unwise King destroyeth his people;
But through the prudence of them which are in authority the
city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord,
And in due time he will set over it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man:
And upon the person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

6 Bear not hatred to thy neighbour for every wrong;
And do nothing at all by injurious practices.

Beware of arrogance

7 Pride is hateful before God and man:
And by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by
deceit,
The kingdom is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked
thing than a covetous man:

For such an one setteth his own soul to sale; because while
he liveth he casteth away his bowels.

10 The physician cutteth off a long disease;
And he that is to day a king to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead,
He shall inherit creeping things, beasts, and worms.

12 The beginning of pride is when one departeth from God,
And his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sin, and he that hath it shall
pour out abomination:

And therefore the Lord brought upon them strange
calamities, and overthrew them utterly.

14 The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes,
And set up the meek in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations,
And planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord overthrew countries of the heathen,
And destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He took some of them away, and destroyed them,
And hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men,

Nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

Honour and dishonour

19 They that fear the Lord are a sure seed,
And they that love Him an honourable plant:
They that regard not the Law are a dishonourable seed;
They that transgress the commandments are a deceivable
seed.

20 Among brethren he that is chief is honourably;
So are they that fear the Lord in his eyes.

21 The fear of the Lord goeth before the obtaining of
authority:

But roughness and pride is the losing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poor,
Their glory is the fear of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poor man that hath
understanding;

Neither is it convenient to magnify a sinful man.

24 Great men, and judges, and potentates, shall be honoured;
Yet is there none of them greater than he that feareth the
Lord.

25 Unto the slave that is wise shall they that are free do
service:

And he that hath knowledge will not grudge when he is
reformed.

26 Be not overwise in doing thy business;
And boast not thyself in the time of thy distress.

27 Better is he that laboureth, and aboundeth in all things,
Than he that boasteth himself, and wanteth bread.

28 My son, glorify thy soul in meekness,
And give it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will justify him that sinneth against his own soul?
And who will honour him that dishonoureth his own life?

30 The poor man is honoured for his skill,
And the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches?
And he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in
poverty?

Sirach 11 Wisdom lifteth up the head of him that is of low
degree,

And maketh him to sit among great men.

Outward appearances

2 Commend not a man for his beauty;
Neither abhor a man for his outward appearance.

3 The bee is little among such as fly;
But her fruit is the chief of sweet things.

4 Boast not of thy clothing and garments, and exalt not thyself
in the day of honour:

For the works of the Lord are wonderful, and his works
among men are hidden.

5 Many kings have sat down upon the ground;
And one that was never thought of hath worn the crown.

6 Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced;
And the honourable delivered into other men's hands.

Not so fast!

7 Blame not before thou hast examined the truth:
Understand first, and then rebuke.

8 Answer not before thou hast heard the cause:
Neither interrupt men in the midst of their talk.

9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not;
And sit not in judgment with sinners.

10 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle

much, thou shalt not be innocent;
 And if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtain, neither shalt
 thou escape by fleeing.
 11 There is one that laboureth, and taketh pains, and maketh
 haste,
 And is so much the more behind.
 12 Again, there is another that is slow, and hath need of help,
 wanting ability, and full of poverty;
 Yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set
 him up from his low estate,
 13 And lifted up his head from misery;
 So that many that saw it marvelled at him.

Handling riches

14 Prosperity and adversity,
 Life and death,
 Poverty and riches,
 Come of the Lord.
 15 Wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the law, are of
 the Lord:
 Love, and the way of good works, are from Him.
 16 Error and darkness had their beginning together with
 sinners:
 And evil shall wax old with them that glory therein.
 17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the ungodly,
 And his favour bringeth prosperity for ever.
 18 There is that waxeth rich by his wariness and pinching,
 And this his the portion of his reward:
 19 Whereas he saith, "I have found rest, and now will eat
 continually of my goods;"
 And yet he knoweth not what time shall come upon him, and
 that he must leave those things to others, and die.
 20 Be steadfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein,
 And wax old in thy work.
 21 Marvel not at the works of sinners; but trust in the Lord,
 and abide in thy labour:
 For it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord on the sudden
 to make a poor man rich.
 22 The blessing of the Lord is in the reward of the godly,
 And suddenly he maketh his blessing flourish.
 23 Say not, "What profit is there of my service?
 And what good things shall I have hereafter?"
 24 Again, say not, "I have enough, and possess many things,
 And what evil shall I have hereafter?"
 25 In the day of prosperity there is a forgetfulness of
 affliction:
 And in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of
 prosperity.
 26 For it is an easy thing unto the Lord in the day of death,
 To reward a man according to his ways.

Beware of evildoers

27 The affliction of an hour maketh a man forget pleasure:
 And in his end his deeds shall be discovered.
 28 Judge none blessed before his death:
 For a man shall be known in his children.
 29 Bring not every man into thine house:
 For the deceitful man hath many trains.
 30 Like as a partridge taken and kept in a cage, so is the heart
 of the proud;
 And like as a spy, watcheth he for thy fall:
 31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into evil,
 And in things worthy praise will lay blame upon thee.
 32 Of a spark of fire a heap of coals is kindled:
 And a sinful man layeth wait for blood.
 33 Take heed of a mischievous man, for he worketh

wickedness;
 Lest he bring upon thee a perpetual blot.
 34 Receive a stranger into thine house, and he will disturb
 thee,
 And turn thee out of thine own.

Showing kindness

Sirach 12 When thou wilt do good know to whom thou doest it;
 So shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.
 2 Do good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a
 recompence;
 And if not from him, yet from the Most High.
 3 There can no good come to him that is always occupied in
 evil,
 Nor to him that giveth no alms.
 4 Give to the godly man,
 And help not a sinner.
 5 Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly:
 Hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, lest he
 overmaster thee thereby:
 For else thou shalt receive twice as much evil for all the good
 thou shalt have done unto him.
 6 For the Most High hateth sinners,
 And will repay vengeance unto the ungodly,
 And keepeth them against the mighty day of their
 punishment.
 7 Give unto the good,
 And help not the sinner.
 8 A friend cannot be known in prosperity:
 And an enemy cannot be hidden in adversity.
 9 In the prosperity of a man enemies will be grieved:
 But in his adversity even a friend will depart.
 10 Never trust thine enemy:
 For like as iron rusteth, so is his wickedness.
 11 Though he humble himself, and go crouching,
 Yet take good heed and beware of him,
 And thou shalt be unto him as if thou hadst wiped a
 lookingglass,
 And thou shalt know that his rust hath not been altogether
 wiped away.
 12 Set him not by thee, lest, when he hath overthrown thee,
 he stand up in thy place;
 Neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seek to take thy
 seat,
 And thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked
 therewith.
 13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a serpent,
 Or any such as come nigh wild beasts?
 14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is defiled with him in his
 sins,
 Who will pity?
 15 For a while he will abide with thee,
 But if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.
 16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart
 he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit:
 He will weep with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will
 not be satisfied with blood.
 17 If adversity come upon thee, thou shalt find him there first;
 And though he pretend to help thee, yet shall he undermine
 thee.
 18 He will shake his head,
 And clap his hands,
 And whisper much,
 And change his face.

Choosing colleagues

Sirach 13 He that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith;
 And he that hath fellowship with a proud man shall be like unto him.
 2 Burden not thyself above thy power while thou livest;
 And have no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer than thyself:
 For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together?
 For if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threateneth withal:
 The poor is wronged, and he must intreat also.
 4 If thou be for his profit, he will use thee:
 But if thou have nothing, he will forsake thee.
 5 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee:
 Yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.
 6 If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee,
 And smile upon thee, and put thee in hope;
 He will speak thee fair, and say, "What wantest thou?"
 7 And he will shame thee by his foods, until he have drawn thee dry twice or thrice,
 And at the last he will laugh thee to scorn afterward,
 When he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.
 8 Beware that thou be not deceived,
 And brought down in thy jollity.

9 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thyself,
 And so much the more will he invite thee.
 10 Press thou not upon him, lest thou be put back;
 Stand not far off, lest thou be forgotten.
 11 Affect not to be made equal unto him in talk,
 And believe not his many words:
 For with much communication will he tempt thee,
 And smiling upon thee will get out thy secrets:
 12 But cruelly he will lay up thy words,
 And will not spare to do thee hurt,
 And to put thee in prison.
 13 Observe, and take good heed, for thou walkest in peril of thy overthrowing:
 When thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleep.

Like attracts like

14 Love the Lord all thy life,
 And call upon Him for thy salvation.
 15 Every beast loveth his like,
 And every man loveth his neighbour.
 16 All flesh consorteth according to kind,
 And a man will cleave to his like.
 17 What fellowship hath the wolf with the lamb?
 So the sinner with the godly.
 18 What agreement is there between the hyena and a dog?
 And what peace between the rich and the poor?

Rich and poor

19 As the wild ass is the lion's prey in the wilderness:
 So the rich eat up the poor.
 20 As the proud hate humility:
 So doth the rich abhor the poor.
 21 A rich man beginning to fall is held up of his friends:
 But a poor man being down is thrust away by his friends
 22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men justify him:
 The poor man slipped, and yet they rebuked him too; he spake wisely, and could have no place.
 23 When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue,

and, look, what he saith, they extol it to the clouds:
 But if the poor man speak, they say, "What fellow is this?"
 and if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.
 24 Riches are good unto him that hath no sin,
 And poverty is evil in the mouth of the ungodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his face, whether it be for good or evil:
 And a merry heart maketh a cheerful face.
 26 A cheerful face is a token of a heart that is in prosperity;
 And the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

Sirach 14 Blessed is the man that hath not slipped with his mouth,

And is not pricked with the multitude of sins.
 2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him,
 And who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.
 3 Riches are not comely for a niggard:
 And what should an envious man do with money?
 4 He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul gathereth for others,
 That shall spend his goods riotously.
 5 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good?
 He shall not take pleasure in his goods.

Warnings of vices

6 There is none worse than he that envieth himself;
 And this is a recompence of his wickedness.
 7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it unwillingly;
 And at the last he will declare his wickedness.
 8 The envious man hath a wicked eye;
 He turneth away his face, and despiseth men.
 9 A covetous man's eye is not satisfied with his portion;
 And the iniquity of the wicked drieth up his soul.
 10 A wicked eye envieth his bread,
 And he is a niggard at his table.

11 My son, according to thy ability do good to thyself,
 And give the Lord his due offering.
 12 Remember that death will not be long in coming,
 And that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.
 13 Do good unto thy friend before thou die,
 And according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.
 14 Defraud not thyself of the good day,
 And let not the part of a good desire overpass thee.
 15 Shalt thou not leave thy travail to another?
 And thy labours to be divided by lot?
 16 Give, and take, and sanctify thy soul;
 For there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.
 17 All flesh waxeth old as a garment:
 For the covenant from the beginning is,
 "Thou shalt die the death."
 18 As of the green leaves on a thick tree, some fall, and some grow;
 So is the generation of flesh and blood, one cometh to an end,
 and another is born.
 19 Every work rotteth and consumeth away,
 And the worker thereof shall go withal.

20 Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in Wisdom,
 And that reasoneth of holy things by his understanding.
 21 He that considereth Her ways in his heart,
 Shall also have understanding in Her secrets.
 22 Go after Her as one that traceth,
 And lie in wait in Her ways.

23 He that prieth in at Her windows,
 Shall also hearken at Her doors.
 24 He that doth lodge near Her house,
 Shall also fasten a pin in Her walls.
 25 He shall pitch his tent nigh unto Her,
 And shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.
 26 He shall set his children under Her shelter,
 And shall lodge under Her branches.
 27 By Her he shall be covered from heat,
 And in Her glory shall he dwell.

Sirach 15 He that feareth the Lord will do good,
 And he that hath the knowledge of the Law shall obtain Her.
 2 And as a mother shall She meet him,
 And receive him as a Wife married of a virgin.
 3 With the bread of understanding shall She feed him,
 And give him the water of Wisdom to drink.
 4 He shall be stayed upon Her, and shall not be moved;
 And shall rely upon Her, and shall not be confounded.
 5 She shall exalt him above his neighbours,
 And in the midst of the congregation shall She open his mouth.
 6 He shall find joy and a crown of gladness,
 And She shall cause him to inherit an everlasting name.
 7 But foolish men shall not attain unto Her,
 And sinners shall not see Her.
 8 For She is far from pride,
 And men that are liars cannot remember Her.

9 Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner,
 For it was not sent him of the Lord.
 10 For praise shall be uttered in wisdom,
 And the Lord will prosper it.

Our sin is our fault

11 Say not thou, "It is through the Lord that I fell away:"
 For thou oughtest not to do the things that He hateth.
 12 Say not thou, "He hath caused me to err:"
 For He hath no need of the sinful man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination;
 And they that fear God love it not.
 14 He Himself made man from the beginning,
 And left him in the hand of his counsel;
 15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandments,
 And to perform acceptable faithfulness.
 16 He hath set fire and water before thee:
 Stretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.
 17 Before man is life and death;
 And whether him liketh shall be given him.
 18 For the Wisdom of the Lord is great,
 And He is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things:
 19 And His eyes are upon them that fear Him,
 And He knoweth every work of man.
 20 He hath commanded no man to do wickedly,
 Neither hath He given any man licence to sin.

Ungodly children

Sirach 16 Desire not a multitude of unprofitable children,
 Neither delight in ungodly sons.
 2 Though they multiply, rejoice not in them,
 Except the fear of the Lord be with them.
 3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude:
 For one that is just is better than a thousand;
 And better it is to die without children, than to have them
 that are ungodly.
 4 For by one that hath understanding shall the city be
 replenished:

But the kindred of the wicked shall speedily become
 desolate.

5 Many such things have I seen with mine eyes,
 And mine ear hath heard greater things than these.

Rebuke and mercy

6 In the congregation of the ungodly shall a fire be kindled;
 And in a rebellious nation wrath is set on fire.
 7 He was not pacified toward the old giants,
 Who fell away in the strength of their foolishness.
 8 Neither spared He the place where Lot sojourned,
 But abhorred them for their pride.
 9 He pitied not the people of perdition,
 Who were taken away in their sins:
 10 Nor the six hundred thousand footmen,
 Who were gathered together in the hardness of their hearts.
 11 And if there be one stiffnecked among the people, it is
 marvel if he escape unpunished:
 For mercy and wrath are with Him; He is mighty to forgive,
 and to pour out displeasure.

12 As His mercy is great, so is His correction also:
 He judgeth a man according to his works.

13 The sinner shall not escape with His spoils:
 And the patience of the godly shall not be frustrated.

14 Make way for every work of mercy:
 For every man shall find according to his works.

None remains anonymous

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know Him,
 That His powerful works might be known to the world.
 16 His mercy is manifest to every creature;
 And He hath separated His light from the darkness with an
 adamant.

17 Say not thou, "I will hide myself from the Lord:
 Shall any remember me from above?
 I shall not be remembered among so many people:
 For what is my soul among such an infinite number of
 creatures?"

18 Behold, the Heaven, and the Heaven of Heavens,
 The deep, and the earth, and all that therein is,
 Shall be moved when He shall visit.

19 The mountains also and foundations of the earth be
 shaken with trembling,
 When the Lord looketh upon them.

20 No heart can think upon these things worthily:
 And who is able to conceive his ways?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see:
 For the most part of His works are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of His justice?
 Or who can endure them?

For His Covenant is afar off,
 And the trial of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth understanding will think upon vain
 things:
 And a foolish man erring imagineth follies.

The majesty of Creation

24 My son, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge,
 And mark my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight,
 And declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The works of the Lord are done in judgment from the
 beginning:
 And from the time He made them He disposed the parts
 thereof.

27 He garnished His works for ever, and in His hand are the chief of them unto all generations:
They neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their works.
28 None of them hindereth another,
And they shall never disobey His word.
29 After this the Lord looked upon the earth,
And filled it with His blessings.
30 With all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof;
And they shall return into it again.

Creation of man

Sirach 17 The Lord created man of the earth,
And turned him into it again.
2 He gave them few days, and a short time,
And power also over the things therein.
3 He endued them with strength by themselves,
And made them according to His image,
4 And put the fear of man upon all flesh,
And gave him dominion over beasts and fowls.
5 They received the use of the five operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place He imparted them understanding,
And in the seventh speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.
6 Counsel, and a tongue, and eyes, ears, and a heart,
Gave He them to understand.
7 Withal He filled them with the knowledge of understanding,
And shewed them good and evil.
8 He set his eye upon their hearts,
That He might shew them the greatness of His works.

The covenant with Israel

9 He gave them to glory in His marvellous acts for ever,
That they might declare His works with understanding.
10 And the elect shall praise His holy Name.

11 Beside this He gave them knowledge,
And the Law of life for an heritage.
12 He made an everlasting covenant with them,
And shewed them His judgments.
13 Their eyes saw the majesty of His glory,
And their ears heard His glorious voice.
14 And He said unto them, "Beware of all unrighteousness;"
And he gave every man commandment concerning his neighbour.
15 Their ways are ever before Him,
And shall not be hid from His eyes.
16 Every man from his youth is given to evil;
Neither could they make to themselves fleshy hearts for stony.
17 For in the division of the nations of the whole earth he set a ruler over every people;
But Israel is the Lord's portion:
18 Whom, being his firstborn, He nourisheth with discipline,
And giving him the light of His love doth not forsake him.
19 Therefore all their works are as the sun before Him,
And His eyes are continually upon their ways.

Return to the Lord

20 None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from Him,
But all their sins are before the Lord.
21 But the Lord being gracious and knowing His workmanship,
Neither left nor forsook them, but spared them.

22 The alms of a man is as a signet with him,

And he will keep the good deeds of man as the apple of the eye,
And give repentance to his sons and daughters.
23 Afterwards he will rise up and reward them,
And render their recompence upon their heads.
24 But unto them that repent, he granted them return,
And comforted those that failed in patience.

25 Return unto the Lord, and forsake thy sins,
Make thy prayer before His face, and offend less.
26 Turn again to the Most High, and turn away from iniquity:
For He will lead thee out of darkness into the light of health,
And hate thou abomination vehemently.
27 Who shall praise the Most High in the grave,
Instead of them which live and give thanks?
28 Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not:
The living and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.
29 How great is the lovingkindness of the Lord our God,
And his compassion unto such as turn unto Him in holiness!
30 For all things cannot be in men,
Because the son of man is not immortal.

31 What is brighter than the sun?
Yet the light thereof faileth; and flesh and blood will imagine evil.
32 He vieweth the power of the height of Heaven;
And all men are but earth and ashes.

A song of the Lord's mercy

Sirach 18 He that liveth for ever,
Hath created all things in general.
2 The Lord only is righteous,
And there is none other but He,
3 Who governeth the world with the palm of His hand, and all things obey His will:
For He is the King of all, by His power dividing holy things among them from profane.
4 To whom hath He given power to declare His works?
And who shall find out His noble acts?
5 Who shall number the strength of His majesty?
And who shall also tell out His mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord,
There may nothing be taken from them,
Neither may any thing be put unto them,
Neither can the ground of them be found out.
7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth;
And when he leaveth off, then he shall be doubtful.
8 What is man, and whereto serveth he?
What is his good, and what is his evil?
9 The number of a man's days,
At the most are an hundred years.
10 As a drop of water unto the sea,
And a gravelstone in comparison of the sand;
So are a thousand years to the days of eternity.
11 Therefore is God patient with them,
And poureth forth His mercy upon them.
12 He saw and perceived their end to be evil;
Therefore He multiplied His compassion.
13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh:
He reproveth, and nutureth, and teacheth and bringeth again, as a shepherd his flock.

Take care to be wise

14 He hath mercy on them that receive discipline,

And that diligently seek after His judgments.

15 My son, blemish not thy good deeds,
Neither use uncomfortable words when thou givest any
thing.

16 Shall not the dew assuage the heat?
So is a word better than a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better than a gift?
But both are with a gracious man.

18 A fool will upbraid churlishly,
And a gift of the envious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learn before thou speak,
And use physick or ever thou be sick.

20 Before judgment examine thyself,
And in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.

21 Humble thyself before thou be sick,
And in the time of sins shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time,
And defer not until death to be justified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thyself;
And be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 Think upon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time
of vengeance,
When he shall turn away his face.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger:
And when thou art rich, think upon poverty and need.

26 From the morning until the evening the time is changed,
And all things are soon done before the Lord.

27 A wise man will fear in every thing, and in the day of
sinning he will beware of offence:

But a fool will not observe time.

28 Every man of understanding knoweth Wisdom,
And will give praise unto him that found Her.

Self-control

29 They that were of understanding in sayings became also
wise themselves,

And poured forth exquisite parables.

30 Go not after thy lusts,
But refrain thyself from thine appetites.

31 If thou givest thy soul the desires that please her,
She will make thee a laughingstock to thine enemies that
malign thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheer,
Neither be tied to the expense thereof.

33 Be not made a beggar by banqueting upon borrowing,
when thou hast nothing in thy purse:

For thou shalt lie in wait for thine own life, and be talked on

The reckless soul

Sirach 19 A labouring man that is given to drunkenness shall
not be rich:

And he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and
little.

2 Wine and women will make men of understanding to fall
away:

And he that cleaveth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Moths and worms shall have him to heritage,
And a bold man shall be taken away.

Don't gossip

4 He that is hasty to give credit is lightminded;
And he that sinneth shall offend against his own soul.

5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickedness shall be condemned:
But he that resisteth pleasures crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue shall live without strife;

And he that hateth babbling shall have less evil.

7 Rehearse not unto another that which is told unto thee,
And thou shalt fare never the worse.

8 Whether it be to friend or foe, talk not of other men's lives;
And if thou canst without offence, reveal them not.

9 For he heard and observed thee,
And when time cometh he will hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee;
And be bold, it will not burst thee.

11 A fool travaileth with a word,
As a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a man's thigh,
So is a word within a fool's belly.

13 Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it:
And if he have done it, that he do it no more.

14 Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it:
And if he have, that he speak it not again.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander,
And believe not every tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not from his
heart;

And who is he that hath not offended with his tongue?

17 Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him;
And not being angry, give place to the Law of the Most High.

The wise and the clever

18 The fear of the Lord is the first step to be accepted of Him,
And Wisdom obtaineth His love.

19 The knowledge of the commandments of the Lord is the
doctrine of Life:

And they that do things that please Him shall receive the
fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The fear of the Lord is all Wisdom;

And in all Wisdom is the performance of the Law,
And the knowledge of His omnipotency.

21 If a slave say to his master, "I will not do as it pleaseth
thee;"

Though afterward he do it, he angereth him that nourisheth
him.

22 The knowledge of wickedness is not wisdom,
Neither at any time the counsel of sinners prudence.

23 There is a wickedness, and the same an abomination;
And there is a fool wanting in wisdom.

24 He that hath small understanding, and feareth God,
Is better than one that hath much wisdom, and transgresseth
the Law of the Most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is unjust;
And there is one that turneth aside to make judgment
appear;

And there is a wise man that justifieth in judgment.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head sadly;
But inwardly he is full of deceit,

27 Casting down his face, and making as if he heard not:
Where he is not known, he will do thee a mischief before
thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindered from sinning,
Yet when he findeth opportunity he will do evil.

29 A man may be known by his look,

And one that hath understanding by his face, when thou
meetest him.

30 A man's attire, and excessive laughter, and gait,
Shew what he is.

When to speak

Sirach 20 There is a reproof that is not comely;
 Again, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.
 2 It is much better to reprove, than to be angry secretly:
 And he that confesseth his fault shall be preserved from hurt.
 3 How good is it, when thou art reproved, to shew
 repentance!

For so shalt thou escape wilful sin.

4 As is the lust of an eunuch to deflower a virgin;
 So is he that executeth judgment with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise:
 And another by much babbling becometh hateful.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to
 answer:

And some keepeth silence, knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his tongue till he see opportunity:
 But a babbler and a fool will regard no time.

8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred;
 And he that taketh to himself authority therein shall be
 hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good success in evil things;
 And there is a gain that turneth to loss.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee;
 And there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory;
 And there is that lifteth up his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little,
 And repayeth it sevenfold.

13 A wise man by his words maketh him beloved:
 But the graces of fools shall be poured out.

14 The gift of a fool shall do thee no good when thou hast it;
 Neither yet of the envious for his necessity:
 For he looketh to receive many things for one.

15 He giveth little, and upbraideth much;
 He openeth his mouth like a crier;
 To day he lendeth, and to morrow will he ask it again:
 Such an one is to be hated of God and man.

A man without Grace

16 The fool saith, "I have no friends, I have no thank for all my
 good deeds,
 And they that eat my bread speak evil of me."

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn!
 For he knoweth not aright what it is to have;
 And it is all one unto him as if he had it not.

18 To slip upon a pavement is better than to slip with the
 tongue:

So the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 An unseasonable tale,

Will always be in the mouth of the unwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be rejected when it cometh out of a
 fool's mouth;

For he will not speak it in due season.

Commentary on sinners

21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want:
 And when he taketh rest, he shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soul through bashfulness,
 And by accepting of persons overthroweth himself.

23 There is that for bashfulness promiseth to his friend,
 And maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 A lie is a foul blot in a man,
 Yet it is continually in the mouth of the untaught.

25 A thief is better than a man that is accustomed to lie:

But they both shall have destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is dishonourable,
 And his shame is ever with him.

Ways of the wise

27 A wise man shall promote himself to honour with his
 words:

And he that hath understanding will please great men.

28 He that tilleth his land shall increase his heap:

And he that pleaseth great men shall get pardon for iniquity.

29 Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise,

And stop up his mouth that he cannot reprove.

30 Wisdom that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded up,
 What profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly,

Than a man that hideth his wisdom.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord,

Is better than he that leadeth his life without a guide.

Flee from sin

Sirach 21 My son, hast thou sinned?

Do so no more, but ask pardon for thy former sins.

2 Flee from sin as from the face of a serpent:

For if thou comest too near it, it will bite thee:

The teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the souls
 of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two edged sword,
 The wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrify and do wrong will waste riches:

Thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.

5 A prayer out of a poor man's mouth reacheth to the ears of
 God,

And his judgment cometh speedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproved is in the way of sinners:

But he that feareth the Lord will repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is known far and near;

But a man of understanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 He that buildeth his house with other men's money,

Is like one that gathereth himself stones for the tomb of his
 burial.

9 The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped
 together:

And the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plain with stones,

But at the end thereof is the pit of Hades.

Wise or foolish?

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord getteth the
 understanding thereof:

And the perfection of the fear of the Lord is wisdom.

12 He that is not wise will not be taught:

But there is a wisdom which multiplieth bitterness.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood:
 And his counsel is like a pure fountain of life.

14 The inner parts of a fool are like a broken vessel,

And he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth.

15 If a skilful man hear a wise word,

He will commend it, and add unto it:

But as soon as one of no understanding heareth it,
 It displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his back.

16 The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way:
 But Grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the
 congregation,

And they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisdom to a fool:
And the knowledge of the unwise is as talk without sense.
19 Doctrine unto fools is as fetters on the feet,
And like manacles on the right hand.
20 A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter;
But a wise man doth scarce smile a little.
21 Learning is unto a wise man as an ornament of gold,
And like a bracelet upon his right arm.

22 A foolish man's foot is soon in his neighbour's house:
But a man of experience is ashamed of him.
23 A fool will peep in at the door into the house:
But he that is well nurtured will stand without.
24 It is the rudeness of a man to hearken at the door:
But a wise man will be grieved with the disgrace.
25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertain not
unto them:
But the words of such as have understanding are weighed in
the balance.
26 The heart of fools is in their mouth:
But the mouth of the wise is in their heart.
27 When the ungodly curseth Satan,
He curseth his own soul.

28 A whisperer defileth his own soul,
And is hated wheresoever he dwelleth.

Sirach 22 A slothful man is compared to a filthy stone,
And every one will hiss him out to his disgrace.
2 A slothful man is compared to the filth of a ****hill:
Every man that taketh it up will shake his hand.

A father's disgrace

3 An evil-nurtured man is the dishonour of his father that
begat him:
And a foolish daughter is born to his loss.
4 A wise daughter shall bring an inheritance to her husband:
But she that liveth dishonestly is her father's heaviness.
5 She that is bold dishonoureth both her father and her
husband,
But they both shall despise her.
6 A tale out of season is as musick in mourning:
But stripes and correction of wisdom are never out of time.

The fool

7 Whoso teacheth a fool is as one that glueth a potsherd together,
And as he that waketh one from a sound sleep.
8 He that telleth a tale to a fool speaketh to one in a slumber:
When he hath told his tale, he will say,
"What is the matter?"
9 If children live honestly, and have wherewithal,
They shall cover the baseness of their parents.
10 But children, being haughty, through disdain and want of
nurture,
Do stain the nobility of their kindred.
11 Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light:
And weep for the fool, for he wanteth understanding:
Make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest:
But the life of the fool is worse than death.
12 Seven days do men mourn for him that is dead;
But for a fool and an ungodly man all the days of his life.
13 Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no
understanding:
Beware of him, lest thou have trouble, and thou shalt never
be defiled with his fooleries:
Depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and never be

disquieted with madness.

14 What is heavier than lead?
And what is the name thereof, but, "Fool?"
15 Sand, and salt, and a mass of iron, is easier to bear,
Than a man without understanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building cannot be
loosed with shaking:
So the heart that is stablished by advised counsel shall fear
at no time.
17 A heart settled upon a thought of understanding,
Is as a fair plaistering on the wall of a gallery.
18 Pales set on an high place will never stand against the
wind:
So a fearful heart in the imagination of a fool cannot stand
against any fear.

Building friendships

19 He that pricketh the eye will make tears to fall:
And he that pricketh the heart maketh it to shew her
knowledge.
20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birds frayeth them away:
And he that upbraideth his friend breaketh friendship.
21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despair
not:
For there may be a returning to favour.
22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, fear not;
For there may be a reconciliation:
Except for upbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a
treacherous wound:
For for these things every friend will depart.

23 Be faithful to thy neighbour in his poverty, that thou
mayest rejoice in his prosperity:
Abide stedfast unto him in the time of his trouble, that thou
mayest be heir with him in his heritage:
For a mean estate is not always to be contemned: nor the
rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.
24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the
fire;
So reviling before blood.
25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend;
Neither will I hide myself from him.
26 And if any evil happen unto me by him,
Every one that heareth it will beware of him.
27 Who shall set a watch before my mouth,
And a seal of wisdom upon my lips,
That I fall not suddenly by them,
And that my tongue destroy me not?

A prayer for wisdom

Sirach 23 O Lord, Father and Governor of all my whole life,
Leave me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.
2 Who will set scourges over my thoughts, and the discipline
of wisdom over mine heart?
That they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it pass not
by my sins:
3 Lest mine ignorances increase,
And my sins abound to my destruction,
And I fall before mine adversaries,
And mine enemy rejoice over me,
Whose hope is far from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look,
But turn away from Thy slaves always a haughty mind.
5 Turn away from me vain hopes and concupiscence,
And Thou shalt hold him up that is desirous always to serve

Thee.

6 Let not the greediness of the belly nor lust of the flesh take hold of me;
And give not over me Thy slave into an impudent mind.

Warning to children

7 Hear, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth:
He that keepeth it shall never be taken in his lips.
8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishness:
Both the evil speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.
9 Accustom not thy mouth to swearing;
Neither use thyself to the naming of the Holy One.
10 For as a slave that is continually beaten shall not be without a blue mark:
So he that sweareth and nameth God continually shall not be faultless.
11 A man that useth much swearing shall be filled with iniquity,
And the plague shall never depart from his house:
If he shall offend, his sin shall be upon him:
And if he acknowledge not his sin, he maketh a double offence:
And if he swear in vain, he shall not be innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.
12 There is a word that is clothed about with death:
God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob;
For all such things shall be far from the godly,
And they shall not wallow in their sins.
13 Use not thy mouth to intemperate swearing,
For therein is the word of sin.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men.
Be not forgetful before them, and so thou by thy custom become a fool,
And wish that thou hadst not been born, and curse they day of thy nativity.
15 The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words,
Will never be reformed all the days of his life.

Men of sin

16 Two sorts of men multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath:
A hot mind is as a burning fire, it will never be quenched till it be consumed:
A fornicator in the body of his flesh will never cease till he hath kindled a fire.
17 All bread is sweet to a whoremonger,
He will not leave off till he die.

18 A man that breaketh wedlock, saying thus in his heart,
"Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkness,
The walls cover me, and no body seeth me; what need I to fear?
The Most High will not remember my sins:"
19 Such a man only feareth the eyes of men,
And knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter than the sun,
Beholding all the ways of men, and considering the most secret parts.
20 He knew all things ere ever they were created;
So also after they were perfected he looked upon them all.
21 This man shall be punished in the streets of the city,
And where he suspecteth not he shall be taken.

Women of sin

22 Thus shall it go also with the wife that leaveth her

husband,

And bringeth in an heir by another.
23 For first, she hath disobeyed the Law of the Most High;
And secondly, she hath trespassed against her own husband;
And thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery,
And brought children by another man.
24 She shall be brought out into the congregation,
And inquisition shall be made of her children.
25 Her children shall not take root,
And her branches shall bring forth no fruit.
26 She shall leave her memory to be cursed,
And her reproach shall not be blotted out.
27 And they that remain shall know that there is nothing better than the fear of the Lord,
And that there is nothing sweeter than to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord.
28 It is great glory to follow the Lord,
And to be received of Him is long life.

In praise of wisdom

Sirach 24 Wisdom shall praise Herself,
And shall glory in the midst of Her people.
2 In the congregation of the Most High shall She open Her mouth,
And triumph before His power.
3 "I came out of the mouth of the Most High, and covered the earth as a cloud.
4 I dwelt in high places, and My Throne is in a cloudy pillar.
5 I alone compassed the circuit of Heaven, and walked in the bottom of the deep.
6 In the waves of the sea and in all the earth, and in every people and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?
8 So the Creator of all things gave Me a commandment, and He that made Me caused My Tabernacle to rest, and said,
'Let Thy dwelling be in Jacob, and Thine inheritance in Israel.'
9 He created Me from the beginning before the world,
And I shall never fail.

10 "In the holy Tabernacle I served before Him;
And so was I established in Zion.
11 Likewise in the beloved city he gave Me rest,
And in Jerusalem was My power.
12 And I took root in an honourable people,
Even in the portion of the Lord's inheritance.
13 I was exalted like a cedar in Lebanon,
And as a cypress tree upon the mountains of Hermon.
14 I was exalted like a palm tree in En-gaddi,
And as a rose plant in Jericho,
As a fair olive tree in a pleasant field,
And grew up as a plane tree by the water.
15 I gave a sweet smell like cinnamon and aspalathus,
And I yielded a pleasant odour like the best myrrh,
As galbanum, and onyx, and sweet storax,
And as the fume of frankincense in the Tabernacle.
16 As the turpentine tree I stretched out My branches,
And My branches are the branches of honour and Grace.
17 As the Vine brought I forth pleasant savour,
And My flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.
18 I am the Mother of fair love,
And fear, and knowledge, and holy hope:
I therefore, being eternal,
Am given to all My children which are named of Him.
19 Come unto Me, all ye that be desirous of Me,

And fill yourselves with My fruits.

²⁰ For My memorial is sweeter than honey,
And Mine inheritance than the honeycomb.
²¹ They that eat Me shall yet be hungry,
And they that drink Me shall yet be thirsty.
²² He that obeyeth Me shall never be confounded,
And they that work by Me shall not do amiss."

²³ All these things are the Book of the Covenant of the Most
High God,
Even the Law which Moses commanded for an heritage unto
the congregations of Jacob.

²⁴ Faint not to be strong in the Lord; that He may confirm
you, cleave unto Him:
For the Lord Almighty is God alone, and beside Him there is
no other Saviour.

²⁵ He filleth all things with His Wisdom,
As Phison and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.
²⁶ He maketh the understanding to abound like Euphrates,
And as Jordan in the time of the harvest.
²⁷ He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appear as the Light,
And as Gihon in the time of vintage.

²⁸ The first man knew Her not perfectly:
No more shall the last find Her out.
²⁹ For Her thoughts are more than the sea,
And Her counsels profounder than the great deep.
³⁰ I also came out as a brook from a river,
And as a conduit into a garden.
³¹ I said, "I will water My best garden, and will water
abundantly My garden bed:"
And, lo, My brook became a river, and My river became a sea.
³² I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning,
And will send forth her light afar off.
³³ I will yet pour out doctrine as prophecy,
And leave it to all ages for ever.
³⁴ Behold that I have not laboured for myself only,
But for all them that seek wisdom.

Numbered sayings

Sirach 25 In three things I was beautified, and stood up
beautiful both before God and men:
The unity of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and a
wife that agree together.

² Three sorts of men my soul hateth, and I am greatly
offended at their life:
A poor man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old
adulterer that doateth.

³ If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth,
How canst thou find any thing in thine age?

⁴ O how comely a thing is judgment for gray hairs,
And for ancient men to know counsel!
⁵ O how comely is the wisdom of old men,
And understanding and counsel to men of honour.
⁶ Much experience is the crown of old men,
And the fear of God is their glory.

Ten blessings

⁷ There be nine things which I have judged in mine heart to
be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue:
A man that hath joy of his children; and he that liveth to see
the fall of his enemy:
⁸ Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of understanding,
And that hath not slipped with his tongue,

And that hath not served a man more unworthy than
himself:

⁹ Well is him that hath found prudence,
And he that speaketh in the ears of them that will hear:
¹⁰ O how great is he that findeth Wisdom!
Yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

¹¹ But the love of the Lord passeth all things for illumination:
He that holdeth it, whereto shall he be likened?

¹² The fear of the Lord is the beginning of his love:
And faith is the beginning of cleaving unto him.

An evil wife

¹³ Give me any plague, but the plague of the heart:
And any wickedness, but the wickedness of a woman:
¹⁴ And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate
me:
And any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.
¹⁵ There is no head above the head of a serpent;
And there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.

¹⁶ I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon,
Than to keep house with a wicked woman.
¹⁷ The wickedness of a woman changeth her face,
And darkeneth her face like sackcloth.
¹⁸ Her husband shall sit among his neighbours;
And when he heareth it shall sigh bitterly.
¹⁹ All wickedness is but little to the wickedness of a woman:
Let the portion of a sinner fall upon her.

²⁰ As the climbing up a sandy way is to the feet of the aged,
So is a wife full of words to a quiet man.
²¹ Stumble not at the beauty of a woman,
And desire her not for pleasure.
²² A woman, if she maintain her husband,
Is full of anger, impudence, and much reproach.
²³ A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh an heavy
face and a wounded heart:
A woman that will not comfort her husband in distress
maketh weak hands and feeble knees.
²⁴ Of the woman came the beginning of sin,
And through her we all die.
²⁵ Give the water no passage;
Neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.
²⁶ If she go not as thou wouldest have her,
Cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a bill of divorce, and
let her go.

A good wife

Sirach 26 Blessed is the man that hath a virtuous wife,
For the number of his days shall be double.
² A virtuous woman rejoiceth her husband,
And he shall fulfil the years of his life in peace.
³ A good wife is a good portion,
Which shall be given in the portion of them that fear the
Lord.
⁴ Whether a man be rich or poor, if he have a good heart
toward the Lord,
He shall at all times rejoice with a cheerful face.

Fallen womanhood

⁵ There be three things that mine heart feareth; and for the
fourth I was sore afraid:
The slander of a city, the gathering together of an unruly
multitude, and a false accusation:
All these are worse than death.

6 But a grief of heart and sorrow is a woman that is jealous
over another woman,
And a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.
7 An evil wife is a yoke shaken to and fro:
He that hath hold of her is as though he held a scorpion.
8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad causeth great
anger,
And she will not cover her own shame.
9 The whoredom of a woman may be known,
In her haughty looks and eyelids.
10 If thy daughter be shameless, keep her in straitly,
Lest she abuse herself through overmuch liberty.
11 Watch over an impudent eye:
And marvel not if she trespass against thee.
12 She will open her mouth, as a thirsty traveller when he
hath found a fountain, and drink of every water near her:
By every hedge will she sit down, and open her quiver
against every arrow.

A blessed wife

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband,
And her discretion will fatten his bones.
14 A silent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord;
And there is nothing so much worth as a mind well
instructed.
15 A shamefaced and faithful woman is a double grace,
And her continent mind cannot be valued.
16 As the sun when it ariseth in the high Heaven;
So is the beauty of a good wife in the ordering of her house.
17 As the clear light is upon the holy candlestick;
So is the beauty of the face in ripe age.
18 As the golden pillars are upon the sockets of silver;
So are the fair feet with a constant heart.
19 My son, keep the flower of thine age sound;
And give not thy strength to strangers.
20 When thou hast gotten a fruitful possession through all the
field,
Sow it with thine own seed, trusting in the goodness of thy
stock.
21 So thy race which thou leavest shall be magnified,
Having the confidence of their good descent.
22 An harlot shall be accounted as spittle;
But a married woman is a tower against death to her
husband.
23 A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man:
But a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord.
24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame:
But an honest woman will reverence her husband.
25 A shameless woman shall be counted as a dog;
But she that is shamefaced will fear the Lord.
26 A woman that honoureth her husband shall be judged wise
of all;
But she that dishonoureth him in her pride shall be counted
ungodly of all.
27 A loud crying woman and a scold,
Shall be sought out to drive away the enemies.

Three griefs

28 There be two things that grieve my heart; and the third
maketh me angry:
A man of war that suffereth poverty; and men of
understanding that are not set by;
And one that returneth from righteousness to sin;
The Lord prepareth such an one for the sword.

The merchant

29 A merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong;

And an huckster shall not be freed from sin.

Sirach 27 Many have sinned for a small matter;
And he that seeketh for abundance will turn his eyes away.
2 As a nail sticketh fast between the joinings of the stones;
So doth sin stick close between buying and selling.
3 Unless a man hold himself diligently in the fear of the Lord,
His house shall soon be overthrown.

Tested by reason

4 As when one sifteth with a sieve, the refuse remaineth;
So the filth of man in his talk.
5 The furnace proveth the potter's vessels;
So the trial of man is in his reasoning.
6 The fruit declareth if the tree have been dressed;
So is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of man.
7 Praise no man before thou hearest him speak;
For this is the trial of men.

8 If thou followest righteousness, thou shalt obtain her,
And put her on, as a glorious long robe.
9 The birds will resort unto their like;
So will truth return unto them that practise in her.
10 As the lion lieth in wait for the prey;
So sin for them that work iniquity.

Speaking wisely

11 The discourse of a godly man is always with wisdom;
But a fool changeth as the moon.
12 If thou be among the indiscreet, observe the time;
But be continually among men of understanding.
13 The discourse of fools is irksome,
And their sport is the wantonness of sin.
14 The talk of him that sweareth much maketh the hair stand
upright;
And their brawls make one stop his ears.
15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding,
And their revilings are grievous to the ear.

16 Whoso discovereth secrets loseth his credit;
And shall never find friend to his mind.
17 Love thy friend, and be faithful unto him:
But if thou betrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.
18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy;
So hast thou lost the love of thy neighbour.
19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand,
So hast thou let thy neighbour go, and shalt not get him
again.
20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off;
He is as a roe escaped out of the snare.
21 As for a wound, it may be bound up; and after reviling
there may be reconciliation:
But he that betrayeth secrets is without hope.
22 He that winketh with the eyes worketh evil:
And he that knoweth him will depart from him.
23 When thou art present, he will speak sweetly, and will
admire thy words:
But at the last he will writhe his mouth, and slander thy
sayings.
24 I have hated many things, but nothing like him;
For the Lord will hate him.

Consequences of sin

25 Whoso casteth a stone on high casteth it on his own head;
And a deceitful stroke shall make wounds.
26 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein:
And he that setteth a trap shall be taken therein.
27 He that worketh mischief, it shall fall upon him,

And he shall not know whence it cometh.

²⁸ Mockery and reproach are from the proud;
But vengeance, as a lion, shall lie in wait for them.

²⁹ They that rejoice at the fall of the righteous shall be taken
in the snare;

And anguish shall consume them before they die.

³⁰ Malice and wrath, even these are abominations;
And the sinful man shall have them both.

Sirach 28 He that revengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord,
And he will surely keep his sins in remembrance.

Showing mercy

² Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done unto thee,
So shall thy sins also be forgiven when thou prayest.

³ One man beareth hatred against another,
And doth he seek pardon from the Lord?

⁴ He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himself:
And doth he ask forgiveness of his own sins?

⁵ If he that is but flesh nourish hatred,
Who will intreat for pardon of his sins?

⁶ Remember thy end, and let enmity cease;
Remember corruption and death, and abide in the
commandments.

⁷ Remember the commandments, and bear no malice to thy
neighbour:

Remember the Covenant of the Highest, and wink at
ignorance.

Cease quarreling and evil talk

⁸ Abstain from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sins:
For a furious man will kindle strife.

⁹ A sinful man disquieteth friends,
And maketh debate among them that be at peace.

¹⁰ As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth:
And as a man's strength is, so is his wrath;
And according to his riches his anger riseth;
And the stronger they are which contend,
The more they will be inflamed.

¹¹ An hasty contention kindleth a fire:
And an hasty fighting sheddeth blood.

¹² If thou blow the spark, it shall burn:
If thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched:
And both these come out of thy mouth.

¹³ Curse the whisperer and doubletongued:
For such have destroyed many that were at peace.

¹⁴ A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driven
them from nation to nation:
Strong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houses
of great men.

¹⁵ A backbiting tongue hath cast out virtuous women,
And deprived them of their labours.

¹⁶ Whoso hearkeneth unto it shall never find rest,
And never dwell quietly.

¹⁷ The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh:
But the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

¹⁸ Many have fallen by the edge of the sword:
But not so many as have fallen by the tongue.

¹⁹ Well is he that is defended through the venom thereof;
Who hath not drawn the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound
in her bands.

²⁰ For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron,
And the bands thereof are bands of brass.

²¹ The death thereof is an evil death,
The grave were better than it.

²² It shall not have rule over them that fear God,
Neither shall they be burned with the flame thereof.

²³ Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it;
And it shall burn in them, and not be quenched;
It shall be sent upon them as a lion, and devour them as a
leopard.

²⁴ Look that thou hedge thy possession about with thorns,
And bind up thy silver and gold,

²⁵ And weigh thy words in a balance,
And make a door and bar for thy mouth.

²⁶ Beware thou slide not by it,
Lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

Loans and gifts

Sirach 29 He that is merciful will lend unto his neighbour;
And he that strengtheneth his hand keepeth the
commandments.

² Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need,
And pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.

³ Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him,
And thou shalt always find the thing that is necessary for
thee.

⁴ Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found,
And put them to trouble that helped them.

⁵ Till he hath received, he will kiss a man's hand;
And for his neighbour's money he will speak submissly:
But when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and
return words of grief, and complain of the time.

⁶ If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half, and he will
count as if he had found it:

If not, he hath deprived him of his money, and he hath gotten
him an enemy without cause:

He payeth him with cursings and railings; and for honour he
will pay him disgrace.

⁷ Many therefore have refused to lend for other men's ill
dealing,

Fearing to be defrauded.

⁸ Yet have thou patience with a man in poor estate,
And delay not to shew him mercy.

⁹ Help the poor for the commandment's sake,
And turn him not away because of his poverty.

¹⁰ Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend,
And let it not rust under a stone to be lost.

¹¹ Lay up thy treasure according to the commandments of
the Most High,

And it shall bring thee more profit than gold.

¹² Shut up alms in thy storehouses:
And it shall deliver thee from all affliction.

¹³ It shall fight for thee against thine enemies,
Better than a mighty shield and strong spear.

¹⁴ An honest man is surety for his neighbour:
But he that is impudent will forsake him.

¹⁵ Forget not the friendship of thy surety,
For he hath given his life for thee.

¹⁶ A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety:

¹⁷ And he that is of an unthankful mind will leave him in
danger that delivered him.

¹⁸ Suretiship hath undone many of good estate, and shaken
them as a wave of the sea:

Mighty men hath it driven from their houses, so that they
wandered among strange nations.

¹⁹ A wicked man transgressing the commandments of the
Lord shall fall into suretiship:

And he that undertaketh and followeth other men's business

for gain shall fall into suits.

20 Help thy neighbour according to thy power,
And beware that thou thyself fall not into the same.

21 The chief thing for life is water, and bread, and clothing,
And an house to cover shame.

22 Better is the life of a poor man in a mean cottage,
Than delicate fare in another man's house.

23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented,
That thou hear not the reproach of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house:
For where thou art a stranger, thou dardest not open thy
mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertain, and feast, and have no thanks:
Moreover thou shalt hear bitter words:

26 "Come, thou stranger, and furnish a table,
And feed me of that thou hast ready."

27 "Give place, thou stranger, to an honourable man;
My brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of mine
house."

28 These things are grievous to a man of understanding;
The upbraiding of houserom, and reproaching of the
lender.

Raising children

Sirach 30 He that loveth his son causeth him oft to feel the rod,
That he may have joy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his son shall have joy in him,
And shall rejoice of him among his acquaintance.

3 He that teacheth his son grieveth the enemy:
And before his friends he shall rejoice of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead:
For he hath left one behind him that is like himself.

5 While he lived, he saw and rejoiced in him:
And when he died, he was not sorrowful.

6 He left behind him an avenger against his enemies,
And one that shall requite kindness to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his son shall bind up his
wounds;

And his bowels will be troubled at every cry.

8 An horse not broken becometh headstrong:
And a child left to himself will be wilful.

9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee afraid:
Play with him, and he will bring thee to heaviness.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou have sorrow with him,
And lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 Give him no liberty in his youth,
And wink not at his follies.

12 Bow down his neck while he is young, and beat him on the
sides while he is a child,

Lest he wax stubborn, and be disobedient unto thee, and so
bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy son, and hold him to labour,
Lest his lewd behaviour be an offence unto thee.

Good health

14 Better is the poor, being sound and strong of constitution,
Than a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good estate of body are above all gold,
And a strong body above infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches above a sound body,
and no joy above the joy of the heart.

17 Death is better than a bitter life or continual sickness.

18 Delicates poured upon a mouth shut up,
Are as messes of food set upon a grave.

19 What good doeth the offering unto an idol?

For neither can it eat nor smell:
So is he that is persecuted of the Lord.

20 He seeth with his eyes and groaneth,
As an eunuch that embraceth a virgin and sigheth.

Food and drink

21 Give not over thy mind to heaviness,
And afflict not thyself in thine own counsel.

22 The gladness of the heart is the life of man,
And the joyfulness of a man prolongeth his days.

23 Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart, remove
sorrow far from thee:

For sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Envy and wrath shorten the life,
And carefulness bringeth age before the time.

16 I awaked up last of all, as one that gathereth after the
grapegatherers:

By the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my
winepress like a gatherer of grapes.

17 Consider that I laboured not for myself only,
But for all them that seek learning.

18 Hear me, O ye great men of the people,
And hearken with your ears, ye rulers of the congregation.

19 Give not thy son and wife, thy brother and friend, power
over thee while thou livest, and give not thy goods to
another:

Lest it repent thee, and thou intreat for the same again.

20 As long as thou livest and hast breath in thee,
Give not thyself over to any.

21 For better it is that thy children should seek to thee,
Than that thou shouldest stand to their courtesy.

22 In all thy works keep to thyself the preeminence;
Leave not a stain in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy days, and finish thy
life,

Distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the ass;
And bread, correction, and work, for a slave.

25 If thou set thy slave to labour, thou shalt find rest:
But if thou let him go idle, he shall seek liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bow the neck:
So are tortures and torments for an evil slave.

27 Send him to labour, that he be not idle;
For idleness teacheth much evil.

28 Set him to work, as is fit for him:
If he be not obedient, put on more heavy fetters.

29 But be not excessive toward any;
And without discretion do nothing.

30 If thou have a slave, let him be unto thee as thyself,
Because thou hast bought him with a price.

31 If thou have a slave, entreat him as a brother:
For thou hast need of him, as of thine own soul:
If thou entreat him evil, and he run from thee, which way
wilt thou go to seek him?

Spiritual illusions

Sirach 31 The hopes of a man void of understanding are vain
and false:

And dreams lift up fools.

2 Whoso regardeth dreams is like him that catcheth at a
shadow,

And followeth after the wind.

3 The vision of dreams is the resemblance of one thing to another,
Even as the likeness of a face to a face.
4 Of an unclean thing what can be cleansed?
And from that thing which is false what truth can come?
5 Divinations, and soothsayings, and dreams, are vain:
And the heart fancieth, as a woman's heart in travail.
6 If they be not sent from the Most High in thy visitation,
Set not thy heart upon them.
7 For dreams have deceived many,
And they have failed that put their trust in them.

8 The Law shall be found perfect without lies:
And wisdom is perfection to a faithful mouth.
9 A man that hath travelled knoweth many things;
And he that hath much experience will declare wisdom.
10 He that hath no experience knoweth little:
But he that hath travelled is full of prudence.
11 When I travelled, I saw many things;
And I understand more than I can express.
12 I was oftentimes in danger of death:
Yet I was delivered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that fear the Lord shall live;
For their hope is in Him that saveth them.
14 Whoso feareth the Lord shall not fear nor be afraid;
For He is his hope.
15 Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the Lord:
To whom doth he look? And who is his strength?
16 For the eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him, he is
their mighty protection and strong stay,
A defence from heat, and a cover from the sun at noon, a
preservation from stumbling, and an help from falling.
17 He raiseth up the soul, and lighteneth the eyes:
He giveth health, life, and blessing.

18 He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering
is ridiculous;
And the gifts of unjust men are not accepted.
19 The Most High is not pleased with the offerings of the
wicked;
Neither is he pacified for sin by the multitude of sacrifices.
20 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poor,
Doeth as one that killeth the son before his father's eyes.
21 The bread of the needy is their life:
He that defraudeth him thereof is a man of blood.
22 He that taketh away his neighbour's living slayeth him;
And he that defraudeth the labourer of his hire is a
bloodshedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth down,
What profit have they then but labour?
24 When one prayeth, and another curseth,
Whose voice will the Lord hear?
25 He that washeth himself after the touching of a dead body,
If he touch it again, what availeth his washing?
26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sins,
And goeth again, and doeth the same:
Who will hear his prayer? Or what doth his humbling profit
him?

Give to God and neighbor

Sirach 32 He that keepeth the Law bringeth offerings enough:
He that taketh heed to the commandment offereth a peace offering.
2 He that requiteth a good turn offereth fine flour;
And he that giveth alms sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickedness is a thing pleasing to the Lord;
And to forsake unrighteousness is a propitiation.

4 Thou shalt not appear empty before the Lord.
5 For all these things are to be done because of the commandment.
6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat,
And the sweet savour thereof is before the Most High.
7 The sacrifice of a just man is acceptable,
And the memorial thereof shall never be forgotten.

8 Give the Lord his honour with a good eye,
And diminish not the firstfruits of thine hands.
9 In all thy gifts shew a cheerful face,
And dedicate thy tithes with gladness.
10 Give unto the Most High according as he hath enriched thee;
And as thou hast gotten, give with a cheerful eye.
11 For the Lord recompenseth,
And will give thee seven times as much.
12 Do not think to corrupt with gifts; for such He will not receive:
And trust not to unrighteous sacrifices; for the Lord is judge,
and with him is no respect of persons.
13 He will not accept any person against a poor man,
But will hear the prayer of the oppressed.
14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherless;
Nor the widow, when she poureth out her complaint.
15 Do not the tears run down the widow's cheeks?
And is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serveth the Lord shall be accepted with favour,
And his prayer shall reach unto the clouds.
17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds:
And till it come nigh, he will not be comforted;
And will not depart, till the Most High shall behold to judge
righteously, and execute judgment.
18 For the Lord will not be slack, neither will the Mighty be
patient toward them,
Till he have smitten in sunder the loins of the unmerciful,
and repayed vengeance to the heathen;
Till he have taken away the multitude of the proud, and
broken the sceptre of the unrighteous;
19 Till he have rendered to every man according to his deeds,
and to the works of men according to their devices;
Till he have judged the cause of his people, and made them
to rejoice in his mercy.
20 Mercy is seasonable in the time of affliction,
As clouds of rain in the time of drought.

A prayer for mercy

Sirach 33 Have mercy upon us, O Lord God of all, and behold us:
2 And send Thy fear upon all the nations that seek not after Thee.
3 Lift up Thy hand against the strange nations,
And let them see Thy power.
4 As Thou wast sanctified in us before them:
So be Thou magnified among them before us.
5 And let them know Thee, as we have known Thee,
That there is no God but only Thou, O God.
6 Shew new signs, and make other strange wonders:
Glorify Thy hand and Thy right arm, that they may set forth
Thy wondrous works.
7 Raise up indignation, and pour out wrath:
Take away the adversary, and destroy the enemy.

8 Make the time short, remember the Covenant,
And let them declare Thy wonderful works.
9 Let him that escapeth be consumed by the rage of the fire;
And let them perish that oppress the people.
10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen,
That say, "There is none other but we."
11 Gather all the tribes of Jacob together,
And inherit thou them, as from the beginning.
12 A cheerful and good heart will have a care of his food and
diet.

Wealth and laziness

Sirach 34 Watching for riches consumeth the flesh,
And the care thereof driveth away sleep.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber,
As a sore disease breaketh sleep,
3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together;
And when he resteth, he is filled with his delicates.
4 The poor laboureth in his poor estate;
And when he leaveth off, he is still needy.

5 He that loveth gold shall not be justified,
And he that followeth corruption shall have enough thereof.

6 Gold hath been the ruin of many,
And their destruction was present.
7 It is a stumblingblock unto them that sacrifice unto it,
And every fool shall be taken therewith.

8 Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish,
And hath not gone after gold.

9 Who is he? And we will call him blessed:
For wonderful things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect?
Then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not
offended?

Or done evil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall
declare his alms.

12 If thou sit at a bountiful table, be not greedy upon it,
And say not, "There is much food on it."

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing;
And what is created more wicked than an eye?
Therefore it weepeth upon every occasion.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoever it looketh,
And thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Judge not thy neighbour by thyself:
And be discreet in every point.

16 Eat as it becometh a man, those things which are set before
thee;

And devour not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leave off first for manners' sake;
And be not unsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 When thou sittest among many,
Reach not thine hand out first of all.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured,
And he fetcheth not his wind short upon his bed.

20 Sound sleep cometh of moderate eating:
He riseth early, and his wits are with him:
But the pain of watching, and choler, and pangs of the belly,
are with an unsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast been forced to eat, arise,
Go forth, vomit, and thou shalt have rest.

22 My son, hear me, and despise me not, and at the last thou
shalt find as I told thee:

In all thy works be quick, so shall there no sickness come
unto thee

23 Whoso is liberal of his food, men shall speak well of him;
And the report of his good housekeeping will be believed.
24 But against him that is a niggard of his food the whole city
shall murmur;
And the testimonies of his niggardness shall not be doubted
of.

25 Shew not thy valiantness in wine;
For wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proveth the edge by dipping:
So doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenness.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunk moderately:
What life is then to a man that is without wine?
For it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunk and in season bringeth gladness
of the heart,

And cheerfulness of the mind:

29 But wine drunken with excess maketh bitterness of the
mind,

With brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkenness increaseth the rage of a fool till he offend:
It diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not
in his mirth:

Give him no despiteful words, and press not upon him with
urging him to drink.

Hosting a banquet

Sirach 35 If thou be made the master of a feast, lift not thyself
up, but be among them as one of the rest;

Take diligent care for them, and so sit down.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place,
That thou mayest be merry with them, and receive a crown
for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speak, thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee,
But with sound judgment; and hinder not musick.

4 Pour not out words where there is a musician,
And shew not forth wisdom out of time.

5 A concert of musick in a banquet of wine,
Is as a signet of carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an emerald set in a work of gold,
So is the melody of musick with pleasant wine.

7 Speak, young man, if there be need of thee:
And yet scarcely when thou art twice asked.

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few
words;

Be as one that knoweth and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 If thou be among great men, make not thyself equal with
them;

And when ancient men are in place, use not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning;
And before a shamefaced man shall go favour.

11 Rise up betimes, and be not the last;
But get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and do what thou wilt:
But sin not by proud speech.

13 And for these things bless him that made thee,
And hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord will receive His discipline;
And they that seek him early shall find favour.

15 He that seeketh the Law shall be filled therewith:
But the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that fear the Lord shall find judgment,
And shall kindle justice as a light.

17 A sinful man will not be reproved,

But findeth an excuse according to his will.
 18 A man of counsel will be considerate;
 But a strange and proud man is not daunted with fear,
 Even when of himself he hath done without counsel.
 19 Do nothing without advice;
 And when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Go not in a way wherein thou mayest fall,
 And stumble not among the stones.
 21 Be not confident in a plain way.
 22 And beware of thine own children.
 23 In every good work trust thy own soul;
 For this is the keeping of the commandments.
 24 He that believeth in the Lord taketh heed to the
 commandment;
 And he that trusteth in him shall fare never the worse.

Sirach 36 There shall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord;

But in temptation even again he will deliver him.
 2 A wise man hateth not the Law;
 But he that is an hypocrite therein is as a ship in a storm.
 3 A man of understanding trusteth in the Law;
 And the Law is faithful unto him, as an oracle.
 4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard:
 And bind up instruction, and then make answer.
 5 The heart of the foolish is like a cartwheel;
 And his thoughts are like a rolling axletree.
 6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend,
 He neigheth under every one that sitteth upon him.

Reflecting on Creation

7 Why doth one day excel another,
 When as all the light of every day in the year is of the sun?
 8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished:
 And he altered seasons and feasts.
 9 Some of them hath he made high days, and hallowed them,
 And some of them hath He made ordinary days.
 10 And all men are from the ground,
 And Adam was created of earth:
 11 In much knowledge the Lord hath divided them,
 And made their ways diverse.
 12 Some of them hath He blessed and exalted and some of
 them He sanctified, and set near Himself:
 But some of them hath He cursed and brought low, and
 turned out of their places.
 13 As the clay is in the potter's hand, to fashion it at his
 pleasure:
 So man is in the hand of Him that made him, to render to
 them as liketh him best.

Opposites

14 Good is set against evil, and life against death:
 So is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the
 godly.
 15 So look upon all the works of the Most High;
 And there are two and two, one against another.
 11 Though I was the last to wake up,
 Yet I received their inheritance as from the beginning.
 12 O Lord, have mercy upon the people that is called by Thy
 Name,
 And upon Israel, whom Thou hast named Thy firstborn.
 13 O be merciful unto Jerusalem, Thy holy city,
 The place of Thy rest.
 14 Fill Zion with Thine unspeakable oracles,
 And Thy people with Thy glory:
 15 Give testimony unto those that Thou hast possessed from

the beginning,
 And raise up prophets that have been in Thy Name.
 16 Reward them that wait for Thee,
 And let Thy prophets be found faithful.

17 O Lord, hear the prayer of Thy slaves, according to the
 blessing of Aaron over Thy people,
 That all they which dwell upon the earth may know that
 Thou art the Lord, the eternal God.

18 The belly devoureth all foods,
 Yet is one food better than another.
 19 As the palate tasteth divers kinds of venison:
 So doth an heart of understanding false speeches.
 20 A froward heart causeth heaviness:
 But a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receive every man,
 Yet is one daughter better than another.
 22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the face,
 And a man loveth nothing better.
 23 If there be kindness, meekness, and comfort, in her tongue,
 Then is not her husband like other men.

24 He that getteth a wife beginneth a possession,
 A help like unto himself, and a pillar of rest.
 25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled:
 And he that hath no wife will wander up and down
 mourning.
 26 Who will trust a thief well appointed, that skippeth from
 city to city?
 So who will believe a man that hath no house, and lodgeth
 wheresoever the night taketh him?

Sirach 37 Every friend saith, "I am his friend also:"

But there is a friend, which is only a friend in name.
 2 Is it not a grief unto death,
 When a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?
 3 O wicked imagination,
 Whence camest thou in to cover the earth with deceit?
 4 There is a companion, which rejoiceth in the prosperity of a
 friend,
 But in the time of trouble will be against him.
 5 There is a companion, which helpeth his friend for the belly,
 And taketh up the buckler against the enemy.
 6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind,
 And be not unmindful of him in thy riches.

7 Every counsellor extolleth counsel;
 But there is some that counselleth for himself.
 8 Beware of a counsellor, and know before what need he
 hath;
 For he will counsel for himself; lest he cast the lot upon thee,
 9 And say unto thee, "Thy way is good:"
 And afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall
 befall thee.
 10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee:
 And hide thy counsel from such as envy thee.
 11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is
 jealous;
 Neither with a coward in matters of war;
 Nor with a merchant concerning exchange;
 Nor with a buyer of selling;
 Nor with an envious man of thankfulness;
 Nor with an unmerciful man touching kindness;
 Nor with the slothful for any work;
 Nor with an hireling for a year of finishing work;
 Nor with an idle slave of much business:

Hearken not unto these in any matter of counsel.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest
to keep the commandments of the Lord,
Whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with
thee, if thou shalt miscarry.

13 And let the counsel of thine own heart stand:
For there is no man more faithful unto thee than it.

14 For a man's mind is sometime wont to tell him more than
seven watchmen,

That sit above in an high tower.

15 And above all this pray to the Most High,
That He will direct thy way in Truth.

16 Let reason go before every enterprise,
And counsel before every action.

17 The face is a sign of changing of the heart.

18 Four manner of things appear:

Good and evil, life and death:

But the tongue ruleth over them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many,
And yet is unprofitable to himself.

20 There is one that sheweth wisdom in words, and is hated:
He shall be destitute of all food.

21 For Grace is not given, him from the Lord,
Because he is deprived of all wisdom.

22 Another is wise to himself;

And the fruits of understanding are commendable in his
mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people;
And the fruits of his understanding fail not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing;
And all they that see him shall count him happy.

25 The days of the life of man may be numbered:

But the days of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherit glory among his people,
And his name shall be perpetual.

27 My son, prove thy soul in thy life,
And see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men,
Neither hath every soul pleasure in every thing.

29 Be not unsatiable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy upon
foods.

30 For excess of foods bringeth sickness, and surfeiting will
turn into cholera.

31 By surfeiting have many perished;
But he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

Honouring the physician

Sirach 38 Honour a physician with the honour due unto him for
the uses which ye may have of him:

For the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the Most High cometh healing,
And he shall receive honour of the king.

3 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head:
And in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth;
And he that is wise will not abhor them.

5 Was not the water made sweet with wood,
That the virtue thereof might be known?

6 And he hath given men skill,
That he might be honoured in his marvellous works.

7 With such doth he heal men,
And taketh away their pains.

8 Of such doth the apothecary make a confection;

And of his works there is no end;
And from him is peace over all the earth,

9 My son, in thy sickness be not negligent:
But pray unto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leave off from sin, and order thine hands aright,
And cleanse thy heart from all wickedness.

11 Give a sweet savour, and a memorial of fine flour;
And make a fat offering, as not being.

12 Then give place to the physician, for the Lord hath created
him:

Let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands.

There is good success.

14 For they shall also pray unto the Lord, that he would
prosper that,

Which they give for ease and remedy to prolong life.

15 He that sinneth before his Maker,

Let him fall into the hand of the physician.

Mourning the dead

16 My son, let tears fall down over the dead, and begin to
lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harm thyself;
And then cover his body according to the custom, and
neglect not his burial.

17 Weep bitterly, and make great moan, and use lamentation,
as he is worthy,

And that a day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of:

And then comfort thyself for thy heaviness.

18 For of heaviness cometh death,

And the heaviness of the heart breaketh strength.

19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth:

And the life of the poor is the curse of the heart.

20 Take no heaviness to heart:

Drive it away, and member the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning again:

Thou shalt not do him good, but hurt thyself.

22 Remember my judgment: for thine also shall be so;

Yesterday for me, and to day for thee.

23 When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest;

And be comforted for him, when his Spirit is departed from
him.

Gratitude for laborers

24 The wisdom of a learned man cometh by opportunity of
leisure:

And he that hath little business shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisdom that holdeth the plough, and that
glorieth in the goad,

That driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and
whose talk is of bullocks?

26 He giveth his mind to make furrows;

And is diligent to give the kine fodder.

27 So every carpenter and workmaster, that laboureth night
and day:

And they that cut and grave seals, and are diligent to make
great variety,

And give themselves to counterfeit imagery, and watch to
finish a work:

28 The smith also sitting by the anvil, and considering the
iron work,

The vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with
the heat of the furnace:

The noise of the hammer and the anvil is ever in his ears, and
his eyes look still upon the pattern of the thing that he
maketh;

He setteth his mind to finish his work, and watcheth to

polish it perfectly:

- 29 So doth the potter sitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet,
Who is alway carefully set at his work, and maketh all his work by number;
- 30 He fashioneth the clay with his arm, and boweth down his strength before his feet;
He applieth himself to lead it over; and he is diligent to make clean the furnace:
- 31 All these trust to their hands:
And every one is wise in his work.
- 32 Without these cannot a city be inhabited:
And they shall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down:
- 33 They shall not be sought for in publick counsel, nor sit high in the congregation:
They shall not sit on the judges' seat, nor understand the sentence of judgment:
They cannot declare justice and judgment;
And they shall not be found where parables are spoken.
- 34 But they will maintain the state of the world,
And all their desire is in the work of their craft.

Students of God's Law

- Sirach 39** But he that giveth his mind to the Law of the Most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof,
Will seek out the wisdom of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.
- 2 He will keep the sayings of the renowned men:
And where subtil parables are, he will be there also.
- 3 He will seek out the secrets of grave sentences,
And be conversant in dark parables.
- 4 He shall serve among great men, and appear before princes:
He will travel through strange countries; for he hath tried the good and the evil among men.
- 5 He will give his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the Most High,
And will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sins.
- 6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of understanding:
He shall pour out wise sentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.
- 7 He shall direct his counsel and knowledge,
And in his secrets shall he meditate.
- 8 He shall shew forth that which he hath learned,
And shall glory in the Law of the Covenant of the Lord.
- 9 Many shall commend his understanding;
And so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out;
- His memorial shall not depart away, and his name shall live from generation to generation.
- 10 Nations shall shew forth his wisdom,
And the congregation shall declare his praise.
- 11 If he die, he shall leave a greater name than a thousand:
And if he live, he shall increase it.

Praise for God's works

- 12 Yet have I more to say, which I have thought upon;
For I am filled as the moon at the full.
- 13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children,
And bud forth as a rose growing by the brook of the field:
- 14 And give ye a sweet savour as frankincense,
And flourish as a lily,
Send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise,

Bless the Lord in all his works.

- 15 Magnify His Name, and shew forth His praise with the songs of your lips, and with harps,
And in praising Him ye shall say after this manner:
- 16 "All the works of the Lord are exceeding good,
And whatsoever He commandeth shall be accomplished in due season."
- 17 And none may say, "What is this?" "Wherefore is that?"
For at time convenient they shall all be sought out:
At his commandment the waters stood as an heap,
And at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.
- 18 At His commandment is done whatsoever pleaseth Him;
And none can hinder, when He will save.
- 19 The works of all flesh are before Him,
And nothing can be hid from His eyes.
- 20 He seeth from everlasting to everlasting;
And there is nothing wonderful before Him.
- 21 A man need not to say, "What is this?" "Wherefore is that?"
For he hath made all things for their uses.
- 22 His blessing covered the dry land as a river,
And watered it as a flood.
- 23 As He hath turned the waters into saltness:
So shall the heathen inherit His wrath.
- 24 As His ways are plain unto the holy;
So are they stumblingblocks unto the wicked.
- 25 For the good are good things created from the beginning:
So evil things for sinners.
- 26 The principal things for the whole use of man's life are water,
Fire, iron, and salt, flour of wheat, honey, milk,
And the blood of the grape, and oil, and clothing.
- 27 All these things are for good to the godly:
So to the sinners they are turned into evil.
- 28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes;
In the time of destruction they pour out their force, and appease the wrath of Him that made them.
- 29 Fire, and hail, and famine, and death,
All these were created for vengeance;
- 30 Teeth of wild beasts, and scorpions, serpents,
And the sword punishing the wicked to destruction.
- 31 They shall rejoice in his commandment, and they shall be ready upon earth, when need is;
And when their time is come, they shall not transgress His word.
- 32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolved,
And thought upon these things, and have left them in writing.
- 33 All the works of the Lord are good:
And He will give every needful thing in due season.
- 34 So that a man cannot say, "This is worse than that:"
For in time they shall all be well approved.
- 35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth,
And bless the Name of the Lord.

Life's afflictions

- Sirach 40** Great travail is created for every man,
And an heavy yoke is upon the sons of Adam,
From the day that they go out of their mother's womb, till the day that they return to the mother of all things.
- 2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death,
Trouble their thoughts, and cause fear of heart;
- 3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory,

Unto him that is humbled in earth and ashes;
 4 From him that weareth purple and a crown,
 Unto him that is clothed with a linen frock.
 5 Wrath, and envy, trouble, and unquietness,
 Fear of death, and anger, and strife,
 And in the time of rest upon his bed his night sleep, do
 change his knowledge.
 6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his
 sleep,
 As in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his
 heart,
 As if he were escaped out of a battle.
 7 When all is safe, he awaketh,
 And marvelleth that the fear was nothing.

8 Such things happen unto all flesh, both man and beast,
 And that is sevenfold more upon sinners.
 9 Death, and bloodshed, strife, and sword,
 Calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge;
 10 These things are created for the wicked,
 And for their sakes came the flood.
 11 All things that are of the earth shall turn to the earth again:
 And that which is of the waters doth return into the sea.

The wise and unwise

12 All bribery and injustice shall be blotted out:
 But true dealing shall endure for ever.
 13 The goods of the unjust shall be dried up like a river,
 And shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in rain.

14 While He openeth his hand He shall rejoice:
 So shall transgressors come to nought.
 15 The children of the ungodly shall not bring forth many
 branches:
 But are as unclean roots upon a hard rock.
 16 The weed growing upon every water and bank of a river,
 Shall be pulled up before all grass.

17 Bountifulness is as a most fruitful garden,
 And mercifulness endureth for ever.
 18 To labour, and to be content with that a man hath, is a
 sweet life:
 But he that findeth a treasure is above them both.
 19 Children and the building of a city continue a man's name:
 But a blameless wife is counted above them both.
 20 Wine and musick rejoice the heart:
 But the love of Wisdom is above them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melody:
 But a pleasant tongue is above them both.
 22 Thine eye desireth favour and beauty:
 But more than both grain while it is green.
 23 A friend and companion never meet amiss:
 But above both is a wife with her husband.
 24 Brethren and help are against time of trouble:
 But alms shall deliver more than them both.
 25 Gold and silver make the foot stand sure:
 But counsel is esteemed above them both.
 26 Riches and strength lift up the heart:
 But the fear of the Lord is above them both:
 There is no want in the fear of the Lord,
 And it needeth not to seek help.
 27 The fear of the Lord is a fruitful garden,
 And covereth him above all glory.

28 My son, lead not a beggar's life;
 For better it is to die than to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another man's table is
 not to be counted for a life;
 For he polluteth himself with other men's food:
 But a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.
 30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameless:
 But in his belly there shall burn a fire.

Dealing with death

Sirach 41 O death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a
 man that liveth at rest in his possessions,
 Unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath
 prosperity in all things:
 Yea, unto him that is yet able to receive food!
 2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence unto the needy,
 And unto him whose strength faileth,
 That is now in the last age, and is vexed with all things,
 And to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience!
 3 Fear not the sentence of death, remember them that have
 been before thee, and that come after;
 For this is the sentence of the Lord over all flesh.
 4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the Most High?
 There is no inquisition in the grave,
 Whether thou have lived ten, or an hundred, or a thousand
 years.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children,
 And they that are conversant in the dwelling of the ungodly.
 6 The inheritance of sinners' children shall perish,
 And their posterity shall have a perpetual reproach.
 7 The children will complain of an ungodly father,
 Because they shall be reproached for his sake.
 8 Woe be unto you, ungodly men, which have forsaken the
 law of the Most High God!
 For if ye increase, it shall be to your destruction:
 9 And if ye be born, ye shall be born to a curse:
 And if ye die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 All that are of the earth shall turn to earth again:
 So the ungodly shall go from a curse to destruction.
 11 The mourning of men is about their bodies:
 But an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.
 12 Have regard to thy name;
 For that shall continue with thee above a thousand great
 treasures of gold.
 13 A good life hath but few days:
 But a good name endureth for ever.

14 My children, keep discipline in peace:
 For wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, what
 profit is in them both?
 15 A man that hideth his foolishness,
 Is better than a man that hideth his wisdom.
 16 Therefore be shamefaced according to my word:
 For it is not good to retain all shamefacedness;
 Neither is it altogether approved in every thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredom before father and mother:
 And of a lie before a prince and a mighty man;
 18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler;
 Of iniquity before a congregation and people;
 Of unjust dealing before thy partner and friend;
 19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojournest,
 And in regard of the Truth of God and His Covenant;
 And to lean with thine elbow upon the food;
 And of scorning to give and take;
 20 And of silence before them that salute thee;
 And to look upon an harlot;

21 And to turn away thy face from thy kinsman;
Or to take away a portion or a gift;
Or to gaze upon another man's wife.
22 Or to be overbusy with his maid, and come not near her
bed;
Or of upbraiding speeches before friends;
And after thou hast given, upbraid not;

Practical wisdom

Sirach 42 Or of iterating and speaking again that which thou
hast heard;
And of revealing of secrets.
So shalt thou be truly shamefaced and find favour before all
men.

Of these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to
sin thereby:

2 Of the Law of the Most High, and His Covenant;
And of judgment to justify the ungodly;
3 Of reckoning with thy partners and travellers;
Or of the gift of the heritage of friends;
4 Of exactness of balance and weights;
Or of getting much or little;
5 And of merchants' indifferent selling;
Of much correction of children;
And to make the side of an evil slave to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good, where an evil wife is;
And shut up, where many hands are.
7 Deliver all things in number and weight;
And put all in writing that thou givest out, or receivest in.
8 Be not ashamed to inform the unwise and foolish,
And the extreme aged that contendeth with those that are
young:
Thus shalt thou be truly learned, and approved of all men
living.

9 A daughter is a wakeful care to a father;
And the care for her taketh away sleep:
When she is young, lest she pass away the flower of her age;
And being married, lest she should be hated:
10 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled and gotten with
child in her father's house;
And having an husband, lest she should misbehave herself;
And when she is married, lest she should be barren.
11 Keep a sure watch over a shameless daughter,
Lest she make thee a laughingstock to thine enemies,
And a byword in the city,
And a reproach among the people,
And make thee ashamed before the multitude.
12 Behold not every body's beauty,
And sit not in the midst of women.
13 For from garments cometh a moth,
And from women wickedness.
14 Better is the churlishness of a man than a courteous
woman,
A woman, I say, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the works of the Lord,
And declare the things that I have seen:
In the words of the Lord are His works.
16 The sun that giveth light looketh upon all things,
And the work thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not given power to the Saints to declare all
His marvellous works,
Which the Almighty Lord firmly settled,
That whatsoever is might be established for His glory.

18 He seeketh out the deep, and the heart, and
considereth their crafty devices:
For the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and He
beholdeth the signs of the world.
19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come,
And revealeth the steps of hidden things.
20 No thought escapeth Him,
Neither any word is hidden from Him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of His Wisdom, and
He is from everlasting to everlasting:
Unto Him may nothing be added, neither can he be
diminished, and he hath no need of any counsellor.
22 Oh how desirable are all His works!
And that a man may see even to a spark.
23 All these things live and remain for ever for all uses,
And they are all obedient.
24 All things are double one against another:
And He hath made nothing imperfect.
25 One thing establisheth the good or another:
And who shall be filled with beholding His Glory?

Sun, moon, and stars

Sirach 43 The pride of the height, the clear firmament,
The beauty of Heaven, with his glorious shew;
2 The sun when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a
marvellous instrument,
The work of the Most High:
3 At noon it parcheth the country,
And who can abide the burning heat thereof?
4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the sun
burneth the mountains three times more;
Breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beams,
it dimmeth the eyes.
5 Great is the Lord that made it;
And at his commandment runneth hastily.
6 He made the moon also to serve in her season for a
declaration of times,
And a sign of the world.
7 From the moon is the sign of feasts,
A light that decreaseth in her perfection.
8 The month is called after her name, increasing wonderfully
in her changing,
Being an instrument of the armies above, shining in the
firmament of Heaven;
9 The beauty of Heaven, the glory of the stars,
An ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.
10 At the commandment of the Holy One they will stand in
their order,
And never faint in their watches.

The majestic Creation

11 Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that made it;
Very beautiful it is in the brightness thereof.
12 It compasseth the Heaven about with a glorious circle,
And the hands of the Most High have bended it.
13 By his commandment he maketh the snow to fall apace,
And sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his judgment.
14 Through this the treasures are opened:
And clouds fly forth as fowls.
15 By His great power He maketh the clouds firm,
And the hailstones are broken small.

16 At His sight the mountains are shaken,
And at His will the south wind bloweth.
17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to tremble:
So doth the northern storm and the whirlwind:

As birds flying he scattereth the snow,
 And the falling down thereof is as the lighting of
 grasshoppers:
 18 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the whiteness thereof,
 And the heart is astonished at the raining of it.
 19 The hoarfrost also as salt He poureth on the earth,
 And being congealed, it lieth on the top of sharp stakes.

20 When the cold north wind bloweth, and the water is
 congealed into ice,
 It abideth upon every gathering together of water, and
 clotheth the water as with a breastplate.
 21 It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the wilderness,
 And consumeth the grass as fire.
 22 A present remedy of all is a mist coming speedily,
 A dew coming after heat refresheth.

23 By his counsel He appeaseth the deep,
 And planteth islands therein.
 24 They that sail on the sea tell of the danger thereof;
 And when we hear it with our ears, we marvel thereat.
 25 For therein be strange and wondrous works,
 Variety of all kinds of beasts and whales created.
 26 By Him the end of them hath prosperous success,
 And by His word all things consist.

27 We may speak much, and yet come short:
 Wherefore in sum, "He is all."
 28 How shall we be able to magnify Him?
 For He is great above all his works.
 29 The Lord is terrible and very great,
 And marvellous is His power.
 30 When ye glorify the Lord, exalt Him as much as ye can;
 For even yet will He far exceed:
 And when ye exalt Him, put forth all your strength, and be
 not weary;
 For ye can never go far enough.
 31 Who hath seen Him, that he might tell us?
 And who can magnify Him as He is?
 32 There are yet hid greater things than these be,
 For we have seen but a few of his works.
 33 For the Lord hath made all things;
 And to the godly hath He given Wisdom.

In praise of honoured men

Sirach 44 Let us now praise famous men,
 And our fathers that begat us.
 2 The Lord hath wrought great glory,
 By them through His great power from the beginning.
 3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdoms, men renowned for
 their power,
 Giving counsel by their understanding, and declaring
 prophecies:
 4 Leaders of the people by their counsels,
 And by their knowledge of learning meet for the people,
 Wise and eloquent are their instructions:
 5 Such as found out musical tunes,
 And recited verses in writing:
 6 Rich men furnished with ability,
 Living peaceably in their habitations:
 7 All these were honoured in their generations,
 And were the glory of their times.
 8 There be of them, that have left a name behind them,
 That their praises might be reported.
 9 And some there be, which have no memorial;
 Who are perished, as though they had never been;
 And are become as though they had never been born;

And their children after them.

10 But these were merciful men,
 Whose righteousness hath not been forgotten.
 11 With their seed shall continually remain a good
 inheritance,
 And their children are within the Covenant.
 12 Their seed standeth fast,
 And their children for their sakes.
 13 Their seed shall remain for ever,
 And their glory shall not be blotted out.
 14 Their bodies are buried in peace;
 But their name liveth for evermore.
 15 The people will tell of their wisdom,
 And the congregation will shew forth their praise.

Enoch

16 Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated,
 Being an example of repentance to all generations.

Noah

17 Noah was found perfect and righteous;
 In the time of wrath he was taken in exchange for the world;
 Therefore was he left as a remnant unto the earth,
 When the flood came.
 18 An everlasting Covenant was made with him,
 That all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

Abraham and his sons

19 Abraham was a great father of many people:
 In glory was there none like unto him;
 20 Who kept the Law of the Most High,
 And was in Covenant with him:
 He established the Covenant in his flesh;
 And when he was proved, he was found faithful.
 21 Therefore He assured him by an oath,
 That He would bless the nations in his seed,
 And that He would multiply him as the dust of the earth,
 And exalt his seed as the stars,
 And cause them to inherit from sea to sea,
 And from the river unto the utmost part of the land.

22 With Isaac did he establish likewise for Abraham his
 father's sake,
 The blessing of all men, and the Covenant,
 23 And made it rest upon the head of Jacob.
 He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him an
 heritage, and divided his portions;
 Among the twelve tribes did he part them.
 24 And he brought out of him a merciful man,
 Which found favour in the sight of all flesh,

Moses

Sirach 45 Even Moses, beloved of God and men,
 Whose memorial is blessed.
 2 He made him like to the glorious Saints,
 And magnified him, so that his enemies stood in fear of him.
 3 By his words He caused the wonders to cease,
 And He made him glorious in the sight of kings,
 And gave him a commandment for His people,
 And shewed him part of His Glory.
 4 He sanctified him in His faithfulness and meekness,
 And chose him out of all men.
 5 He made him to hear His voice,
 And brought him into the dark cloud,
 And gave him commandments before His face,
 Even the Law of life and knowledge,

That he might teach Jacob His Covenants,
And Israel His judgments.

Aaron

6 He exalted Aaron, an holy man like unto him,
Even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.
7 An everlasting Covenant He made with him and gave him
the priesthood among the people;
He beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him
with a robe of glory.
8 He put upon him perfect glory;
And strengthened him with rich garments,
With breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod.
9 And he compassed him with pomegranates,
And with many golden bells round about,
That as he went there might be a sound,
And a noise made that might be heard in the Temple,
For a memorial to the children of His people;
10 With an holy garment,
With gold, and blue silk, and purple, the work of the
embroiderer,
With a breastplate of judgment, and with Manifestation and
Truth;
11 With twisted scarlet, the work of the cunning workman,
With precious stones graven like seals, and set in gold,
The work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a
memorial,
After the number of the tribes of Israel.
12 He set a crown of gold upon the mitre,
Wherein was engraved "Holiness,"
An ornament of honour, a costly work, the desires of the
eyes,
Goodly and beautiful.
13 Before him there were none such, neither did ever any
stranger put them on,
But only his children and his children's children perpetually.
14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed,
Every day twice continually.
15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oil:
This was appointed unto him by an everlasting Covenant,
And to his seed, so long as the Heavens should remain,
That they should serve Him, and execute the office of the
priesthood,
And bless the people in His Name.
16 He chose him out of all men living to offer sacrifices to the
Lord,
Incense, and a sweet savour, for a memorial,
To make reconciliation for His people.
17 He gave unto him his commandments,
And authority in the statutes of judgments,
That he should teach Jacob the testimonies,
And inform Israel in his laws.
18 Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned
him in the wilderness,
Even the men that were of Dathan's and Abiron's side,
And the congregation of Korah, with fury and wrath.
19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased Him, and in His
wrathful indignation were they consumed:
He did wonders upon them, to consume them with the fiery
flame.
20 But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him an
heritage,

And divided unto him the firstfruits of the increase;
Especially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eat of the sacrifices of the Lord,
Which He gave unto him and his seed.
22 Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance,
neither had he any portion among the people:
For the Lord himself is his portion and inheritance.

Phinees

23 The third in glory is Phinees the son of Eleazar, because he
had zeal in the fear of the Lord, and stood up with good
courage of heart:
When the people were turned back, and made reconciliation
for Israel.
24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him,
That he should be the chief of the Sanctuary and of his
people,
And that he and his posterity should have the dignity of the
priesthood for ever:
25 According to the covenant made with David son of Jesse, of
the tribe of Judah,
That the inheritance of the King should be to his posterity
alone:
So the inheritance of Aaron should also be unto his seed.
26 God give you wisdom in your heart to judge his people in
righteousness,
That their good things be not abolished, and that their glory
may endure for ever.

Jesus and Caleb

Sirach 46 Jesus the son of Nave was valiant in the wars,
And was the successor of Moses in prophecies,
Who according to his name was made great for the saving of
the elect of God,
And taking vengeance of the enemies that rose up against
them,
That he might set Israel in their inheritance.
2 How great glory gat he, when he did lift up his hands,
And stretched out his sword against the cities!
3 Who before him so stood to it?
For the Lord himself brought his enemies unto him.
4 Did not the sun go back by his means?
And was not one day as long as two?
5 He called upon the Most High Lord, when the enemies
pressed upon him on every side;
And the great Lord heard him.
6 And with hailstones of mighty power he made the battle to
fall violently upon the nations,
And in the descent of Beth-horon he destroyed them that
resisted,
That the nations might know all their strength, because he
fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the Mighty
One.
7 In the time of Moses also he did a work of mercy, he and
Caleb the son of Jephunne,
In that they withstood the congregation,
And withheld the people from sin, and appeased the wicked
murmuring.
8 And of six hundred thousand people on foot, they two were
preserved to bring them in to the heritage,
Even unto the land that floweth with milk and honey.
9 The Lord gave strength also unto Caleb, which remained
with him unto his old age:
So that he entered upon the high places of the land, and his
seed obtained it for an heritage:

10 That all the descendants of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

The judges

11 And concerning the judges, every one by name,
Whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord,
Let their memory be blessed.
12 Let their bones flourish out of their place,
And let the name of them that were honoured be continued upon their children.

Samuel

13 Samuel, the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord,
Established a kingdom, and anointed princes over his people.
14 By the Law of the Lord he judged the congregation,
And the Lord had respect unto Jacob.
15 By his faithfulness he was found a true prophet,
And by his word he was known to be faithful in vision.
16 He called upon the mighty Lord,
When his enemies pressed upon him on every side,
When he offered the sucking lamb.
17 And the Lord thundered from Heaven,
And with a great noise made his voice to be heard.
18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians,
And all the princes of the foreigners.

19 And before his long sleep he made protestations in the sight of the Lord and his Christ,
"I have not taken any man's goods, so much as a shoe: and no man did accuse him."
20 And after his death he prophesied, and shewed the King his end,
And lifted up his voice from the earth in prophecy, to blot out the wickedness of the people.

Nathan and David

Sirach 47 And after him rose up Nathan to prophesy in the time of David.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering,
So was David chosen out of the descendants of Israel.
3 He played with lions as with kids,
And with bears as with lambs.
4 Slew he not a giant, when he was yet but young?
And did he not take away reproach from the people,
When he lifted up his hand with the stone in the sling,
And beat down the boasting of Goliath?
5 For he called upon the Most High Lord;
And He gave him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warrior,
And set up the horn of His people.

6 So the people honoured him with ten thousands,
And praised him in the blessings of the Lord,
In that He gave him a crown of glory.
7 For He destroyed the enemies on every side,
And brought to nought the foreigners his adversaries,
And brake their horn in sunder unto this day.
8 In all his works he praised the Holy One Most High with words of glory;
With his whole heart he sung songs, and loved Him that made him.
9 He set singers also before the Altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody,
And daily sing praises in their songs.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemn times until the end,
That they might praise His holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

11 The Lord took away his sins, and exalted his horn for ever:
He gave him a Covenant of kings, and a throne of glory in Israel.

Solomon and his successors

12 After him rose up a wise son,
And for his sake he dwelt at large.
13 Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured;
For God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an House in His Name,
And prepare His Sanctuary for ever.
14 How wise wast thou in thy youth,
And, as a flood, filled with understanding!
15 Thy soul covered the whole earth,
And thou filledst it with dark parables.

16 Thy name went far unto the islands;
And for thy peace thou wast beloved.
17 The countries marvelled at thee for thy songs,
And proverbs, and parables, and interpretations.
18 By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel,
Thou didst gather gold as tin and didst multiply silver as lead.
19 Thou didst bow thy loins unto women,
And by thy body thou wast brought into subjection.
20 Thou didst stain thy honour, and pollute thy seed:
So that thou broughtest wrath upon thy children,
And wast grieved for thy folly.
21 So the kingdom was divided,
And out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdom.

22 But the Lord will never leave off His mercy,
Neither shall any of His works perish,
Neither will He abolish the posterity of his elect,
And the seed of him that loveth Him He will not take away:
Wherefore He gave a remnant unto Jacob,
And out of him a root unto David.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Rehoboam,
Even the foolishness of the people, and one that had no understanding,
Who turned away the people through his counsel.
There was also Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin,
And shewed Ephraim the way of sin:
24 And their sins were multiplied exceedingly,
That they were driven out of the land.
25 For they sought out all wickedness,
Till the vengeance came upon them.

Elijah

Sirach 48 Then stood up Elijah the prophet as fire,
And his word burned like a lamp.
2 He brought a sore famine upon them,
And by his zeal he diminished their number.
3 By the word of the Lord he shut up the Heaven,
And also three times brought down fire.
4 O Elijah, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds!
And who may glory like unto thee!
5 Who didst raise up a dead man from death,

And his soul from the place of the dead,
 By the word of the Most High:
 6 Who broughtest kings to destruction,
 And honourably men from their bed:
 7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai,
 And in Horeb the judgment of vengeance:
 8 Who anointedst kings to take revenge,
 And prophets to succeed after him:
 9 Who was taken up in a whirlwind of fire,
 And in a chariot of fiery horses:
 10 Who wast ordained for reproofs in their times,
 To pacify the wrath of the Lord's judgment,
 Before it brake forth into fury,
 And to turn the heart of the father unto the son,
 And to restore the tribes of Jacob.
 11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and slept in love;
 For we shall surely live.

Elisha

12 Elijah it was, who was covered with a whirlwind:
 And Elisha was filled with his spirit:
 Whilst he lived, he was not moved with the presence of any
 prince,
 Neither could any bring him into subjection.
 13 No word could overcome him;
 And after his death his body prophesied.
 14 He did wonders in his life,
 And at his death were his works marvellous.
 15 For all this the people repented not,
 Neither departed they from their sins,
 Till they were spoiled and carried out of their land,
 And were scattered through all the earth:
 Yet there remained a small people,
 And a ruler in the house of David:
 16 Of whom some did that which was pleasing to God,
 And some multiplied sins.

Hezekiah and Isaiah

17 Hezekiah fortified his city, and brought in water into the
 midst thereof:
 He digged the hard rock with iron, and made wells for
 waters.
 18 In his time Sennacherib came up, and sent Rabsaces,
 And lifted up his hand against Zion, and boasted proudly.
 19 Then trembled their hearts and hands,
 And they were in pain, as women in travail.
 20 But they called upon the Lord which is merciful, and
 stretched out their hands toward him:
 And immediately the Holy One heard them out of Heaven,
 and delivered them by the service of Isaiah.
 21 He smote the host of the Assyrians,
 And His Angel destroyed them.
 22 For Hezekiah had done the thing that pleased the Lord,
 and was strong in the ways of David his father,
 As Isaiah the prophet, who was great and faithful in his
 vision, had commanded him.
 23 In his time the sun went backward,
 And he lengthened the King's life.
 24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to pass at
 the last,
 And he comforted them that mourned in Zion.
 25 He shewed what should come to pass for ever,
 And secret things or ever they came.

Josias and Jeremiah

Sirach 49 The remembrance of Josias is like the composition
 of the perfume that is made by the art of the apothecary:
 It is sweet as honey in all mouths, and as musick at a
 banquet of wine.
 2 He behaved himself uprightly in the conversion of the
 people,
 And took away the abominations of iniquity.
 3 He directed his heart unto the Lord,
 And in the time of the ungodly he established the veneration
 of God.
 4 All, except David and Hezekiah and Josias, were defective:
 For they forsook the Law of the Most High, even the kings of
 Judah failed.
 5 Therefore He gave their power unto others,
 And their glory to a strange nation.

Ezekiel and the twelve prophets

6 They burnt the chosen city of the sanctuary,
 And made the streets desolate,
 According to the prophecy of Jeremiah.
 7 For they entreated him evil, who nevertheless was a
 prophet, sanctified in his mother's womb,
 That he might root out, and afflict, and destroy;
 And that he might build up also, and plant.
 8 It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision,
 Which was shewed him upon the chariot of the cherubims.
 9 For he made mention of the enemies under the figure of the
 rain,
 And directed them that went right.
 10 And of the twelve prophets let the memorial be blessed,
 And let their bones flourish again out of their place:
 For they comforted Jacob, and delivered them by assured
 hope.

Zorobabel, Jesus, Nehemiah

11 How shall we magnify Zorobabel?
 Even he was as a signet on the right hand:
 12 So was Jesus the son of Josedec:
 Who in their time builded the House, and set up an holy
 Temple to the Lord,
 Which was prepared for everlasting Glory.
 13 And among the elect was Nehemiah, whose renown is
 great,
 Who raised up for us the walls that were fallen, and set up
 the gates and the bars,
 And raised up our ruins again.

Others of honour

14 But upon the earth was no man created like Enoch;
 For he was taken from the earth.
 15 Neither was there a young man born like Joseph,
 A governor of his brethren, a stay of the people,
 Whose bones were regarded of the Lord.
 16 Shem and Seth were in great honour among men,
 And so was Adam above every living thing in creation.

Simon, son of Onias

Sirach 50 Simon the high priest, the son of Onias,
 Who in his life repaired the House again, and in his days
 fortified the Temple:
 2 And by him was built from the foundation the double
 height,
 The high fortress of the wall about the Temple:
 3 In his days the cistern to receive water, being in compass as
 the sea,
 Was covered with plates of brass:
 4 He took care of the temple that it should not fall,

And fortified the city against besieging:

The Day of Atonement

5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people,
In his coming out of the sanctuary!
6 He was as the morning star in the midst of a cloud,
And as the moon at the full:
7 As the sun shining upon the Temple of the Most High,
And as the rainbow giving light in the bright clouds:
8 And as the flower of roses in the spring of the year, as lilies
by the rivers of waters,
And as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of
summer:
9 As fire and incense in the censer,
And as a vessel of beaten gold set with all manner of
precious stones:
10 And as a fair olive tree budding forth fruit,
And as a cypress tree which groweth up to the clouds.
11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with
the perfection of glory,
When he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of
holiness honourable.

12 When he took the portions out of the priests' hands, he
himself stood by the hearth of the altar,
Compassing about, as a young cedar in Lebanon;
And as palm trees compassed they him round about.
13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory,
And the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the
congregation of Israel.
14 And finishing the service at the Altar,
That he might adorn the offering of the Most High Almighty,
15 He stretched out his hand to the cup,
And poured of the blood of the grape,
He poured out at the foot of the Altar a sweetsmelling savour
unto the Most High King of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the silver
trumpets,
And made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance
before the Most High.
17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell down to the
earth upon their faces,
To venerate their Lord God Almighty, the Most High.
18 The singers also sang praises with their voices,
With great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.
19 And the people besought the Lord, the Most High,
By prayer before Him that is merciful,
Till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had
finished His service.

20 Then he went down, and lifted up his hands over the whole
congregation of the descendants of Israel,
To give the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to rejoice
in His Name.
21 And they bowed themselves down to venerate the second
time,
That they might receive a blessing from the Most High.

Praise of honoured men concluded

22 Now therefore bless ye the God of all, which only doeth
wondrous things every where,
Which exalteth our days from the womb, and dealeth with us
according to his mercy.
23 He grant us joyfulness of heart,
And that peace may be in our days in Israel for ever:
24 That he would confirm his mercy with us,

And deliver us at his time!

Author's summary

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart
abhorreth,
And the third is no nation:
26 They that sit upon the mountain of Samaria,
And they that dwell among the foreigners,
And that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Jesus the son of Sirach of Jerusalem hath written in this
book,
The instruction of understanding and knowledge,
Who out of his heart poured forth wisdom.
28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things;
And he that layeth them up in his heart shall become wise.
29 For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things:
For the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giveth Wisdom to
the godly.
Blessed be the Name of the Lord for ever. Amen, Amen.

A Psalm of thanks

Sirach 51 I will thank Thee, O Lord and King, and praise Thee,
O God my Saviour:
I do give praise unto Thy Name:
2 For Thou art my Defender and Helper,
And hast preserved my body from destruction,
And from the snare of the slanderous tongue,
And from the lips that forge lies,
And hath been mine Helper against mine adversaries:
3 And hast delivered me, according to the multitude of Thy
mercies and greatness of Thy Name,
From the teeth of them that were ready to devour me,
And out of the hands of such as sought after my life,
And from the manifold afflictions which I had;
4 From the choking of fire on every side,
And from the midst of the fire which I kindled not;
5 From the depth of the belly of Hades,
From an unclean tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the King from an unrighteous tongue
my soul drew near even unto death,
My life was near to the Hades beneath.
7 They compassed me on every side, and there was no man to
help me:
I looked for the succour of men, but there was none.
8 Then thought I upon Thy mercy, O Lord, and upon Thy acts
of old,
How thou deliverest such as wait for Thee, and savest them
out of the hands of the enemies.
9 Then lifted I up my supplications from the earth,
And prayed for deliverance from death.
10 I called upon the Lord, the Father of my Lord,
That he would not leave me in the days of my trouble, and in
the time of the proud,
When there was no help.
11 I will praise Thy Name continually, and will sing praises
with thanksgiving;
And so my prayer was heard:
12 For thou savedst me from destruction, and deliveredst me
from the evil time:
Therefore will I give thanks, and praise thee, and bless Thy
Name, O Lord.

Striving for Wisdom

13 When I was yet young, or ever I went abroad,
I desired Wisdom openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for Her before the Temple,
 And will seek Her out even to the end.
 15 Even from the flower till the grape was ripe hath my heart
 delighted in her:
 My foot went the right way, from my youth up sought I after
 Her.
 16 I bowed down mine ear a little, and received Her,
 And gat much learning.
 17 I profited therein,
 Therefore will I ascribe glory unto Him that giveth me
 Wisdom.
 18 For I purposed to do after Her, and earnestly I followed
 that which is good;
 So shall I not be confounded.

 19 My soul hath wrestled with Her, and in my doings I was
 exact:
 I stretched forth my hands to the Heaven above, and
 bewailed mine ignorances of Her.
 20 I directed my soul unto Her, and I found Her in pureness:
 I have had my heart joined with Her from the beginning,
 therefore shall I not be forsaken.
 21 My heart was troubled in seeking Her:

Therefore have I gotten a good possession.
 22 The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward,
 And I will praise Him therewith.

 23 Draw near unto me, ye unlearned,
 And dwell in the house of learning.
 24 Wherefore are ye slow, and what say ye to these things,
 Seeing your souls are very thirsty?
 25 I opened my mouth, and said,
 "Buy Her for yourselves without money.
 26 Put your neck under the yoke, and let your soul receive
 instruction:
 She is hard at hand to find.
 27 Behold with your eyes, how that I have but little labour,
 And have gotten unto me much rest.
 28 Get learning with a great sum of money,
 And get much gold by Her."

 29 Let your soul rejoice in His mercy,
 And be not ashamed of His praise.
 30 Work your work betimes,
 And in His time He will give you your reward.